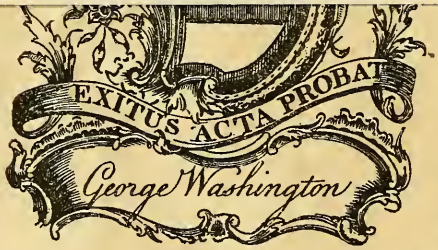
Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

973.08
W27fi
v.21

September 30, 1937



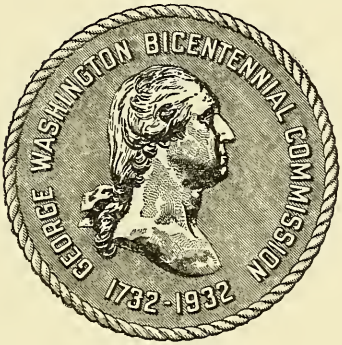
Moody

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

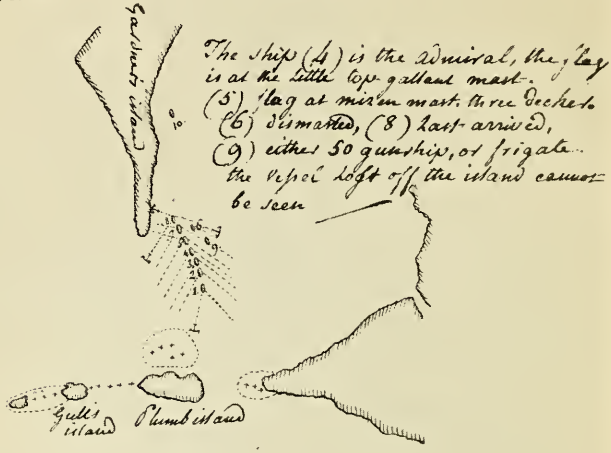
http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge21wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON



situation of the British fleet in Gardners bay.
Two days ago there arrived a 64. gun ship that had cut her cables, in the Night that the Gale came on, being then at the East of Fisher's island. a little wasting vessel has brought 80 and upwards fathoms of the cable, 22 inches in circumference.



16th. February 1781 — 8 o'clock A.M.

The Rebel most at the North as well as the rest of them have lengthened out a great deal of cable to the Westward, have an anchor N. E- ward. another N. O-ward, the Northernmost ship is upon the edge of the Current, which sets from Gardner's point, goes to the N.O and N.O 1/4 N, at the rate of 4. or 5 knots an hour, so that all the Ships in case they be attacked can get into the middle of the Current stream, they fear most to be attacked on the Est side, according to their Laying

Position of the British Fleet in Gardiner's Bay, February 16, 1781; Sent by Comte de Rochambeau to General Washington

College of Liberal Arts Library

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745–1799

Prepared under the direction of the United States
George Washington Bicentennial Commission
and published by authority of Congress

John C. Fitzpatrick, *Editor*

Volume 21

December 22, 1780 - April 26, 1781

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

General

September 30, 1937

PRINTED

JULY, 1937

E
312.7
F31
V.21

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

(The Commission expired December 31, 1934)

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS,* *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS*
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN*
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Director

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary
WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

---

*Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

Dr. J. Franklin Jameson, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

Professor Randolph G. Adams
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

President J. A. C. Chandler*
William and Mary College

President Tyler Dennett
Williams College

Dr. Charles Moore
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

George W. Ochs-Oakes, Esq.*
Editor, New York Times

Brigadier General John M. Palmer
United States Army, Retired

Dr. Victor Hugo Paltsits
Chief of American Historical Division
and Chief of Manuscripts Department
New York Public Library

---

*Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1780

Page

To the President of Congress, December 22 1
Energetic action of New York State—Flour supply—Winter's supply of bread.

To Louis Dominique Ethis de Corny, December 22 . . 2
His health and return to France.

To Lieutenant Colonel Udny Hay, December 22 . . 2
Provisions for carpenters with families—Water casks.

To Deputy Governor William Bradford, December 22 . 3
Measures recommended by the convention at Hartford.

To Governor George Clinton, December 22 3
Extract of his letter sent to Congress—Clothing supply.

To Mrs. Susan Blair, December 22 4
Thanks for shirts—Money from the ladies of Trenton.

To Colonel Samuel Miles, December 23 5
Disposition of the shirts from Mrs. Blair.

To Major General William Heath, December 23 . . 5
Indian corn and hay in Westchester—Boats to transport it—Opening a road to West Point.

To Lieutenant Colonel David Humphreys, December 23 6
To surprise Knyphausen or Clinton.

To Comte de Rochambeau, December 23 7
News from San Domingo—Change in France's Marine Department—Death of Ternay—British embarkation at New York.

To Baron de Vioménil, December 23 8
Regret at the death of Ternay.

General Orders, December 23 9

To Chevalier Destouches, December 23 9
His command of the French squadron.

General Orders, December 24 10

Page

To the Board of War, December 24 11
An artillery appointment.

To the Representatives of Towns of the New Hampshire Grants, December 25 11
Inability to furnish troops for their frontier defense—Magazines of flour.

To Major General William Heath, December 25 . . 12
Relief of troops at the posts at Kings Ferry—Present garrison to march to New Jersey—Returns.

To James Duane, December 26 13
His information concerning Vermont—Greater powers in Congress, and more responsibility and permanency in the executive bodies—Want of clothing—Necessity alone can justify present mode of obtaining supplies—An example—On promotion—Difficulty of remedying irregularity—General Knox's rank—Lieutenant Colonel Smith.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, December 26 . . 17
Colonel Van Schaick's command.

To Marquis de Lafayette, December 26 17
His serving in the southern army—Intelligence from France—Movements of the British.

To Major William Galvan, December 26 19
His promotion.

To Philip Van Rensselaer, December 27 20
Reported breaking up of the armory at Albany.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, December 27 . . . 21
Carriage for flat-boats—Sailing of British transports.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 27 . . 21
Sailing of British from New York.

To the President of Congress, December 27 22
British troops which sailed.

General Orders, December 28 22

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, December 28 . . . 23
The reduction of Detroit important—No Continental force can be sent, but Continental stores may be used—Colonel George Rogers Clark—Artillerymen and artillery at Fort Pitt available—Officers in State service and Continental rank.

To John Franklin, December 28 26
Appointed agent for prisoners in New York.

Page

To President Joseph Reed, December 28 27
The garrison at Wyoming.

To Thomas Johnson, December 28 27
Case of Peter Bainbridge.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, December 28 . 28
Security of his camp—Shirts from the ladies.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, December 28 29
Company to relieve the Wyoming garrison—Clothing.

To Oliver Phelps and Samuel Osgood, December 28 . 29
Need of live cattle—Beef salting.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 28 . . 30
Captain Eggleston and the case of Peter Bainbridge.

General Orders, December 29 31

To Major General Samuel Holden Parsons, December 29 31
Reappointment of officers who were prisoners.

To Colonel Zebulon Butler, December 29 32
Replacement of the Wyoming garrison.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, December 29 33
The Detroit expedition—Supplies to be furnished Colonel Clark—Virginia and the command of the enterprise—Assistance to be given.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, December 29 35
Scarcity of blankets—Lack of coats—Shirts from the ladies.

To Captain Job Sumner, December 29 36
His rank.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, December 29 . . . 36
Distress for flour—Vessels for its transportation.

To Joseph Lewis, December 29 37
Payment for provisions seized.

Instructions to Captain Alexander Mitchell, December 30 37
To march to Wyoming—General directions.

General Orders, December 31 38

To Brigadier General John Stark, December 31 . . . 39
His retirement.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, December 31 40
Instructions for Captain Mitchell.

Page

To Colonel Israel Shreve, December 31 40
New Jersey recruits.

To Major General William Heath, December 31 . . 40
Brigading of troops.

1781

To Colonel Benjamin Tupper, January 1 41
His furlough.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, January 1 41
Systematizing the Quartermaster Department—Tents, camp kettles, etc., for next campaign—The Artificers Corps.

To Major Benjamin Whetcomb, January 1 43
Disbanding his corps.

To Major General William Heath, January 1 . . . 44
Water guards at Verplancks Point—Thanks to Captain Pritchard.

General Orders, January 1 45

General Orders, January 2 46

To Francisco Rendon, January 2 47
Misfortune to the Spanish fleet—Sailing of a British fleet from New York.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 2 . . 48
Sailing of British from New York—Arnold commands.

To Brigadier General Mordecai Gist, January 2 . . . 48
State preparations for next campaign—Shirts from the ladies.

To Colonel Christopher Greene, January 2 49
March of his regiment to the Army.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, January 2 50
Sailing of Arnold's detachment from New York.

To the President of Congress, January 2 50
The case of General Stark—A successor for Colonel Scammell as adjutant general—British detachment for the south—Arnold commands.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, January 2 51
Sailing of the British expedition from New York.

To Comte de Rochambeau, January 3 52
Sailing of British from New York—Hurricane damage to Spanish Pensacola expedition—Cooperation with the Spanish—Recall of Greene's regiment.

Page

To Major General William Heath, January 3 . . . 53
Water guard—Transportation of flour—Use of boats.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, January 3 54
Flour from Ringwood—Batteaumen at Fishkill—Boats for Kings Ferry.

To Brigadier General John Stark, January 3 55
Lack of money.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, January 3–4 . 55
Mutiny in the Pennsylvania line—Efforts to quell it—The march to Philadelphia—Temper of the troops.

To Governor George Clinton, January 4 58
Pennsylvania mutiny.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, January 4 59
Horses.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, January 5 60
Removal of flour from Ringwood.

To Lieutenant Colonel Udny Hay, January 5 . . . 60
Boats for flour.

Circular to the New England States, January 5 . . . 61
The mutiny of the Pennsylvania line—Need of money to pay the troops.

General Orders, January 5 63

General Orders, January 6 63

To the President of Congress, January 6 64
The progress of the mutiny—Advised not to leave New Windsor—Governor Clinton ready to call out militia—Circular letter to the Eastern States—Dangerous to test the patience of the Army further.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, January 7 . . . 66
Instructions to deliver circular to the New England governors—Clothing and money needed.

To Major General William Heath, January 7 . . . 68
Colonel Hull's attempt on the enemy.

General Orders, January 8 69

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, January 8 . . 70
Decision to remain at New Windsor—Troops with him quiet—Justice to mutineers, and a certain degree of generosity may conciliate or divide them—Not to be driven to enemy or dispersed.

To Major General William Phillips, January 8 . . . 71
Convention troops removed to Fort Frederick.

Page

To Abraham Skinner, January 8 72
Exchange matters.

General Orders, January 9 73

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, January 9 . . 74
Temporary enlistments—State of the clothing—Recruits and magazines—Inquiry into the situation.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, January 9 76
Clothing for the Jersey line—Failure of the supply from France—Continuance with his command.

To Miss Mary Dagworthy, January 9 77
Stockings from the ladies.

To Comte de Rochambeau, January 9 77
Destouches's want of bread—British from the Chesapeake at Cape Fear.

To Governor John Hancock, January 9 78
Personal regard—Returns of Massachusetts troops.

To Philip Schuyler, January 10 79
The Pennsylvania mutiny—Mutineers surrender of British emissaries.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, January 10 . . . 81
Misunderstanding—Conduct of the mutineers.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, January 10 82
Indian affairs—Arrangement of the Virginia line.

To John Franklin, January 10 83
Acceptance of agent of prisoners in New York.

To the Board of War, January 10 83
Want of hats—Swedish officers.

To Colonel John Neilson, January 10 84
Stockings from the ladies.

To Baron Steuben, January 9–11 84
Waste of stores—Rank difficulties—Pennsylvania mutiny.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, January 9–11 . 86
Sympathy for his difficulties—Sumpter's victory—Rank dispute between Steuben and Smallwood—Release of prisoners—Pennsylvania mutiny.

To the Board of War, January 12 89

To Governor William Livingston, January 12 . . . 89
Prevention of illicit trade and recruiting acts.

Page

To Major General William Heath, January 12 . . . 90
Command of troops at Peekskill—Provision issue.

To Major General William Heath, January 12 . . . 90
Detachment to move against the mutineers—Howe's right to command it—Manning the works at West Point.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, January 12 . . . 91
Defiant attitude of the mutineers—To consult on the measures to be taken.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, January 12 . . 93
His going to France—Equipment of his corps—Appointment of his officers.

General Orders, January 12 94

To Governor George Clinton, January 13 94
Conduct of the mutineers—Need of provisions—Militia for West Point if the detachment marches against the mutineers.

To Major General William Heath, January 14 . . . 95
Furloughs—Major Bauman's experiments—Rank of Massachusetts regiments—Alarming state of supplies—Drawing of provisions—Holding the detachment in readiness.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, January 14 97
Provision issues—The mutiny.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, January 15 98
Colonel Laurens's mission—The mutiny.

To Major General Robert Howe, January 15 . . . 99
Disposition of the mutineers—British spies executed.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, January 15 . . . 99
State of the mutiny.

To Benjamin Franklin, January 15 100
Colonel Laurens's mission—His character—State of affairs.

To Mrs. Sarah Bache, January 15 101
The patriotic exertions of the women of Philadelphia.

To the President of Congress, January 15 102
Delay in writing—Objections to separating the French land and naval force—Officers who have been prisoners—Reasons for not going to the Pennsylvania line—Need of a reserve magazine.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Laurens, January 15 . . 105
State of American affairs—Succor from abroad indispensable—Want of national wealth the true cause of embarrassment—Restoration of the credit of the currency—Specific supplies ineffectual and burthensome—Resources of domestic loans inconsiderable—Patience of the

Page

Army is exhausted—Heavy taxation may not be endured—An aid of money essential, and an active campaign of vast importance—A naval superiority on the coast the most interesting object—Reinforcement of troops desirable—But money more important—The credit of America—Attitude toward the war.

General Orders, January 16 110

To Major General William Heath, January 16 . . . 111
Intelligence—Flour near Poughkeepsie.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, January 16 . 111
Dismissal of militia—Temper of the troops.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, January 16 . . 112
End of the mutiny.

To John Sullivan, January 16 112
Temper of the Army—Settlement of the mutiny.

To Governor George Clinton, January 16 113
No need for the militia.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, January 18 . . . 114
Case of Wilson—Detachment marched to Wyoming.

To Major General William Heath, January 19 . . . 115
Supply of beef cattle—A projected enterprise.

To Governor John Hancock, January 19 115
His assistance in getting the *Alliance* frigate ready for Colonel Laurens—Urgency of Laurens's mission.

To Major General Robert Howe, January 19 116
Shoes for his detachment.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, January 19 . . . 116
Beef cattle for West Point.

To Brigadier General John Glover, January 19 . . . 117
Promotions.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, January 20 117
New Jersey officers to go on recruiting duty.

To Major General William Heath, January 20 . . . 118
Heath's letter—Inquiry into abuses in the provision issue—The Quartermaster General's authority.

To Comte de Rochambeau, January 20 119
Causes of the mutiny—In a train of being settled—Visit of French officers—Chain of expresses—Unable to visit Newport at present—Enemy ready to take advantage of any disturbances—Colonel Laurens to confer with him on his mission.

Page

To Oliver Phelps and Samuel Osgood, January 20 . . 122
Failure of supply of beef cattle.

General Orders, January 21 123

To Colonel Israel Shreve, January 21 123
Suppression of the New Jersey mutiny.

To Major General William Heath, January 21 . . . 124
Detachment to march against the New Jersey mutineers.

To Colonel Frederick Frelinghuysen, January 21 . . 125
Detachment ordered against the mutineers.

To Lieutenant Colonel Francis Barber, January 21 . . 125
Case of Captain Gifford.

To Major Benjamin Throop, January 21 126
Troops to be held in readiness.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, January 21 126
Salt beef to be sent to West Point.

To Governor George Clinton, January 21 127
Complaint of Destouches.

To John Sullivan, January 21 128
Suppression of the New Jersey mutiny.

To Major General Robert Howe, January 22 128
Instructions for suppressing mutiny.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, January 22 129
Horses for artillery.

Circular to the New England States and New York, January 22 129
Revolt of the Jersey line—Sharp measures taken to suppress it—Weakness of West Point and lack of provisions for garrison prevented such action with the Pennsylvania mutiny—The settlement will have a pernicious influence—Scantiness of supplies.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, January 23 . 131
Measures to be taken.

To Brigadier General Edward Hand, January 23 . . 131
Appointment as Adjutant General.

To the Officer Commanding the Artillery, January 23 . 132
Artillery to move as soon as horses are obtained.

To Governor William Livingston, January 23 . . . 132
Steps taken to quell the New Jersey mutiny—Aid from the State—Howe's route of march.

Page

To Governor Abner Nash, January 23 133
Delay of the States in raising an army for the war—Spirit of the southern troops—British expedition from New York—Mutinies of the Pennsylvania and New Jersey troops—Want of pay, clothes, etc.

To the President of Congress, January 23 135
Revolt of the New Jersey troops—Measures to suppress the mutiny—Need of certain and permanent funds to support the war.

To the President of Congress, January 24 136
Introducing Comte de Charlus.

To Comte de Rochambeau, January 24 137
Mutiny of the New Jersey troops—Major General Howe ordered to suppress it—Arnold in Virginia.

General Orders, January 24 138

To Chevalier Destouches, January 24 139
Disappointments in flour for his fleet.

To Major General William Heath, January 25 . . . 139
Success at Morrisania—Troops for Howe's detachment.

To Major General William Heath, January 25 . . . 140
A suggested enterprise.

To Major General Robert Howe, January 25 141
Anxiety for intelligence.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, January 25 141
Starving horses.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, January 25 141
The forage situation—Needs a sleigh.

To Sir Henry Clinton, January 25 142
Convention officers permitted to go into New York—General Phillips's request—Agent John Franklin—Suffering of naval prisoners.

To the Officer Commanding the British Fleet at New York, January 25 143
Suffering of American naval prisoners at New York—An examination into their condition desired.

To John Bailey, Junior, Lewis Duboys, and John Van Kleeck, January 25 145
Colonel Hay's conduct.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, January 27 . . 145
Conduct of his troops—The New Jersey mutiny—Captain-lieutenants.

Page

To the Officer Commanding the New Jersey Line, January 27 146
Settlement of questions of the New Jersey enlistments.

To the Commissioners for Redressing the Grievances of the New Jersey Line, January 27 147
Determination to suppress the mutiny—Measures taken—In doing justice to complaints caution is necessary in respect to enlistments—Mistakes made in treating with the Pennsylvania mutineers.

To Governor William Livingston, January 27 . . . 148
Suppression of the mutiny—General pardon.

To Chevalier de Chastellux, January 28 149
His arrival at Newport—End of the New Jersey mutiny.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, January 28 150
Requests explanation of his non-appearance with the New Jersey troops.

To the Officer Commanding the New Jersey Line, January 28 150
Posts at Dobbs Ferry and Smith's Clove—Guard for stores at Morristown.

To Comte de Rochambeau, January 29 151
Suppression of the mutiny—Success against the enemy in Westchester—Arnold's foray in Virginia—The situation in South Carolina.

To Major General William Heath, January 29 . . . 153
Provisions for West Point—Petition from Sprout's regiment—An enlistment question—Blankets.

To Brigadier General John Glover, January 29 . . . 155
His leave of absence.

To Major General Robert Howe, January 29 155
Troops to remain near the Jersey line.

To Colonel Ephraim Blaine, January 29 156
Meat supply to be obtained.

Circular to the New England States, January 29 . . . 156
Suppression of the New Jersey revolt.

To Lieutenant Colonel Jean Baptiste Gouvion, January 30 157
Settlement of the accounts of the Pennsylvania troops.

General Orders, January 30 158

Page

To Lieutenant Colonel Udny Hay, January 30 . . . 160
Transportation expence of the Specific Supplies.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Laurens, January 30 . . 161
Suppression of the New Jersey mutiny—Arnold's foray in Virginia—Situation in South Carolina.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, January 30 162
Remounting dragoons—Reestablishment of the express chain to Rhode Island.

To Robert R. Livingston, January 31 163
Difficulties—Complaints of the citizens of New York State—Congress must be given power and able men put in charge—Useless expense—Distresses of the people.

To the Officer Commanding at Charlottesville, January 31 165
Permission for gentlemen to go to Elizabethtown.

To the President of Congress, January 31 165
Howe's report on the New Jersey mutiny—Reports on the success against the enemy in Westchester.

To the Board of War, January 31 166
Remounting the dragoons.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 1 167
Roads open to sleighs—Forwarding flour.

To Major General William Heath, February 1 . . . 167
Furloughs.

To Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Stevens, February 1 . 168
Pardon for William Hart.

To Lieutenant Colonel Dubuysson, February 1 . . . 168
His promotion and exchange.

General Orders, February 1 169

To Major General William Heath, February 2 . . . 170
Clothing for Crane's Artillery—Inoculation for smallpox—Coats.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, February 2 . . 171
His handling of the southern campaign—Outfitting of Armand's and Lee's corps—End of the Pennsylvania mutiny—Success against De Lancey's corps.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, February 2 . . 173
Is satisfied with his conduct—Field duty.

Page

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 2 173
Express chain to Rhode Island—Stations.

To Colonel Ephraim Blaine, February 2 174
Mr. Perote's cattle.

General Orders, February 3 174

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, February 3 . . . 175
Recruiting the Pennsylvania line — Instructions for recruiting agents—Fraudulent discharges—Should be treated as desertions.

To Colonel John Greaton, February 3 176
Length of furloughs.

To Brigadier General William Irvine, February 3 . . 177
Disagreeable circumstances in the Pennsylvania line—Recruiting.

To Duc de Biron, February 3 177
Recommending Marquis de la Rouerie.

To the President of Congress, February 3 178
Want of a proper graduation of punishment—A great part of the vices of our discipline due to that—Capital punishment too frequent—Changes suggested—The increase of arbitrary punishments—The granting of furloughs and discharges.

To John Sullivan, February 4 181
Appointment of Ministers of War, Finance, and Foreign Affairs—Colonel Hamilton's ability as a financier—Improper management the cause of distresses—Accession of Maryland to the Confederation— Virginia's relinquishment of land claim—Scheme to borrow coined specie and plate—Traffic with the enemy enormous—Men of all descriptions engaged in it—Powers of Congress must be increased.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, February 4 . . . 184
Waste of the cattle supply—Deposit places for specific supplies.

General Orders, February 5 185

To Major Moore Fauntleroy, February 5 187
Orders to join the First Dragoons.

To Major General William Heath, February 5 . . . 187
Fishkill under command of West Point—Stores and issues—Hazen's command—The dispute.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 5 189
Remounting dragoons—Forage by impress.

To Colonel William Shepard, February 5 190
Trial of Commissary John Collins.

Page

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 5 190
Flour to be brought to West Point.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, February 6 191
British incursion into Virginia—Importance of sending a reinforcement from Virginia to the southern army—Objects of Arnold's operations—The British fleet has suffered from a storm.

To Major General William Heath, February 6 . . . 192
Gunnery experiments.

To Baron Steuben, February 6 192
His exertions—Furloughs and discharges—Compromise with the Pennsylvania line—The New Jersey meeting—Storm damage to British fleet.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, February 7 194
His return to the Army—His health.

To Colonel Frederick Frelinghausen, February 7 . . 195
Settlement with the Jersey troops.

To Lieutenant Colonel Francis Barber, February 7 . . 195
Command of the Jersey brigade—Rank dispute with Lieutenant Colonel D'Hart.

To the Officer Commanding the New Jersey Troops, February 7 196
Guards at Smith's Clove, Ringwood, etc.—March to Morristown—Vigilance enjoined.

To Comte de Rochambeau, February 7 197
Opportunity for Destouches—Arnold in Virginia—Maryland and the Confederation.

To Reverend James Caldwell, February 7 198
Justice to New Jersey troops—Their removal to Morristown.

To President Meshech Weare, February 8 199
Exertions of New Hampshire—Recruiting.

To Governor George Clinton, February 8 199
Temper of the New York troops—Invalids.

To Major General William Heath, February 9 . . . 200
Discharge of Captain Smart—Sergeant Larvey's case—New appointments.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, February 9 . . . 201
Approval of his conduct.

To Philip Van Rensselaer, February 9 202
Hides and leather.

Page

To the President of Congress, February 9 202
Colonel Gansevort.

General Order, February 9 203

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 10 . . . 204
Instructions—Teams for next campaign—Ox and horse team assessments—Tumbrils—Tent wagons—Camp kettles—Boat carriages.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, February 10 . . 207
The Pennsylvania revolt—Scarcity of supplies—New Jersey mutiny—Sufferings of the troops—Recruiting efforts—Exchanges in Southern Department.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, February 10 . . 209
Conference with Comte Rochambeau—Siege of New York—Artillery preparations—Estimates.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, February 10 . . 210
Captain Garanger's experiments.

General Orders, February 10 211

To Major General William Heath, February 11 . . . 213
Arrangement of the Massachusetts regiments.

To Major General Samuel Holden Parsons, February 11 213
Rank of Connecticut lieutenants.

General Orders, February 11 214

General Orders, February 12 216

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, February 13 . . . 216
Bristol to be the rendezvous of the Pennsylvania line.

To Doctor John Cochran, February 12 217
Delivery to him of hospital stores.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, February 13 217
His exchange.

To Doctor William Shippen, Junior, February 13 . . 218
His hospital services.

To the President of Congress, February 13 219
Approbation of Congress of his course in the Pennsylvania mutiny—Petition of prisoners and exchange difficulty—General Knox's report—British treatment of marine prisoners—Interview with Rochambeau.

Page

To Mrs. Anne Francis, Mrs. Henrietta Hillegas, Mrs. Mary Clarkson, Mrs. Sarah Bache, and Mrs. Susan Blair, February 13 221
The contribution to the Army—Gratitude.

To Governor William Livingston, February 13 . . . 222
Prisoner matters—Militia prisoners.

General Orders, February 13 223

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 14 . . . 224
Visit to Rhode Island—Command of the Army.

To Comte de Rochambeau, February 14 225
Morgan's victory over Tarleton—His visit to Rhode Island.

To John Mathews, February 14 226
Requisitions of Congress—Virginia's relinquishment of western lands.

To John Franklin, February 14 227
Sir Henry Clinton's refusal to accept him as agent for prisoners.

To Major General William Heath, February 15 . . . 227
Hard money gratuity to the Massachusetts troops—Returns.

To Major General William Heath, February 15 . . . 228
Light troops to assemble at Peekskill.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 15 . . . 229
Wagons for the light troops.

To Comte de Rochambeau, February 15 229
The Chesapeake expedition—A land force essential—Light troops ordered to march—Arnold's force—Importance of his capture.

General Orders, February 16 232

To Colonel Elias Dayton, February 16 233
Light Infantry companies to be augmented and held in readiness.

To Major General William Heath, February 16 . . . 233
Court-martial sentences approved.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, February 16 . . 234
Companies to march to West Point.

To Major General William Heath, February 17 . . . 234
List of field officers—Assignments—Light infantry arrangement.

To Abraham Skinner, February 17 236
Exchange of officers of the Convention troops—The exchange of Burgoyne—Prisoners taken by State militia—Returns for Governor Livingston of prisoners made by militia—Desires Skinner to reside near headquarters.

Page

To the President of Congress, February 17 238
Danger of too over-confidence in the southern States—Artillery for an attempt upon New York.

General Orders, February 18 239

To Major General William Heath, February 18 . . . 241
Garrison for West Point.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 18 . . . 242
Permission to visit Philadelphia—Intrenching tools—Expresses.

To Abraham Skinner, February 18 243
British treatment of naval prisoners—Retaliation.

To Major General William Heath, February 19 . . . 244
Major Reid's sentence—Unfit recruits returned—Inspection of recruits.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, February 19 . . . 245
Removal deposits of stores—Route behind Sussex Court House

To John Moylan, February 19 246
Clothing for a detachment—Shoes and coats.

To Comte de Rochambeau, February 19 246
Arrival of Viscount de Rochambeau at Versailles—Destouches's squadron—Virginia Militia.

To James Duane, February 19 248
Able men at the head of the departments—Completion of the Confederation.

To Charles Pettit, February 19 249
Payment of a personal account.

To John Mitchell, February 19 249
Sale of the old chariot.

To the Board of War, February 19 250
New arrangement of regiments—Half pay—Commissions—Need of leather.

To Governor George Clinton, February 19 251
Honored by the Legislature—Inability to leave regiments for defense of the frontier—Scanty ammunition supply—Want of provisions.

To Marquis de Lafayette, February 20 253
Encloses instructions.

Instructions to Marquis de Lafayette, February 20 . . 253
Instructions for his detachment.

Page

To Baron Steuben, February 20 256
Aid to General Greene—French squadron sent to the Chesapeake—Light Infantry detachment under Lafayette—General directions—Arnold's movements—Armand's corps.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, February 20 . . 258
Provisions for Fort Schuyler.

To Colonel Ephraim Blaine, February 20 259
Provisions for Fort Schuyler.

To the Officer Commanding the French Squadron in Chesapeake Bay, February 20 259
Detachment under Lafayette sent—Cooperation.

To Philip Schuyler, February 20 261
Embarrassments—Maryland and the Confederation—Ministers of departments—Crises of affairs—Vigorous exertions needed.

General Orders, February 20 263

To Elbridge Gerry, February 20 263
Hurt by the general complexion of Mr. Lovell's letter—Its publication by the enemy unfortunate.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, February 21 . . 264
Call for recruits—Their clothing—Morgan's victory.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, February 21 265
Reasons for wishing him to accompany Washington to Rhode Island.

To Lieutenant Colonel Jeremiah Olney, February 21 . 266
Forwarding recruits.

To Lieutenant Colonel Jacob Gerhard Diriks, February 21 267
His employment in the Army.

To Governor John Hancock, February 21 268
Massachusetts gratuity to her troops.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, February 21 . . . 268
Clothing for recruits—Neglect of recruiting agents.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, February 21 . . . 270
Expedition of Destouches—March of Lafayette—Pilots.

To Major General William Heath, February 22 . . . 272
Satisfied with arrangements—Forwarding of recruits.

Page

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, February 22 . . . 272
Pennsylvania troops for the south—Their transport.

To Marquis de Lafayette, February 22 273
Reenforcement from Pennsylvania—His march south.

To Major General Samuel Holden Parsons, February 22 274
Prisoners taken by Captain Brewster—Lieutenant Colonel Huntington's claim of rank.

To Major General Samuel Holden Parsons, February 22 275
Tories in Stratford and Fairfield Counties—A dangerous association—Parsons to seize them.

To Colonel William Shepard, February 22 276
Forwarding recruits to West Point.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, February 22 277
Employment of spies.

To the Chevalier Destouches, February 22 278
The Virginia expedition—Hope of blocking up Arnold.

To Colonel Walter Stewart, February 22 279
The Pennsylvania line—Dispute with the merchants.

To Major General William Heath, February 23 . . . 280
Recruits and militia for West Point—New Jersey Militia—Signal beacons—Security of the works.

To Captain Stephen Olney, February 23 282
Rank dispute.

To Captain Job Sumner, February 23 282
Exchange of regiments.

To John Moylan, February 23 283
His application to succeed Wilkinson.

To Captain Caleb Brewster, February 23 284
His prisoners.

To the Board of War, February 23 284
Clothing for the Oneidas.

To Comte de Rochambeau, February 24 285
A prospect of an end to the war—Detachments to act with Destouches—Anniversary of Washington's birthday—Visit to Rhode Island.

Page

To Abraham Skinner, February 24 286
Condition of British prisoners—The sick.

To Duc de Lauzun, February 24 286
Uncertainty of time of visit to Rhode Island.

To Governor George Clinton, February 24 287
Request of the Legislature for leaving two regiments on the frontier—Inability to comply—A detachment.

To Marquis de Lafayette, February 25 288
Intelligence from New York—Clothing for his detachment—Increase of the British fleet at Gardiner's Bay checks operations of French—Boats for debarking troops—Provisions—His march to the south.

Circular to Colonels of Orange and Ulster Militia, February 25 290
Militia needed for West Point—Signals.

To Lieutenant William Torrey, February 25 . . . 291
Orders to take hospital stores—Use of force.

To John Berrien, February 25 292
Delivery of hospital stores.

To James and Horace Hooker, February 25 292
Delivery of hospital stores.

To Comte de St. Maime, February 25 293
His stay at headquarters.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, February 26 . . . 294
Pennsylvania line ordered south—A brigadier to go to Virginia.

To Duc de Lauzun, February 26 295
Warns of an enemy move against his corps.

To Marquis de Lafayette, February 26 295
Reported move of British dragoons—Pennsylvania line ordered south—British at Cape Fear.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, February 26 . 296
Pennsylvania line to go south—Wayne to go.

To Comte de Rochambeau, February 26 297
Answer to Destouches—The detachment for Virginia—The situation—Accounts from Cape Fear.

To Chevalier Destouches, February 26 299
Disclaims intention of endangering his fleet—Superiority of the British—The detachment to Chesapeake Bay—American frigates in the Delaware—Greene's letter to Steuben not received.

Page

To the President of Congress, February 26 300

Situation in the south alarming—Particular successes have prejudiced general substantial principles—The French cooperation abandoned—The move against Arnold—Employment of American vessels.

To John Mathews, February 26 303

Southern prisoners—Exchange of civil prisoners difficult to effect.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, February 27 . . 303

General Morgan's brilliant success—Confidence in Greene's abilities—Pennsylvania line ordered south—Damage to British fleet by a storm—The Chesapeake Bay enterprise—Lafayette's march—British in Virginia—News from the West Indies.

To Major General William Heath, February 27 . . . 306

Salt meat—Logs for the chain—Defense of Dobbs Ferry.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, February 27 . . 307

Colonel Laurens's departure for France—Payment of Invalids—Advices from General Greene—Pardon for deserters an encouragement to desert.

To Marquis de Lafayette, February 27 309

Directions for his operations.

To Baron Steuben, February 27 310

Lafayette's march south—The Pennsylvania line sent south.

To Major General Samuel Holden Parsons, February 27 311

A letter to Captain Walker.

To Colonel Richard Humpton, February 27 311

The court-martial sentence of Mr. Dewees.

To Comte de Rochambeau, February 27 311

Success of the French naval detachment in the Chesapeake—The war in South Carolina—Cornwallis's movements—Cruelties of the British—Visit to Rhode Island—British reenforcement for Arnold.

To Chevalier Destouches, February 27 313

Return of his ships from the Chesapeake—Lafayette's march—British in Cape Fear River.

To the President of Congress, February 27 314

Arrangements to aid the southern States—Equipment of Moylan's dragoons—Capture of Georgetown.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, February 28 . . 315

Discontinuance of morning and evening gun at Fort Schuyler.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, February 28 315

Provision irregularity—Colonel Clark's Detroit expedition—Brodhead's leave of absence.

Page

To Colonel Samuel John Atlee, Captains Daniel Topham, Robert Caldwell, Bernard Ward, Matthias Wenderman, John Richardson, Daniel Brodhead, junior, John Lawrence, John Morgan, and John Helm, February 28 317
Their complaint of injustice suffered through their captivity.

To John Parke Custis, February 28 318
Should not be disgusted when matters in the legislature are not to his liking—Indispensable duty of a patriot—Necessity of a permanent army—Expense of any other method—The powers of Congress—Ablest men should be in Congress—A nominal head (Congress) can no longer do.

To Major General William Heath, March 1 321
Strength of the command on the lines—Visit to Rhode Island—Repair of arms.

To Marquis de Lafayette, March 1 322
The French proposal to operate in the Chesapeake—Preparations for cooperation—Greater latitude granted Lafayette lest Arnold escape.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, March 1 . . 324
New Jersey militia to be ready to support West Point.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, March 1 324
Artillery and ammunition for Fort Schuyler.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, March 1 325
To go to Rhode Island.

To Governor William Livingston, March 1 325
Militia for West Point.

To the President of Congress, March 1 326
Colonel Hazen's memorial—Case of the Canadian officers and soldiers.

To the President of Congress, March 1 327
Intended visit to the French.

General Orders, March 1 327

To Comte de Rochambeau, March 2 328
Agreeable intelligence—Expected time of arrival at Newport.

To Chevalier Destouches, March 2 329
His intended expedition to the Chesapeake.

To Major General William Heath, March 3 329
York companies for West Point.

Page

To Ralph Pomeroy, March 4 329
Salt provisions to be brought to the North River.

To Marquis de Lafayette, March 8 330
French fleet sailed for the Chesapeake.

To the Inhabitants of Newport, March 8 331
Reply to their address.

To Reverend William Gordon, March 9 332
His letters—Inability to answer letters.

To Marquis de Lafayette, March 11 333
Sailing of the French and British fleets.

To the President of Congress, March 11 333
Sailing of the French from Rhode Island and of the British from Gardiner's Bay.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, March 11 334
Sailing of the French and British fleets.

To President Meshech Weare, March 12 334
Need of the new levies at West Point—Clothing.

To Major Benjamin Whetcomb, March 12 335
Orders for disbanding his corps.

To Brigadier General Jacob Bayley, March 12 . . . 335
Disbanding Whetcomb's rangers—Inability to protect every part of the country.

To Governor William Greene, March 12 336
Route of his return—Heavy cannon at Providence—Need of troops at West Point.

To the Inhabitants of Providence, March 14 337
Answer to their address.

To Comte de Rochambeau, March 16 338
Lafayette in the Chesapeake—Sailing of a British fleet.

To Governor John Hancock, March 17 339
Regrets his inability to visit Boston—Want of reenforcements.

To Comte de Rochambeau, March 18 340
British transports have returned to New York.

To Benjamin Harrison, March 21 340
Pension for his mother—Her situation—Wishes the matter dropped—Attempt on Arnold.

Page

To Major General William Heath, March 21 . . 342
Complaint of the Massachusetts field officers—Reasons for their non-employment in the light infantry detachment—Need of field officers—No slight intended—Heath's grievance.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, March 21 . . . 345
His retreat and saving his stores—The Chesapeake expedition under Lafayette—Difficulty of aiding Greene.

To Baron Steuben, March 21 346
Thanks for his intelligence from the south—Aid to Greene.

To Chevalier de Chastellux, March 21 347
Great Britain is at war with the Dutch—News from the Chesapeake.

To President Joseph Reed and Brigadier General James Potter, March 21 348
Thanks for their report on the settlement of the Pennsylvania mutiny—Promotion of ensigns.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, March 21 349
Thanks for his information—The Chesapeake Bay expedition.

To the President of Congress, March 21 349
Return to New Windsor—Completion of the Confederacy.

To Comte de Rochambeau, March 21 350
British transports at New York—War between Great Britain and Holland—News from the south—The Penobscot expedition.

To Reverend Joseph Willard, March 22 351
Election to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

To Mrs. Catherine Greene, March 22 352
News from General Greene—Her journey south.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, March 22 353
Exchange of Colonel Marbury.

General Orders, March 22 353

General Orders, March 23 354

To Major General Samuel Holden Parsons, March 23 . 355
Suppression of a Tory plot in Connecticut.

To Captain Cadwallader Jones, March 23 357
His promotion.

To Colonel William Shepard, March 23 357
John Collins's sentence approved—Disagreeable state of the public works at Springfield.

To François de Barbé Marbois, March 23 358
Certificate of service for La Radiere.

Page

To Francisco Rendon, March 23 358
His information—Attention turned to the southward.

To Comte de Charlus, March 23 359
His offer to serve as a volunteer.

To Baron Dillon, March 23 359
His serving with Lafayette.

To Philip Schuyler, March 23 360
Choice of a minister of war—Disagreeable suspense—Delay of the Chesapeake expedition—Cornwallis and Greene.

To Governor William Livingston, March 23 361
Discharges—Retention of recruits.

To the Board of War, March 23 362
Shoes and accoutrements—Hides—Mounting and equipping of cavalry—The situation at Springfield—Commissions—Request of British prisoners.

To John Mathews, March 23 365
Exchange of southern prisoners.

To Reverend Jacob Johnson, March 23 365
His appointment as chaplain.

To William Sharpe, March 23 366
Value of his information.

To Major General William Heath, March 24 . . . 366
Major Cartwright's resignation—A secret agent.

To Colonel William Davies, March 24 367
Representation against General Weedon's right to command.

To Lieutenant Colonel Adam Hubley, March 24 . . 367
His retirement.

To James Wilkinson, March 24 368
His failure to attend to business.

To John Pierce, March 24 369
Extra ration to officers.

To the President of Congress, March 24 369
Want of money to carry on the elaboratories—Importance of the work—Complaint against Mr. Wilkinson—Need of flour.

To Joseph Jones, March 24 371
Relief to Dr. Lewis—Much easier for the States to call for aid than for Washington to give it—Unfortunate delays—Affairs in Virginia and North Carolina—Morris's appointment—Virginia's relinquishment of her claims to western lands.

Page

To William Fitzhugh, March 25 374
Damage to his property—Troops for the war—Expense—Powers of Congress—Jealousy of States—Southern affairs—The failure of the French expedition to the Chesapeake.

To Lieutenant Colonel Robert Hanson Harrison, March 25 377
Certificate of his service.

To Major General John Armstrong, March 26 . . . 377
Correspondence—Past experience a guide to future action—Interpositions of Providence—Backwardness of the States in raising troops.

To Major General William Heath, March 26 . . . 380
Gunboat on the Hudson—Inoculation for smallpox.

To Benjamin Harrison, March 27 380
Efforts to protect the southern States—General situation as to men, arms, ammunition, and clothing.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, March 27 384
Abuse of flags at Elizabethtown.

To Lieutenant Colonel Udny Hay, March 27 . . . 384
Rations to Indians.

General Orders, March 28 385

To Lund Washington, March 28 385
Triplett's land—French and British fleets—Stock and farm management at Mount Vernon.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, March 29 387
No report on recruiting.

To Comte de Rochambeau, March 29 387
No intelligence from the south—Movements of British transports.

To James Johnston, March 29 388
Massachusetts pay rolls.

To Baron von Knyphausen, March 29 388
Complaint of Hessian prisoners—Attention to the sick—Passports to officers—Clothing.

To the Magistrates of Orange, Ulster, Dutchess, and Westchester Counties, March 30 390
Requests their assistance in procuring teams to transport provisions—Urgency of the case.

To Major General William Heath, March 30 . . . 391
Pay for New York troops—Heath's ration allowance—Absence of general officers.

Page

To the Board of War, March 30 392
Combination of Quartermaster and Commissary Departments—Danger attending such a change at the opening of a campaign—Criticism of the scheme.

General Orders, March 30 395

To Major Richard Platt, March 31 395
Impress warrants for teams.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, March 31 396
Naval action off the Chesapeake capes.

To Comte de Rochambeau, March 31 397
Valor of Destouches's squadron—News of a battle at Guilford Court House.

To Baron Vioménil, March 31 398
His bravery in the recent naval engagement.

To Chevalier Destouches, March 31 398
His conflict with Arbuthnot.

To the President of Congress, March 31 399
Destouches's naval engagement—Dubuysson's exchange.

To Alexander McDougall, March 31 400
Failure of French expedition against Arnold.

To Captain Joseph Walker, April 1 401
Illness of General Parsons—Prisoners should be turned over to the civil authority.

General Orders, April 1 401

General Orders, April 3 402

To Comte de Rochambeau, April 3 402
Action between Greene and Cornwallis—Naval engagement of Destouches.

Remarks on Report of a Committee of Congress on Washington's Letter of December 20, 1780, April 3 403

To John Sullivan, April 4 410
His remarks on the committee's report.

General Orders, April 4 411

To the President of Congress, April 4 411
Recording his letters.

Page

To the Board of War, April 4 412
Removal and care of powder.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, April 4 . . . 412
Efforts of the enemy to concentrate against the south—Reenforcements—The collection of militia.

To Baron Steuben, April 4 414
Regrets failure against Arnold—Reenforcing General Greene.

To Brigadier General Thomas Nelson, April 4 . . . 415
Introducing M. Camus.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, April 4 415
Major Fauntleroy—Completion of the cavalry.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, April 4 416
Intelligence.

To Major Epaphrus Bull, April 4 416
His exchange of regiments with Major Fauntleroy.

To Major Moore Fauntleroy, April 4 417
His exchange of regiments.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, April 4 417
Action between Greene and Cornwallis—March of the Pennsylvania line.

To Governor Abner Nash, April 4 418
Raising troops.

To Marquis de Lafayette, April 5 419
Failure of the French naval cooperation—His return march.

To Monsieur Sibille, April 5 420
His rank.

To Marquis de Lafayette, April 6 421
To march south to reenforce Greene—Heavy artillery and stores—Gimat and Galvin.

To Jotham Loring, April 6 423
Refusal of a new trial.

To Colonel Samuel Miles, April 6 424
Forwarding letters.

To Ralph Pomeroy, April 7 425
Salt meat from Connecticut—Storage of same.

Page

To Comte de Rochambeau, April 7 426
Junction should be deferred—French troops not essential until an attack on New York is determined—Conditions in the south will decide—Importance of a reenforcement from France—Sailing of a British Fleet.

To Governor George Clinton, April 7 428
Captain Simmons.

To Major General William Heath, April 7 429
Assassination.

To the President of Congress, April 8 429
Urgent calls for recruits disregarded—States are having recourse to short enlistments—Future operations in consequence uncertain—Lafayette ordered to join Greene—The Pennsylvania line—Dissatisfaction in New York line for want of pay.

To Major General William Heath, April 8 432
Salt provisions ordered forward.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, April 8 432
State of the Pennsylvania line—Requests report.

To Marquis de Lafayette, April 8 433
Reasons for Gouvion not being sent to the south.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, April 8 . . . 433
His efforts and the delay of the Pennsylvania line's march south—Need of reenforcements.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, April 8 434
Success of his proposed enterprise—Cooperation from the French.

To Comte de Rochambeau and Chevalier Destouches, April 8 435
Introducing Major Tallmadge—His proposed enterprise.

To Governor William Livingston, April 8 436
Reported attempt at assassination.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Laurens, April 9 . . . 436
Interesting events since his departure—The operation against Arnold, and its failure—Impracticability of carrying on the war without aid from France—Deliverance must come now or never—Operations practically suspended for want of money.

To the President of Congress, April 10 440
Introducing Colonel Menonville—Doctor Franklin's contract—Artillery needed.

To Comte de Rochambeau, April 10 441
The Penobscot expedition—Circumstances to be considered.

Page

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, April 10 442
Failure of the beef supply—Forwarding salted provisions from Connecticut—Teams needed.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, April 11 443
Immediate transportation of salt provisions from Connecticut.

To Marquis de Lafayette, April 11 444
His strategy—To take directions from General Greene—Shoes for his detachment—Officers' baggage—No operation intended against New York—The New Jersey line stands next for detachment.

To Colonel Elias Dayton, April 11 446
Seizure of a deserter though under a flag—Intelligence desired.

General Orders, April 12 447

To the President of Congress, April 12 448
Intelligence from New York—Provisions scarcity—Enemy's fleet gives him an advantage—Need of militia.

To Major General William Heath, April 12 449
Inquiry into conduct of an officer—Irregularities in the Sappers and Miners Corps—Captain Simmons.

To Major General William Heath, April 12 450
Bringing forward supplies—Measures taken—Intelligence from New York.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, April 12 . . . 451
Pain caused by inability to relieve distress—Transportation of provisions.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, April 12 452
Energetic measures needed in transporting provisions.

To Abraham Skinner, April 12 453
Exchange negotiations.

To Colonel Walter Stewart, April 12 453
Recruiting the Pennsylvania line.

General Orders, April 13 454

To the Board of War, April 13 454
Need of hard money to pay exchanged officers' debts.

To Nathaniel Stevens, April 13 455
Public rum.

To Marquis de Lafayette, April 14 455
No prospects of an operation—Risk of going by water—Lieutenant Colonel Smith and the sub-inspectors—Sir Henry Clinton reported to take post at Newcastle—Desertions.

Page

To Abraham Skinner, April 14 457
Stoppage of exchange negotiations.

To the President of Congress, April 14 457
Hostilities on the frontier—Distress for provisions—Supply deposit at Fort Pitt.

General Orders, April 15 458

To President Meshech Weare, April 15 459
New Hampshire's act for raising troops—Supplies needed.

To Governor George Clinton, April 15 460
Interruption of a British correspondence.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead or Officer Commanding at Fort Pitt, April 16 461
Court-martial power—Supplies for Colonel Clark—Fort McIntosh—Provision wants.

To Abraham Skinner, April 16 463
Exchange negotiations—Paroled prisoners.

To Colonel Heman Swift, April 16 463
Connecticut recruits.

To Sir Henry Clinton, April 16 464
Return of Lieutenant General Burgoyne.

To Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Forrest, April 16 . . 464
Impropriety of interfering in an election.

To Oliver Phelps, April 16 465
Supply of beef cattle—Salt provisions exhausted—Compliance with the requisitions of Congress.

To Ralph Pomeroy, April 16 465
Expectation of salt provision from Connecticut.

To Comte de Rochambeau, April 16 466
Intelligence from New York—His preparations.

To Jonathan Trumbull, Junior, April 16 467
Offering him a position as aide-de-camp.

To the President of Congress, April 16 467

To Brigadier General James Clinton, April 17 . . . 468
Hides and leather.

General Orders, April 17 468

Page

To Major Jeremiah Bruen, April 17 469
Half-pay for reformed officers of Artificers.

Circular to the New England States, April 17 . . . 469
Camp equipage for their troops.

To Baron Steuben, April 18 469
Lafayette ordered south—Pennsylvania line—British embarkation at New York.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, April 18 . . . 470
His policy commended—Virginia's exertions—Steuben's feeling—Thanks to Greene's troops—Cause of the Pennsylvania mutiny—Congress much in Greene's favor.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, April 18 473
Situation in the south—Lafayette's march—Strength of the Pennsylvania line.

To the President of Congress, April 16–19 474
Recall of General Burgoyne.

To the President of Congress, April 18–19 475
Bread prospects bad—The situation—Flour.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, April 19 . . . 477
Cornwallis's retreat—Lafayette's march—Awaiting advices from Europe.

To Colonel Zebulon Butler, April 19 478
To join his regiment.

To John Hurlbutt, April 19 478
Soldiers at Wyoming.

General Orders, April 19 479

To the Board of War, April 20 480
Military stores needed at Fort Pitt—Clothing for Lafayette's detachment—Command of the Fourth Continental Artillery.

General Orders, April 20 481

To Major General William Heath, April 20 483
Confinement of deserters from Lafayette's detachment—Court of Inquiry on Captain Pope.

To Colonel John Durkee, April 20 483
His contravention of orders.

To Colonel Thomas Procter, April 20 484
His resignation.

Page

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, April 20 484
Report wanted on the transportation of flour from Ringwood.

To Major General William Heath, April 20 485
Respite of criminals.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, April 21 . . . 485
A spy matter.

To Nathaniel Stevens, April 21 486
Salted provisions from the eastward—Cattle from Massachusetts.

To the President of Congress, April 21 487
Appointment of Colonel Champlin.

To Marquis de Lafayette April 21 488
Wishes him to return to the main Army, but he may continue south if he chooses.

To Marquis de Lafayette, April 22 489
The question of his return—The private letter to Lund Washington—Rivington not to be trusted—The Hamilton resignation.

To Comte de Rochambeau, April 22 492
Major Tallmadge's plan—Rivington's publication.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, April 22 . . . 492
Cornwallis's movements—Delay of reenforcements.

To Marquis de Lafayette, April 22 493
Concerned at the temper of his detachment, and the desertions—Defence of southern States committed to States south of Pennsylvania—The attempt upon New York—General situation and prospects.

General Orders, April 22 496

General Orders, April 23 497

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, April 24 498
Objections to an impress—Transportation of provisions.

Impress Warrant, April 24 499

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, April 25 499
Delay in march of the Pennsylvania line—Artillery matters.

To Colonel Hugh Hughes, April 25 500
Forwarding provisions.

To Brigadier General George Rogers Clark, April 25 . 500
Colonel Conolly's activities.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, April 25 501
Colonel Conolly's purposes.

Page

To the Officer Commanding Colonel Hazen's Regiment, April 25 502
Transportation of salt provisions.

To Captain Isaac Craig, April 25 502
His artillery company.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, April 25 503
Impress of teams to transport provisions.

To the President of Congress, April 25 503
Reports respecting Colonel Conolly—Security of the frontier.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, April 26 504
Flour supply must be kept up—Seizure of teams to transport it.

To the Board of War, April 26 505
Necessity of keeping up the post at Fishkill.

To Major Richard Platt, April 26 506
Lack of bread at West Point—Seriousness of the situation.

To Comte de Rochambeau, April 26 506
Refitting of Arbuthnot's fleet.

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 22, 1780.

Sir: I do myself the honor to enclose Your Excellency, the Extract of a Letter which I have just received from Governor Clinton,[1] and which I beg leave to recommend strongly to the attention of Congress, as by this energetic Exertion of the State of New York the Army will probably be kept from dissolution. We have not for some time received a Barrel of Flour from the Southward, except a few hundreds from the Bank, and I cannot learn that there is any upon the communication. Thus we are of necessity thrown upon the State of New York for this Winter's supply of Bread, and for that reason, every aid and assistance should be given to the Agent to enable him to comply with his contracts. Should Col. Hay be even successful in his impress, I dread the consequences of not having established Magazines in time. The Garrison of West Point, have not a day's Flour beforehand, and the Weather

[1]An extract of Governor Clinton's letter to Washington (Dec. 15, 1780) is filed with Washington's letter to Congress in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Clinton issued his impress warrant to Col. Udny Hay for upwards of 4,000 barrels of flour for the Army. He authorized Hay to engage to replace the flour or pay the current price for it within a short time; but as the New York treasury was empty, he asked Washington to obtain money from Congress for the purchasing officers, "as it will greatly assist our Exertions which it may be necessary to make on any future emergency. Indeed if the Agent could by any Means have a small Supply of Cash it would enable him to relieve us as far as the Resources of the State would extend from our present Embarrassments."

threatens a stoppage of Navigation. While the Ice is insufficient to bear Carriages, it will be difficult to throw in supplies, even were they collected, as the Roads leading to the Point are, in a manner, impassible in the Winter. By Letters from Rhode Island, I am informed of the death of the Chevalier de Ternay, he is succeeded by the Chevalier Destouche. I have the honor etc.[2]

To LOUIS DOMINIQUE ETHIS DE CORNY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 22, 1780.

Sir: I had, a few days ago, the pleasure of receiving your favor of the 4th. Inst. I am sorry that your indisposition obliges you to seek the benefit of your native Air, which I hope will soon re establish your health.

I very sensibly feel your warm expressions of esteem, which let me assure you is mutual on my part. I [avail myself of the permission you have given to trouble you with a letter to Doctr. Franklin and wishing] you a safe and pleasant passage, and a happy sight of your family and friends in France. I am etc.[3]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: I received your favr. of the 17th. by two of the Carpenters employed at Wappins Creek. You will be pleased to supply those who have families with a reasonable quantity of Meat, Flour and salt on account of their Wages; giving an

[2] In the writing of David Humphreys. The letter was read in Congress on December 29 and referred to William Floyd, Jesse Root, George Clymer, Abraham Clark, and Samuel Adams.

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Acct. of the quantity furnished to each, to Colo. Hughes that he may be enabled to make the proper deduction at a settlement.

I find that the Water Casks in the Works cannot be conveniently spared. They are not in use now, but it may happen that they may be wanted at a very short notice, and the worst consequences might ensue, should they be out of the way at such time.

I shall be glad to hear how you are like to succeed in procuring Flour. I am &c.[4]

To DEPUTY GOVERNOR WILLIAM BRADFORD[5]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 22, 1780.

Sir: I have received the Proceedings of the Convention at Hartford,[6] which you did me the honor to inclose. It is but just to acknowledge, that I was much pleased with the salutary measures recommended, and cannot but flatter myself, if carried into execution, they will be attended with very happy consequences. I have the honor etc.[7]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your Excellency's favor of the 15th: did not reach me 'till this morning. I immediately dispatched an extract from it to Congress, and very warmly recommended to them the necessity of supporting Colo. Hay in the performance of his Contracts. I most sincerely hope we may find him successful in the impress, for I see no dependance upon any other quarter.

---

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[5] Of Rhode Island.

[6] The convention of delegates from the New England States, in November, 1780, which considered measures to obtain men and supplies for the war.

[7] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

I had, two days ago, directed a very liberal allowance of all kind of Cloathing (except Coats, of which he got about 200 very good) to be delivered to your State Cloathier, for the four Regiments near Albany. Weissenfeldts had a compleat supply previous to going to Fort Schuyler. We shall fall very short of the necessary quantity of Coats; few of the troops have had any delivered to them this season. We expect about two thousand from Boston, and unless we should have an arrival from France, that will be our whole stock. I have the honor etc.[8]

To MRS. SUSAN BLAIR[9]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 22, 1780.

Madam: I had the pleasure, a few days ago, of receiving your favor of the 8th: inst. I am to thank you, in behalf of the Army, for the trouble you have taken in prosecuting the very benevolent business begun by the late worthy and amiable Mrs. Reed. You will be good enough to deliver the shirts which are made to Colo. Miles Dy. Qr. M. Genl. in Philada. who will have my [particular orders to forwd. them on to the Pensa. line (at Mors: Town) and to this place]. I have a sum of money which was sent to me by the Ladies of Trenton, and which I shall take the liberty of forwarding to you by the first safe opportunity, with a request to dispose of it in the same manner as the [donation of the Ladies of Pensylvania.] My Compliments to Mr. Blair, whose indisposition I hope will be but of short continuance. I am, etc.[10]

---

[8] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photograph of the original in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[9] Mrs. Samuel Blair (née Shippen).

[10] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To COLONEL SAMUEL MILES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 23, 1780.

Sir: Mrs. Blair will deliver you about two thousand soldiers shirts, the productions of the Contributions of the Ladies, for the supply of the Army. You will be pleased to have these put up in tight Casks in the following proportions: eight hundred to be directed and forwarded to Genl. Wayne or Officer commanding the Penna. line, near Morris town; two hundred to Colo. Shreve or Officer commandg. the Jersey line near Pompton. The remainder to the Deputy Cloathier Genl. at Newburgh. You will inform each of the above, at the time of forwarding, from whence the shirts came. I shall give more particular directions for their distribution. I am etc.[11]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, December 23, 1780.

Dr Sir: Some days ago, General McDougall informed me, that a Majr. Hayes (I think that was the name), or Hughes, had suggested to him, that the Inhabitants of West chester County could, without inconvenience to themselves, spare at least Ten thousand Bushels of Indian Corn and Five hundred Tons of Hay; and that a number of Pettiaugua's sent to the nearest good Landings to the Foragers (but not too low for fear of loosing them) would aid the Waggons, and get it off with much ease.

This measure, though desirable at all times and particularly so in our circumstances, I postponed, because I thought it

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

would interfere too much with the building of Hutts, and injure the Men on that acct.; but if it was possible for you now, or before the river closes (thereby preventing the aid of the water craft), to avail the Garrison of this resource, it ought by no means to be neglected, as it may have a double operation; serving us, and injuring the enemy. Genl. McDougal added, if I recollect right, that the People would receive certificates; but their not doing it, should be no bar to our obtaining what they can spare.

He mentioned Colo. Hull as a fit Officer to command, or at least to be with the Foraging Party, from his perfect knowledge of the Country, and People. Hayes, or Hughes might also be useful in the execution of such a project; and if I remember right, he told he now was, or had been in the Qr. Masters department. but more particular information may be had of the person from Genl. McDougal.

Having received information that a good road might be opened to the Garrison on the West side of the river, and knowing the indispensable necessity of it in case of Frost, I have employed Captn. Machin to mark it out, and when done you will please to order a party to work on it, as it may become essential (as there is no Magazine at West point) to the existance of the Garrison, when the river closes. I am &c.

[MS. H. S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DAVID HUMPHREYS

Head Quarters, December 23, 1780.

Sir: You will take command of such of the Detachments of Water Guards, now on the River, as you may think necessary, and with them attempt to surprise and bring off, Genl Knyphausen from Morris's House on York Island, or Sir Henry Clinton from Kennedy's House in the City; if from the Tide,

Weather, and other Circumstances you shall judge the Enterprise to be practicable.[12] In the execution of it, you will be guided by Your own discretion, and I have only to suggest, that secrecy rapidity, and prudence in making good your retreat will be indispensably necessary to insure the success.

Colonel Humphrys is directed to visit the Post at Dobbs' Ferry, to reconnoitre and report the state of Matters below. He will take such of the Guard Boats with him as he thinks necessary.[13]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 23, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 8th: Inst. from Newport and 13th. from Boston. I am obliged by your communication of the letter from the Commanding Officer at St. Domingo, but cannot help being anxious for the safety of Monsr. Monteiul's[14] Squadron.

The intelligence brought by the Vessel from Nantes to Boston is very interesting. I am in hopes that the Captain has good Grounds for what he has reported.[15] The change in the French Marine Department may, I believe, be depended upon, as it comes by a Vessel lately arrived at Philada. Should the 2d. division of your Excellency's Army arrive in the course of

[12] The attempt failed on account of the high winds which prevailed the night of December 25, when it was made. The boats were driven below the city and one of them forced down nearly to Sandy Hook. (See *Magazine of American History*, x., 413, 414. Under date of Dec. 23, 1780, in the *Washington Papers*, is Humphreys's "Memorandum of a Plan, for surprising, and bringing off Genl. Knyphausen," etc.)

[13] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The date is in the writing of Washington. The last paragraph is evidently intended as a separate instruction which Humphreys was to use as a blind to keep the expedition from becoming known.

[14] François Aymar, Baron de Monteil, chef d'escadre, French Navy. He commanded the French squadron in cooperation with the Spaniards in the expedition against Pensacola, Fla., and was present at Yorktown in 1781.

[15] The report was that an armament was preparing to sail from Brest, consisting of the *Ville de Paris*, of 100 guns, three 80's, three 74's, one 64, three supply ships, and 30 transports, with troops.

the Winter, I can think of no position which will better answer our general Views than the Towns in Connecticut which you have pitched upon for their quarters.

The Baron Viomenil[16] has acquainted me with the sudden death of the Chevalier de Ternay; an event which I extremely regret. His loss, however, will be less felt, as the Baron informs me that his successor, the Chevalier Destouches, is an Officer of approved reputation.

If your Excellency's tour to Boston was solely with a view to improvement, perhaps it is to our advantage that you will have found few traces of Works hastily thrown up by very inexperienced soldiers, and which, were they standing, would only serve to betray our ignorance of Military matters at that time of day.

[A Detachment has embarked at New York but had not sailed when I last heard from that place. A change has happened in the Troops. The Grenadiers and light Infantry after having prepared for Embarkatn. were Countermanded and some other Corps and drafts to the amt. of, as is said, 2500 Men are on board in lieu of them.] I have the honor etc.[17]

To BARON DE VIOMÉNIL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 23, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your letter of the 15th. announcing the sudden death of the Chevr de Ternay. I extremely regret this event, as from the short acquaintance which I had an opportunity of making with that Gentleman I had conceived a high opinion of his Merit. I am pleased to hear that

[16] Antoine Charles du Houx, Baron de Vioménil. He was marechal de camp and second in command to Comte de Rochambeau, of the French Army in America.

[17] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

the command of his Most Christian Majesty's squadron devolves upon an Officer of whom you speak so favorably as you do of the Chevalier Destouches.

I feel very sensibily your expressions of esteem for me, and I beg leave to assure you that I shall take every opportunity of convincing you that I am, With great Respect etc.

I immediately forwarded your dispatches by Express to the Minister of France.[18]

GENERAL ORDERS

Saturday, December 23, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Regimental Surgeons are requested to transmit weekly Returns of the sick, to the Orderly Office, every Saturday directed to the Chief Physician and Surgeon of the army, only specifying the number and the particular diseases under which they labor; all who have been sent to the hospitals and all who have died.

The commanding officers of divisions, brigades or separate Posts, are requested to see the above order strictly complied with.

Those of the Pennsylvania and Jersey troops will deliver theirs to Doctor Latimer[19] at Morristown.

To CHEVALIER DESTOUCHES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 23, 1780.

Sir: I have had the honor of receiving your favor of the 15th. instant announcing the death of the Chevalier de Ternay, and

[18] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[19] Dr. Henry Latimer. He was Hospital Physician and Surgeon of the Continental Army and served to the close of the war.

informing me that you succeed to the command of his Most Christian Majesty's Squadron at New port.

I shall esteem myself happy in an opportunity of making a personal acquaintance with a Gentleman of your Merit; In the meantime I beg you will assure yourself that I am, etc.[20]

GENERAL ORDERS

Sunday, December 24, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a General court martial whereof Colonel H. Jackson was President, held at Westpoint the 16th. instant, Mr. Benjamin Stevens, issuing Commissary at Fishkill, was tried for "Refusing to deliver provisions to Arch. Leake, waggoner of the Hospital on the order of the Steward of the Hospital at Fishkill on which he usually issued, because he, the said Leake, would not receipt in figures for said provision, and also for taking receipts in figures for provisions issued on orders for an indefinite quantity for the said Hospital."

The court having considered the nature of the charge against Mr. Stevens are of opinion that he is not censurable and do therefore Acquit him.

The Commander in Chief approves the acquittal, but cannot however help remarking that if the order drawn upon Mr. Stevens by Mr. White[21] the Steward of the Hospital was illegal he should have refused to answer it upon that account and not have insisted upon sending the hospital waggoner back for an order from Mr. Hunt the Commissary except he would receipt in figures.

As this Mode, if admitted in any cases whatever, opens a door to Fraud, the General takes this occasion of directing the

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[21] Aaron(?) White.

Commissary General of issues to order his deputies to make it an invariable rule to give and take all Receipts with the specific quantities expressed at large, in words and not figures.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 24, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with yours of the 16th. The Resolve which you inclosed had been forwarded to me by His Excellency the president of Congress and General Knox was in consequence, directed to appoint a Field Officer of Artillery to the duty recommended. Lt. Colo. Forrest is the Officer. I have the honor etc.[22]

To THE REPRESENTATIVES OF TOWNS OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS[23]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 25, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have received the representations signed by you, in behalf of your respective towns, by Brigadier General Bayley, to whom I have communicated my situation in regard to Troops, and consequently of my inability to send any part of the Continental force to the assistance of your Frontier. This being a matter of too delicate a nature to commit it to paper, in detail, I must refer you to him generally. I have given an order for some ammunition to be delivered to General Bayley for the Use of the Militia, which is all that is in my power to do just now. The collection of small private Magazines of Flour at different places, and as far as convenience will admit

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[23] Towns of Newbury, Norwich, Hanover, Dresden, and Cornish. The town of Newbury's representation is dated December 8; that of Norwich, Hanover, and Dresden, December 11; and that of Cornish, December 12.—*Washington Papers.*

from the reach of the Enemy, is what I would by all means recommend to you. They will be essentially necessary for the support of your own Militia should circumstances require you to embody them,[24] and should you not have occasion, they may be always readily disposed of.

It would give me the greatest pleasure, were I furnished with the Means, to afford succour and support to every part of our extended Frontier, but you will be convinced, from the representation which I have made to General Bayley and which he will communicate to you, that I am not able at this time to detach a Man for the purposes which you desire. I have the honor etc.[25]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 25, 1780.

Dear Sir: The time of the reform of Livingstons and Spencers Regiments is so near at hand, that you will be pleased immediately to relieve the Posts at Kings ferry which they at present occupy with a Captain and fifty to each. I would wish you to make choice of good Officers, because I think it will be better to let them remain the Winter, than to be often changing.

Inclosed you have the Returns of the two Regiments specifying the States to which the Men belong. You will have those of Pennsylvania and Jersey marched under the care of one of the Officers to those lines near Pompton and Morris Town. The few belonging to Maryland may go with them and be delivered to Colo. Weltner commanding the German Bat-

[24] At this point in the draft the following is crossed off: "and should the state of the Continental Army, the next Campaign, admit of our either carrying on offensive operations in that quarter, or of sending up Men merely to act on the defensive, such Magazines will be of the greatest service."

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

talion, who will be found either at Sufferans or with the Jersey line near Pompton.

A Captain Marshall[26] of the New York line was left purposely to take care of and carry forward the Men of that State. You will therefore deliver them to him. Those of the Eastern States will join the respective Lines.

You will desire Colo. Livingston and the Officer commanding Spencers to make me very accurate Returns of the Names and Ranks of the Officers at the time of dissolution, that they may be transmitted to the Board of War, in order to be registered upon the half pay list. I am &c.[27] [MS. H. S.]

*To JAMES DUANE

New Windsor, December 26, 1780.

My dear Sir: I received with much thankfulness your confidential letter of the 9th. Instt.[28] and am greatly obliged by the affectionate expressions of personl. regard wch are contained in it. An unreserved communication of Sentiments, accompanying such information as you are at liberty to give, will ever be pleasing to me, and cannot fail of being useful, in this light I view, and value, your last letter; some parts of wch are new, agreeable and instructive, while that part of it wch. relates to the transactn. at the Ct. of V—— is wonderfully astonishing.[29]

[26] Capt. Elihu Marshall, of the Second New York Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[27] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[28] In the *Washington Papers.*

[29] Court of Versailles. "Speculators . . . not contented with the infinite Evils which they have entailed on their Country . . . have practiced their Arts on the Cabinet of France; and with such Success that one of our ministers received a formal Intimation that the Chevalier de la Luzerne would be instructed to remonstrate against the Act of the 18th of March as a violation of publick faith, and an Injury to the trading part of that Nation which ought to be repaired. Mr. Adams has acquired Applause by a Memorial to Count de Vergennes on this Subject full of Good Sense and dignity. . . . The Capital Figure which the french factors made in drawing on

There are two things (as I have often declared) which in my opinion, are indispensably necessary to the well being and good Government of our public Affairs; these are, greater powers to Congress, and more responsibility and permanency in the executive bodies. If individual States conceive themselves at liberty to reject, or alter any act of Congress, which in a full representation of them, has been solemnly debated and decided on; it will be madness in us, to think of prosecuting the War. And if Congress suppose, that Boards composed of their own body, and always fluctuating, are competent to the great business of War (which requires not only close application, but a constant and uniform train of thinking and acting) they will most assuredly deceive themselves. Many, many instances might be adduced in proof of this, but to a mind as observant as yours there is no need to enumerate them. One however, as we *feelingly* experience it, I shall name. It is the want of cloathing, when I have every reason to be convinced that the expence wch. the Public is run to in this article would Cloath our Army as well as any Troops in Europe; in place of it, we have enumerable objects of distresg. want.

Necessity alone can justify the present mode of obtaining supplies; for besides the hazard and difficulty we meet with in procuring them, I am well convinced, that the public is charged with dble. what it receives, and what it receives is doubly charged so expensive and precarious is the prest. System. When the Army marched for Winter Quarters, I visited the Hospitals and back communication from Pensa. to this place. In the

---

the Depreciation and their Avarice in striving to exact Specie for the nominal Sums of the Bills; when it is notorious that they raised the price of their Commodities in proportion to the current Exchange are exposed. . . . I am perswaded that this Seasonable Representation will remove every prejudice, and prevent the Effects of an Attempt big with Ruin."—*Duane to Washington,* Dec. 9, 1780. (See Wharton, *Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence of the United States,* 3, 805–844.)

Neighbourhood of Pitts town, I fell in with a parcel of Cattle that were going to be slaughtered and Salted; and can assure you upon my honor, that besides being immensely poor, they were so small that I am convinced they would not average 175 lbs. the 4 nett quarters. some could not exceed One hundd. weight, and others were mere Calves. These pass by the head and the State, or States that furnish them, will have the reputation of supplying that Numbr. of Merchantable Bullocks, when the fact is, that next Summer a starving man wd. scarce eat the Beef they were about to put up after the Salt had extracted the little fat and juices that were in it; there were about 100 in the drove I saw, and my information extended to abt. 8 or 900 more of the same kind, in the neighbourhood. I directed the Commissary to select the *best* for Salting, and let the others be eaten fresh, as it would be a waste of Salt, Barrels and time to put it up. I relate this as a matter coming under my own observation, many other instances of a similar nature might be given from information, but I avoid it.

This letter will accompany one to Congress on the subject of promotion. That of lineal, instead of Regimental, I am perswaded, as well from the opinions I have heard, as from the reason and nature of the thing; will be most consistt. with justice and most pleasing to each State line. With respect to the rise of Colonels and promotion of General Officers, I have no wish to gratify, except that which I have expressed in my public letter of fixing some principle, to avoid discontent and the consequences which flow from it. Irregular promotion, unless there is obvious cause for it, is not only injurious in any Service, but in ours is derogatory of the dignity of Congress for the Officer who is superceded and afterwards restored, is hurt by the first act and does not feel himself obliged by the latter

(considering it as an act of justice only); while the two acts stands as an undeniable proof on record, that there is an establishd principle wanting, or that there is a want of information, or a want of firmness in Congress to resist importunity because the restoring act, as I have obsd. is an incontestable proof of one or the other of these three things.

At present we are in no want of Major Generals, in this part of the Army at least; but while I am on the subject of promotion, and while the thing is in my mind, I will beg leave to mention, that if at any time hereafter, there should be a Brigr., junr. to Genl. Knox, promoted before him, he will be lost to the Service; tho' he should, thereafter, be restored to his place. I mention it because under the idea of State promotion he can never rise, and because I am well perswaded that the want of him at the head of the Artillery, would be irrepairable.

I cannot conclude without mentioning the case of Lt. Colo. Smith as deserving of notice, if a remedy can be applied. This Gentn. is of the remaining Sixteen Regiments, and through one of the oldest and (without disparagement to others) one of the best *Battalion* Officers of the whole line, must quit the Service without a chance of staying altho' he is extremely anxious to do so. He has, during the last Campaign, been in the Inspectorate department where *I think* he may still be continued in his present Rank without injury to any one, to his own satisfaction, and the public benefit, without locating his services to any particular Corps, but to be employed as circumstances may require.

Mrs. Washington, impressed with a grateful sence of your kind intention of accompanying her to Trenton, joins me in thanks for it, and complimts. to you. Mr. Tilghman (the only person of my family at this momt. with me) also prests. his compts. with every Sentimt. of estm. etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 26, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 20th. By the incorporation of the 1st. and 3d. Regiments, the command of them both devolves upon Colo. Vanschaick, and as the importance of Fort Schuyler requires an Officer of Rank, you will be pleased to direct the Colonel himself to repair to that post and relieve Colonel Weisenfelds. You will also direct a suitable number of Captains and Subs to replace those who are to retire. The Garrison should be kept up to about 250 Men.

Major Logan[30] has come out of New York and I am told is expected here this day. I am not certain whether Lt. Colo. Bruin[31] has yet come out. I am &c.[32]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Windsor, December 26, 1780.

My dear Marqs: Since my letter of the 14th. Instt. by Majr. Franks, (for the Post once a Week and, travellers accidentally, are all the conveyances I have), your favours of the 16th. and 19th. are both come to hand.

My Sentiments respecting your serving in the Southern Army this winter, were fully, though concisely explained in my last. if I was to add aught to the opinion there given, it should be to wait (as we are hourly expecting it) something

[30]Maj. Samuel Logan, of the Fifth New York Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery in October, 1777; retired in January, 1781; served subsequently as major of New York levies.

[31]Lieut. Col. Jacobus S. Bruyn (Bruin), of the Fifth New York Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery in October, 1777; transferred to the Third New York Regiment in July, 1780; retired in January, 1781.

[32]In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

more explicit from France. It is impossible for us to remain much longer in uncertainty with respect to the Second division of French Troops. Vessels daily arriving from that Kingdom, tho' they may not bring us official advices, must realize, or destroy our hope of an early succour. In a letter which came to my hands a few days ago from Count De Rochambeau, dated at Boston the 13th. Instt. are these Words "On arriving at this place I found very interesting News brought by an American Vessel which left the River of Nantz the 4th. of Novr. She has given me the annexed list of Vessels which are coming from Brest, destined for America, with a Convoy which is preparing at Brest. She tells me that there is a change in our Ministry. That Mr. Sartine retires, and that Monsr. de Castres[33] succeeds him. That the Mars, and American Vessel of 20 Guns would depart a little time after her, charged with dispatches for us. Although there is something extraordinary in all this News, it appears to me so circumstantial, that it gives an Air of truth to what regards the Armament. He adds, that all the other Vessells had rejoined the Spaniards at Cadiz, to attempt the reduction of Gibralter, which was short of Provisions."

I have received no Letter yet from the Count in answer to mine respecting the Expedition of the Spaniards to the Southward. The Chevr. de Ternay, to whom my letter was equally addressed, is dead, as you will have learnt from the dispatches which I forwarded to the Minister a few days ago. If circumstances, which you can easier explain than I conjecture, should make a visit from me to Rhode Island necessary, I certainly should be most happy in your company. but do not let this influence your determinations.

[33] Charles Eugene Gabriel de la Croix, Marquis de Castries. He was French Minister of Marine.

The light Infantry and Grenadiers which were under orders for Embarkation at New York and had actually prepared for it, were countermanded, and other Troops sent in their place; but whether Knyphausen goes, or not, since this change has taken place, I am not able to say.

A confirmation of the British Fleet, in the Channel, having suffered by a Storm, and of the African Princes having excluded the British arm'd vessels from their Ports, as also of Tarltons defeat,[34] would be most welcomly recd. I had the pleasure of the Chevr. de Chatteleaux's Company on his way to Albany, but the Viscount de Noailles and Count Damas passed, on the other side of the River, without calling. Mrs. Washington, and Tilghman (who is the only person of my family that is with me at present) join in best wishes to you. please to make an offering of my respectful complimts. to the Chevr. De la Luzerne and Mr Marbois, and believe me to be, as I really am, My Dear Marqs. &c.

To MAJOR WILLIAM GALVAN

New Windsor, December 26, 1780.

Sir: I have perused the letter and Certificate you were pleased to put into my hands last Evening. I am sorry that I cannot, consistently with my own Ideas, recommend you for further promotion at this time. My sentiments on this head you are already acquainted with, from what has passed between us, and from what I wrote to Congress or the Board of War last Winter or Spring. I have, as I then observed, a very high opinion of your merit and military talents, and hope they

[34]At Blackstock's Hill, S. C., Brig. Gen. Thomas Sumter defeated Col. Banastre Tarleton on Nov. 20, 1780.

will not go unrewarded; but such rapid promotion as you sollicit, without some very obvious cause, would afford ground of complaint to Officers of older standing than yourself in the Army.

At the time that I make this declaration, I think it incumbent upon me to add, that tho' I cannot promote your application to Congress or the Board of War for preferment, I have not the smallest objection to your making it yourself, and claiming the compliance with a promise already obtained from the latter.

It is not your present Rank, I believe, that would be a bar to your being appointed Inspector of Cavalry. If there is any, it is your not being of the Corps. One of the Majors of the line of Horse, having, by the Regulations, a right to insist upon the appointment. It is my wish, if it can be accommodated, to see you in that Office, because I think you well qualified to discharge the duties of it. I am &c.[35]

To PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 27, 1780.

Sir: I am informed by Colo. Hamilton that the Board of War have it in contemplation to break up the Armoury at Albany, or put it upon some other foundation. This was the first I had heard of it. I will make enquiry into the matter, and, if possible, have a Work of so much utility continued at so convenient a place as Albany. Colo. Hamilton also mentioned that you were in want of leather for the Works, but could not obtain it without a special order. I for that reason inclose one on the Deputy Commy. of Hydes to supply you with the quantity necessary.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am pleased to find by the letter which accompanied your last Return, that you had got the Armourers to work again. I am &c.[36]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: The inclosed are the dimensions of the most convenient Flat Boats, either for transportation upon carriages, or for transporting Men. The plan was given to me by an Officer who has made experiments with those of different kinds.

The Transports, with the embarkation which I mentioned in mine of the 9th., fell down to the Hook on the 19th. instant, and as the Wind was fair, it is supposed they went to sea the same day. The British Grenadiers and Infantry had been under orders to embark, but for some reason they were countermanded and other Corps substituted. I have little doubt of their having gone to the southward. I have the honor etc.[36]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have nothing to communicate, but that the detachment which I mentioned in mine of the 13th, on board about twenty transports fell down to the Hook on the 19th. and it is supposed went to sea the same day. The numbers in this detachment are variously reported. The Grenadiers and Infantry were once under orders, but they were countermanded and other Corps substituted. I have little doubt of their being bound to the southward and I should think they would not send under two thousand from the appearance of the situation

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of their affairs in that quarter. Whenever I gain more certain intelligence, it shall be transmitted to you by Dear Sir &c.[37]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 27, 1780.

Sir: In my letter of the 13th instant, I did myself the honor to inform Congress, that an embarkation was preparing at New York, and that it was to consist, in part, of the British Grenadiers and Light Infantry. I have since learned, from some of our Officers who have been exchanged, that those Corps were once under embarkation orders, but that there had been a change, and others substituted in their room. I have not yet been able to ascertain the Corps, but they amount, by the best accounts to about 2500. The Fleet, with those troops on board, fell down to the Hook on Wednesday last, and, as the Wind was fair, it is thought they went to sea the same day or the next. My distance from New York prevents me from obtaining so frequent intelligence as before, but I hope, in a few days, to hear of their real Force and destination. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have recd. your Excellency's favr. of the 16th: the Resolve of the 12. respecting the Garrison at Wyoming shall be complied with.[38]

GENERAL ORDERS

Thursday, December 28, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a General court martial whereof Lieutenant Colonel Forrest was President, held by order of the Honorable the

[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[38] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Because of Connecticut's claim to Wyoming lands in Pennsylvania and the resultant State broils, the Commander in Chief, by a resolve of Congress of Dec. 12, 1780, was directed to continue the Continental garrison at Wyoming. (See Washington's letter to Col. Zebulon Butler, Dec. 29, 1780.)

Board of War in Philadelphia the 6th. of December 1780: Mr. Thomas Dewees, Barrack master, was tried on the following charges vizt. 1st. "Neglect of duty" 2d. "For a partial distribution of wood." 3d. "For undertaking an office he was not qualified to hold having never taken the Oath of Allegiance to the United States or any particular State." 4th. "For not taking the Oath of Office before he acted according to a resolution of Congress of the 15th. of July last." 5th. "For selling public wood to the prejudice of the service."

The Court, after having maturely considered the Evidence both for and against the Prisoner, do acquit him of the first second and third Charges but find him Guilty of the two last charges and considering the extensive and pernicious nature of the last charge do sentence him under the Resolution of Congress of the 22d. of August 1780 passed particularly for the purpose of punishing delinquents in the Quarter masters, Commissary's and Cloathier's departments, to be Cashiered and rendered incapable of holding any future office in the Service of the United States of America and that his crime of selling public Wood and his Sentence be published three times in each of the English and German Newspapers in order to prevent in future the commission of Such crimes for Fear of this or the like Infamy attending them.

The Commander in Chief Approves the Sentence and Orders it to take place.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Sir: Your Excellency's favor of the 13th: reached me this day. I have ever been of opinion, that the reduction of the post of Detroit would be the only certain mean of giving peace and

security to the whole Western Frontier, and I have constantly kept my Eye upon that object; but such has been the reduced state of our Continental Force, and such the low ebb of our Funds, more especially of late, that I have never had it in my power to make the attempt. I shall think it a most happy circumstance, should your State, with the aid of Continental Stores which you require, be able to accomplish it. I am so well convinced of the general public utility with which the expedition, if successful, will be attended, that I do not hesitate a moment in giving directions to the Commandant at Fort Pitt, to deliver to Colo. Clarke the Articles which you request, or so many of them as he may be able to furnish. I have also directed him to form such a detachment of Continental Troops, as he can safely spare, and put them under the command of Colo. Clarke. There is a Continental Company of Artillery at Fort Pitt, which I have likewise ordered upon the Expedition, should it be prosecuted. The Officers of this Company will be competent to the management of the Mortars and Howitzers.

I dont know for what particular purpose Colo. Clarke may want the Six pound Cannon; but if he expects to derive advantage from them, in the reduction of Works of any strength, he will find himself disappointed. They are not equal to battering a common Log Block house, at the shortest Range. This we have found upon experience. I would therefore advise him to consider this point, and leave them behind, except he sees a probability of wanting them in the Field.

I have inclosed the letter for Colo. Brodhad Commanding at Fort Pitt, which Colo. Clarke may deliver whenever he sees fit. It is possible, that some advantage may arise from keeping the true destination of the Expedition a secret, as long as circumstances will admit. If so, the fewer who are intrusted the better.

Since I began this letter, I have been furnished by General Knox commanding Officer of the Artillery, and by the Qr. Mr. General with Returns of the Stores, in their several departments, which are at Fort Pitt, and I find they fall very far Short of your Excellency's requisition. I have therefore formed my order to Colo. Brodhead in proportion to the stock in his Hands.[39] There is no Mortar at Fort Pitt, but the 8 Inch Howitzer will answer the purpose, and is more convenient for transportation. The Field pieces are Sixes and Threes; two of each.

The matter which the Honble. the House of Delegates have referred to my determination stands thus. A Board of General Officers, in the year 1778, determined: That Officers bearing Continental Commissions should take rank of those having State only, while their regiments continued upon State establishment; but that when such Regiments became Continental, the Officers should be entitled to receive Continental Commissions, from the date of their State appointments. Thus you see it is not in my power to recommend them to Congress for Continental Commissions, while in State Regiments, without infringing an established Rule.

As to the second point "whether such Officers shall take promotion in the line or be confined to the said two Regiments" I think they had best, for the sake of peace and harmony, be confined to the two Regiments. For, many of those Officers left the Continental Line in very low Ranks, and obtained very high in that of the State. This created much uneasiness when the troops came together in service, and it was with difficulty, that many of the Continental Officers could be made to brook being commanded by those, who had been their inferiors the preceding Campaign. I am therefore of opinion, that an attempt to introduce those Gentlemen, now, into the

[39] See Washington's letter to Col. Daniel Brodhead, Dec. 29, 1780, *post*.

Continental Line, would create a source of infinite discontent and uneasiness, more especially, as you have a sufficient number of Officers at home and in Captivity (and Vacancies ought in justice to be reserved for such of the latter as wish to serve again) for the Quota of Continental troops assigned to the State, by the last Establishment. I have the Honor etc.

PS. The number of Shot, Shells, and Intrenching Tools ordered, tho' far short of your request, is fully competent to the pieces of ordnance, and any Works Colo Clarke may want to throw up for offense or defence.[40] [V. S. L.]

To JOHN FRANKLIN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Sir: Sir Henry Clinton has at length consented to the mutual establishment of Agents for prisoners, who are to reside at New York and at Lancaster in Pennsylvania or at such other place as the Bulk of the British prisoners may be. Mr. Pintard, who formerly acted as Agent for us in New York, has declined returning in that Capacity; as his family have come out of the City, and he has made arrangements for settling himself in Jersey. Thinking that he, from his general acquaintance, would be able to recommend a proper person for his successor, I applied to him for that purpose. He mentioned you, and altho' I have not the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with you, yet, from the favorable report of all our prisoners, independent of Mr. Pintards recommendation, I should esteem it a happy event, if you would undertake the business in question. You will go in, in an official Character, and consequently not liable to any ill usage or insults. What Mr. Pintard received for

[40] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The P. S. is in the writing of Washington and is not in the draft.

transacting the business I really do not know, but you will be entitled to the same. I shall be glad of your Answer as soon as possible, that if you incline to accept I may propose you to Sir Henry Clinton.[41] I am &c.[42]

*To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Sir: Previous to the receipt of your Excellency's favor of the 19th. Instt. (which only came to my hands this day) I had been honored with the Resolve of Congress of the 12th. preceeding.

In consequence, a detachment belonging neither to the Troops of Pensylvania or Connecticut; Nor Citizens of either, were ordered to relieve the Garrison at Wyoming.

The places for the depositing of Provision pointed out by my letter of the 10th. Instt., was consequent of the resolve of Congress of the 4th Ulto., they were the best that my judgment at that time, or now, can fix, and I can assure you that, in determining upon them, I had no regard to the views or interests of any particular States. I am etc.

To THOMAS JOHNSON[43]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: Mrs. Bainbridge the Wife of Peter Bainbridge has laid before me some papers respecting the proceedings of Capt. Eggleston[44] of Colo. Lee's Legion on the case of their Son Peter Bainbridge, which carry the face of a most extraordinary and

[41] Franklin accepted the appointment in a letter of Jan. 4, 1781, which is in the *Washington Papers*.

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[43] Member of the Maryland House of Delegates.

[44] Capt. Joseph Eggleston, jr. (Egleston), of Lee's Legion. He served to the close of the war.

unwarrantable kind of conduct. But as it is impossible to decide ex parte, I have, by the inclosed referred the Matter to Major General Greene commanding the southern Army, and I shall be much obliged to you to procure authenticated Copies of the inclosed papers or any others that you may find necessary and transmit them to General Greene, with my letter. This is a matter which I would wish to have fully investigated, not only as it concerns the rights of a Citizen, but because Capt. Eggleston may, if innocent, have an opportunity of acquitting himself of so gross a charge, or, if guilty, meet the punishment of which such conduct is deserving. The Motives by which I am actuated, will I am sure be a sufficient excuse, for the trouble which I am giving you. I have the Honor etc.[45]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 25th. as I did that of the 10th. I think your precautions for the security of your Camp very good; tho' I hope, if the Enemy have made a detachment equal to report, which say 2000 to 2500, you will be quiet in your Quarters.

You are more in the way of gaining intelligence from New York than I am, and I shall be obliged to you for procuring as much as you can, and transmitting me whatever is material.

Mrs. Blair having informed that about 2000 shirts, part of the production of the Ladies contribution to the Army, were made up, I have desired her to deliver them to Colo. Miles the Dy. Qr. M. G. in Philada. who has directions to forward 800 of them to you. You will have them distributed among those of the Soldiers who are most in need, or by lot.

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I very much approve of what I hear is your determination: to hold all your amusements within the line of your Camp. Morristown would have been exposed to a nights excursion from Staten Island.

I wish the Compliments of the season to you and the Gentlemen of the line, and am with very great Regard &c.[46]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to put a Captain with a full Company in readiness to march to Wyoming to relieve the Garrison at present there. If you have not already sent up to Newburg for the Cloathing of the Brigade, you will do it immediately and by the time the Cloathing gets down and the Men are ready, I will forward orders for the Captain who is to go upon the command.[47] You will let me know the name of the Officer appointed. I am &c.[46]

To OLIVER PHELPS AND SAMUEL OSGOOD[48]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Gentlemen: On receipt of your favor of the 15th. Inst. I applied to Colo. Blaine and desired him to inform me whether he could dispense with a supply of live Cattle from your State from that time to the 20th. Feby. next. His answer was, that he could not upon any account, as without a regular weekly supply of one hundred and twenty Head from you, the Army must be distressed for meat. This being the case, necessity justifies the measure which you propose of sending on, alive, a

[46] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[47] See Instructions to Capt. Alexander Mitchell, Dec. 30, 1780, *post*.
[48] Continental purchasing agents in Massachusetts.

proportion of the quantity assessed to make up 16,000 Barrels of salt Beef. This, you will be pleased to observe, will, if it is not procured by some other Means, lessen your Magazine of salt Meat about 1500 Barrels. But I should imagine that quantity might easily be purchased of private persons who put it up for sale, or out of the numerous prizes which arrive in your ports. This is a matter in which I should not have thought myself at liberty to have interfered, had there been any alternative; but as there is not, necessity, as I said before, must justify your deviation from your orders.

I have furnished the State, agreeable to the act of requisition with the places of deposit and the proportions at each. These they have no doubt informed you of. I am &c.[49]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Honable, Mr. Johnson of Frederick Town in Maryland (late Govr. of that State) will transmit you, with this letter, sundry papers respecting the proceedings of Capt. Eggleston of Colo. Lees Legion, in the case of Peter Bainbridge a soldier of the Legion, who was apprehended for desertion. It appears from the papers which have been laid before me, but which as they were not authenticated I could not regard, that Capt. Egglestons conduct has been highly unmilitary and unwarrantable in extorting from the Father of the Lad, not only a valuable horse, but a promise to pay for a parcel of leather Breeches, to procure ten able Recruits and to secure three deserters, provided he would spare the life of the deserter. These matters, if true, reflect highly not only upon Capt. Eggleston, but upon the Army, and you will therefore take the

[49] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

proper mode, to give him an opportunity of acquitting himself honorably, if innocent, or if guilty to bring him to that punishment which such conduct deserves. I am &c.[50]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, December 29, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Quarter Master General will make an immediate and exact return of all the public Boats on this part of the river, describing the kind and size and how they are employed. He will arrange them under four heads vizt. Good, Bad, Indifferent, and Irrepairable.

He will also as soon as possible make a similar return of all the public Boats at Albany and its dependencies.

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours by Lieut. Cook.[51] I have had reference to the Resolves of Congress of the 24th. Novemr. 1778 and 22d. May 1779 (Copies of which I inclose you) which make provision for the readmission of prisoners into their respective lines, provided their States think proper to reappoint them, or if they do not, allowing them the pay and priviledges of supernumeraries. The modes are clearly pointed out by the Resolves. It lays with the State therefore to determine the business of the Gentlemen to whom you refer. There can be no vacancies in the line of Captains at present, to which Rank they both say

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[51] Lieut. Jesse Cook, of Bradley's Connecticut Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Fort Washington in November, 1776, and exchanged in October, 1780.

they are intitled. They must therefore wait upon half pay, till Vacancies happen for them, if the State thinks proper to admit them. This, I suppose if it takes place, will create difficulties as usual among the other Officers, and clearly shews the ill consequences, not to say injustice, of superseding Officers during their Captivity. I am &c.[52]

To COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Sir: The Honble: the Congress having, in order to remove all cause of jealousy and discontent between the States of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, directed me to withdraw the present Garrison of Wyoming and to replace them with Troops from the Continental Army not belonging to the line of Pennsylvania or Connecticut or Citizens of either of the said States, I have for that purpose ordered Capt. Mitchell[53] of the Jersey line to relieve you. You will therefore upon his arrival deliver up the post to him and march immediately with all the Men at present under your command and join the Army in the neighbourhood of this place. I am well aware of the difficulty which there will be of bringing away the Men of Ransoms Company;[54] but I trust and shall expect that you will exert yourself to do it effectually, because if they remain behind in any numbers, it will seem like an intention to elude the Resolve above recited.

You will before you march, give Capt. Mitchell every necessary information respecting the situation of the Country, and

[52] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[53] Capt. Alexander Mitchell, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He served to April, 1783.

[54] A Wyoming Valley company, formerly commanded by the late Capt. Samuel Ransom, who had been killed in the Wyoming Valley massacre in July, 1778.

make him acquainted with those characters upon whom he can depend for advice and intelligence in case of an incursion of the Enemy. I am &c.[55]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: The State of Virginia have determined to undertake an expedition, which I have ever had in view, and which I wished to carry into execution by a Continental force; but you are sufficiently acquainted with the situation of our Affairs, both as to men and supplies, to know that it has been impossible to attempt it. It is the reduction of the Post of Detroit. His Excellency Governor Jefferson informs me that he thinks they shall be able, with the Aid of some Artillery and Stores already at Fort Pitt, to accomplish this most desirable object, and that should they even fail of carrying their point, much good will result from creating a diversion and giving the enemy employ in their own Country. The Artillery and Stores required by Governor Jefferson are

4 field pieces; 1600 Balls suited to them; 1 [Howitzer] 8 Inch; 300 shells suited to it; 2 [Royals]; Grape shot; necessary implements and furniture for the above; 500 Spades; 200 pick Axes; 1 travelling forge; some Boats, should the State not have enough prepared in time; some ship Carpenters tools.

Colo. Clarke who is to command the expedition, will probably be the Bearer of this himself, and you will deliver to him or his order at such time as he shall require them, all, or as many of the foregoing Articles as you have it in your power to furnish. You will likewise direct the Officers with the Company of Artillery to be ready to move when Colo. Clark shall

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

call for them, and as it is my wish to give the enterprize every aid which our small force can afford, you will be pleased to form such a detachment as you can safely spare from your own and Gibson's Regiment and put it under the command of Colo. Clark also. I should suppose that this detachment cannot be made more than a command for a Capt. or Major at most. You know the necessity of confining it to a Continental Officer of inferiour Rank to Colo. Clark.

Your good sense will, I am convinced, make you view this matter in its true light. The inability of the Continent to undertake the reduction of Detroit, which, while it continues in possession of the enemy, will be a constant source of trouble to the whole Western frontier, has of necessity imposed the task upon the State of Virginia, and of consequence makes it expedient to confer the command upon an Officer of the State. This being the case, I do not think the charge of the enterprise could have been committed to better hands than Colo. Clarks. I have not the pleasure of knowing the Gentleman, but, independant of the proofs which he has given of his activity and address, the unbounded confidence which I am told the Western people repose in him, is a matter of vast importance, as I imagine a considerable part of his force will consist of Volunteers and Militia, who are not to be governed by military laws, but must be held by the ties of confidence and affection to their leader.

I shall conclude with recommending to you, in general, to give every countenance and assistance to this enterprise, should no circumstances intervene to prevent its execution. [One thing you may rest assured of, and that is, that while offensive operations are going forwd. against Detroit and the Indians in Alliance with the British in that quarter that your Posts, with

small Garrisons in them and proper vigilance, will be perfectly secure. for this reason and the expedition's depending upon the supplies here reqd. I shall expect a punctual compliance with this order and am with great esteem etc.[56]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 21st. Had I the power, I have not the means of supplying the Officers with Blankets, as we shall with difficulty make up a sufficiency for the Soldiers.

Inclosed you have the instructions for the Officer who is to go to Wyoming. You will be pleased to fill up the Blanks left for his name and deliver them to him, with the letter for Colo. Zebulon Butler, who commands at Wyoming.

There are not at present Coats enough to make a general distribution. I have therefore directed the Cloathier to send down only seventy now, which I intend for the Company going to Wyoming. You will take care that they have as full a supply of every kind of Cloathing as possible before they march; the remainder of the troops will have frequent opportunities of drawing, while, from their remote situation, they will be excluded. I am &c.

P. S. You will shortly receive from Colo. Miles Dy. Qr. Mr. Gl. in Philada. two hundred soldiers shirts, being part of the production of the subscription of the Ladies of Penna. and Jersey. Upon their arrival you will distribute them among the most needy, or by Lot, as you and the field Officers may judge best.[57]

[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[57] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To CAPTAIN JOB SUMNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Sir: I have received yours of the 23d. Before I can satisfy you on the point which you have submitted to my determination, you must inform me at what time you were appointed a Captain in the line of Massachusetts, and whether you were in the first instance appointed to that Rank, or whether you rose to it from a lower Grade. Because you may possibly be intitled to Rank in the Army at large from the date of your Brevet Commission in July 1776, and in the line of Massachusetts from a later time. I am &c.[58]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, Friday Evening, December 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: The inclosed, which have just come to hand from General Heath point out his distress for want of Flour and his apprehensions of what may ensue if some supply, more than from day to day cannot be thrown in before the navigation closes. It appears by the letters that there is some Flour at different places on the River which lays there for want of transportation. If the private persons will not risque their Vessels any longer upon the River, the public Craft must be manned with soldiers and every exertion made while the water communication is practicable. His Excellency goes down to the posts tomorrow morning and he thinks you had better do the same and endeavour to form a plan with General Heath to transport without loss of time whatever is upon or near the River. Colo. Blaine mentioned that the private people would not run their Vessels any longer, except upon a promise of paying for them

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

should they be lost in the Ice. This His Excellency thinks had better be done, than to lose the present favorable weather. When you have perused the inclosed, you will be pleased to return them. Yrs.[59]

To JOSEPH LEWIS[60]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 29, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 23rd. Inst. If my memory serves me, the Act of the State to which you refer, pointed out a certain period, during which all provision taken by the Soldiers from the Inhabitants should be paid for upon my Certificate, or that of persons empowered by me. Mr. Condict[61] was kind enough to collect all the accounts which he could hear of and which came within the term of the law, and Colo. Dayton certified them by my order. There may be still a vast number of claimants on the score of plunder, but I shall not think myself authorised to go further into the matter, unless I am required so to do by the Legislature. I am &c.[62]

INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPTAIN ALEXANDER MITCHELL

Head Quarters at New Windsor, December 30, 1780.

You will march, as soon as possible, with the Company under your command, by the most convenient Route, to Wyoming upon Susquehannah, and upon your arrival there deliver the inclosed to Colo. Zebulon Butler, which contains an order to deliver up the post to you and to join the Army with the Men at present in garrison there.

---

[59] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."
[60] A contractor for Morris County, N. J.
[61] Silas Condict, of Morristown, N. J.
[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

You will as soon as possible not only make yourself acquainted with the Country in the vicinity of your post, but with inhabitants in different parts on whom you can depend, and who will give you the earliest intelligence of the approach of an Enemy. The principal design of stationing you at Wyoming is to afford cover and protection to the Country in case of an incursion of the Savages, which you will do as far as your force will admit. But you will take especial care never to be drawn so far from your post or to leave it in such a condition, that the Enemy may in your absence possess themselves of it.

In case any thing material happens you will endeavour to give me the earliest notice of it. And if you receive any intelligence of the approach of the enemy, you will communicate it to the Inhabitants upon the River, that they may prepare themselves.[63]

GENERAL ORDERS

Sunday, December 31, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The new arrangement of the Army pursuant to the Resolves of Congress of the 3d. and 21st. of October and published in General Orders of the 1st. of November following is to take place tomorrow. The General orders a jill of Rum to be delivered to each of the soldiers who remain in service upon the occasion.

Returns to be made to the Adjutant General immediately of the Ranks which the regiments now bear in their respective lines. The Officers commanding each with the names and dates of Commissions or appointments of them and the other Field Officers, Captains, Subs and Staff; similar returns to be made by the regiments of Artillery.

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

If from particular circumstances the arrangement of any State line or regiment of artillery is yet incomplete the General desires that not a moment may be lost in finishing it that he may be enabled to make the Returns required by Congress.

The General has little doubt that in the formation of the new regiments of Infantry proper care has been taken to bring those of each line as near as possible to a level. If this has not been attended to He now directs it.

He persuades himself that it is totally unnecessary to signify that no retiring officer is at liberty to take with him his waiter, being a soldier or inlisted at the public expence, but lest through inadvertency such a thing should be attempted it is hereby strictly forbidden.

The General expects that the order of the 16th. of November last respecting the Arms, Accoutrements &ca. that were in the hands of the Levies and other disbanded soldiers has been pointedly attended to should it prove otherwise the officers who commanded the former corps though they now retire will not be exonerated but remain equally liable and most assuredly will be called upon to settle these accounts.

A Field Officer from the Pennsylvania Line to relieve Colonel Spencer in the superintendency of the Hospitals in New Jersey. He will receive the standing instructions from Colonel Spencer.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 31, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 30th. By a Resolve of Congress of the 18th. Inst. Copy of which I inclose, I find that you had made application to them for liberty to retire for the re-establishment of your health. The propriety of this measure,

they have been pleased to refer to me, and as I shall signify my approbation, I have no objection to your setting out as soon as your Health will admit. The term of absence, if they chuse to limit it, will depend upon Congress. I am &c.[64] [N.H.H.S.]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 31, 1780.

Sir: I had sent off Instructions for Capt. Mitchell previous to the receipt of yours of yesterday; leaving a Blank for his name.

I would with great pleasure supply him and the other Officers with Money, before they march, was it in my power, but the Military Chest is, and has been some time, empty. I am &c.

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 31, 1780.

Sir: The Jersey Men of Spencers and Livingstons Regiments will, I imagine have joined you before this reaches you. There were by the Returns transmitted to me 8 Serjeants; 1 Drum; 74 Rank and File in Spencers, and 4 Rank and File in Livingstons. Their terms of service were not specified, but I believe they are all for the War. I am &c.[65]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, December 31, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have not Brigaded the Troops in this day's orders, because I was uncertain whether the Regiments of Massachu-

[64] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. This was in answer to Shreve's letter of Dec. 29, 1780, in the *Washington Papers*, giving a different number of men in Livingston's regiment belonging to New Jersey.

setts bay take their numbers from the Rank and Seniority of the Colonels, or from the former number of the Regiments; please to satisfy me in this point, by giving me the list of the Colonels, and number of the Regiments they respectively command. I am etc. [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL BENJAMIN TUPPER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 1, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 23d. Decemr. from Springfield, I have no objection to your visiting your family after you have compleated the Business upon which you were sent, but circumstances will not admit of your staying from your Regiment to the time you mention. I cannot with any consistency extend your Furlough beyond the 1st. of April. The Levies will be coming early into the Field, and every attention of the Officers commanding Regiments will be wanting to prepare them for service, more especially, as we may expect to open the Campaign in conjunction with the troops of our Ally. I am &c.[66]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 1, 1781.

Sir: The tranquility of winter quarters and the important change about to take place in our military establishment offer a favourable opportunity to introduce system and order into the army; and to effect a reformation of the abuses, which may have imperceptibly crept into the several departments. That our circumstances require parsimony in the distribution of public stores, and the strictest attention to their preservation when delivered is too obvious to need proof; I shall only observe that

[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

all the support I can give to the accomplishment of these purposes shall be afforded, from duty and inclination, to the utmost of my power.

With a view to these objects I am to desire you will without loss of time closely inspect the administration of the different branches of your department, to discover where they are susceptible of alterations for the better, to detect and rectify any mismanagement or disorder which may exist, and to establish more method than has been hitherto practicable in any army always fluctuating and too constantly in motion. By consulting with some of the most judicious officers, who are properly impressed with the necessity of œconomy, you may derive lights, which will enable you to regulate the issues of camp equipage and other articles, so as to prevent a great part of the waste and loss, sustained by the public, from carelessness in the soldiery, sometimes knavery under specious colorings, and from inattention in officers.

In the British service the different species of camp-necessaries as well as clothing, are issued to last for determinate periods, and only the clearest evidence of their being lost in action, or by unavoidable accident can exempt the Corps or the individual to whom they have been delivered, from paying for them by stoppages. Regulations of the same kind obtain in other services.

Regimental tools, and all sorts of public property are distributed and accounted for in like manner. The sooner therefore you can digest a plan for placing this matter in our army upon a similar footing, the better. The public has a right to expect it, and it is my wish justice may be done to the public.

It is unnecessary, I am persuaded for me to add, that this is the season for making the requisite provision of tents, camp kettles and other articles for the next campaign; preparing

boats, waggons &c. Congress by their resolution of the 3d. and 21st of last October have fixed the number of Continental troops; but allowance should be made in your arrangements, for the occasional aid of militia and other casualties.

Among the many things that demand your particular attention and regulation, I know of none, that on a superficial view seems to do it more than the corps of artificers. In general, though they receive high wages, as far as they have come under my observation they appear to work little, and the officers to have forgotten the end of their appointment and to have assumed the appearances and pretensions of officers of the line instead of accommodating themselves to the spirit of their stations. This disposition ought to be discouraged. Every proper check should also be given to their manner of drawing provision, by confining as far as it can be done, the right of giving orders for the several detachments to a common head.[67]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN WHETCOMB

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 1, 1781.

Sir: The Honble: the Congress having by their Resolves of the 3d: and 21st. of October ordered the reduction of the several independent Corps of the Army among which yours is included; and directed that the Officers belonging to them should retire upon half pay for life, and the Non Commd. and privates be delivered over to the State Lines to which they respectively belong; you will, in obedience thereto, upon your return immediately cause the non Commd. Officers and privates to be marched to the Cantonment of the troops of New Hampshire near Peekskill under the care of an Officer and

[67] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

These instructions were not forwarded to Pickering until February 10. (See Washington's letter to Col. Timothy Pickering, Feb. 10, 1781, *post*.)

there deliver such as belong to that Line to the Officer commanding it, taking his Receipt for the number delivered. There being but one Man belonging to Massachusetts, you will order him to be delivered to the Officer commanding that line at West point.

You will make an exact return of the names and Ranks of the Officers of the Corps at present in service, and commissioned by Congress, that it may be transmitted to the Board of War. I am &c.[68]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, January 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have but a moment to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of this date. I beg of you to charge Lt. Edes[69] to be attentive to the Water Guards about Verplanks point, and the Guards at West point to the Order I requested you to Issue, relative to Boats passing after Tattoo.

The perspective[70] delivered by Lt. Edes belongs to me, which with the other articles (supposed to be Humphreys's) had better be sent hither.

If you think the conduct of Captn. Pritchard[71] and the Militia, of sufficient importance to mention with approbation in your Orders, it will be quite agreeable to me, as it may serve as a stimulus. Colo. Hulls[72] next, will, it is to be hoped, give you a more copious subject for applause. I am etc.

P S. I, this instant, learn that the glass &ca. has been sent up.

[MS. H. S.]

---

[68] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[69] Lieut. Joseph(?) Edes, of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He ranked as captain from September, 1780, and resigned in June, 1781.

[70] A pocket telescope.

[71] Capt. Thomas Pritchard, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

[72] Lieut. Col. William Hull.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Monday, January 1, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

For the present the Massachusetts regiments are to be formed into three Brigades under the Command of Major General Howe. The Regiments of the 1st. 4th. 7th. and 10th. Colonels are to compose the first or Glovers Brigade. The Regiments of the 2d. 5th. and 8th. Colonels make the second or Patersons brigade and the 3d. 6th. and 9th. will be the 3d. brigade.

The Connecticut Line and those of New Hampshire and Rhode Island are also to form three brigades under the command of Major General Parsons vizt. The 1st. 3d. and 5th. Regiments of Connecticut will form the first brigade of that State to be commanded by General Huntingdon and the 2d. and 4th the second brigade, of the State, the regiments of New Hampshire and Rhode Island are to form the other brigade.

Hazen's regiment will be considered as a reserve and be unannexed to any brigade at this time.

Major General Heath will command the whole of the above troops.

The non commissioned officers and Matrosses of the Independent company of Artillery lately commanded by Captain Coren are to be added to and incorporated with the company commanded by Captain Porter[73] now in the second regiment of artillery and the noncommissioned officers and matrosses of the company commanded by Captain Freeman[74] are to be

[73] Capt. Andrew Porter.

[74] Capt.-Lieut. Constant Freeman, of the Third Continental Artillery. He served to June, 1783.

added to and incorporated with Captain Symond's[75] company in said regiment.

Captain Porters and Symonds companies are to be levelled with the men of the two Companies which are incorporated with them and being raised by Pennsylvania are to be added to Colonel Procter's regiment of Artillery.

The officers of the two Companies commanded by Captains Porter and Symonds are to be arranged in Colonel Procter's regiment agreeable to the ranks they now hold.

At a Court of enquiry ordered by Major General Heath the 27th. of December 1780 in consequence of an order of His Excellency General Washington the 20th. of the same month "To investigate the conduct of Lieutenant Colonel Antill on the day of his Captivity in August 1777 and to report concerning the same." Colonel Putnam, President. Members: Lieutenant Colonel commandant Sprout, Lieutenant Colonel Badlam, Lieutenant Colonel commdt Brooks, Major J. Porter.

The Court after due consideration of the circumstances Report. "That Lieutenant Colonel Antill appears to have been captured while in the execution of his duty and that he is not Censurable in any part of his conduct but is deserving the Approbation of every good officer."

The Commander in Chief is pleased to accept and Approve the Report.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Tuesday, January 2, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a General Court Martial held by order of the Honorable the Board of war at Philadelphia the 13th. of November last,

[75] Capt. Jonas Symonds (Simonds), of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He retired in January, 1783.

Colonel Febiger President: Lieutenant Abraham Wood[76] of the Invalid regiment was tried for "His conduct unbecoming an officer and a Gentleman by keeping a tippling house and shuffle board and entertaining Soldiers".

The Court after maturely considering the Charges exhibited, against Lieutenant Wood and the Evidences are of opinion that Lieutenant Wood has been guilty of Conduct unbecoming the Character of an Officer and Gentleman being a breach of part of the 21st. Article 14th. Section of the Articles of war and do sentence him to be discharged from the service of the United States and his Commission to be revoked and cancelled accordingly.

The Commander in Chief Approves the sentence and orders it carried into execution.

To FRANCISCO RENDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Sir: It was with great satisfaction I received the polite Letter, which you did me the honor to write on the 26th. Ulto. but at the same time I sincerely condole with you the misfortune which has happened to the Spanish Fleet that was destined against Pensacola; I hope however that the Transports may be reassembled without loss, and that the expedition may yet prove successful.

On the 22d. of Decr. the Fleet sailed from New York, which carried the Detachment I mentioned in my Letter of the 14th. Ulto. The Light Infantry and Grenadiers, with some other Corps which were at first under orders of embarkation, were afterwards countermanded, and consequently the number of

[76] Of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been wounded and taken prisoner at Brandywine in September, 1777, and exchanged and transferred to the Invalid Regiment in 1778.

Troops was not so great as had been reported, amounting to only 1600 Men by the best intelligence we have been able to obtain. This Detachment instead of being commanded by the Generals Knyphausen and Philips, it is said will be under the orders of Arnold, and supposed to be designed as a reinforcement to the Southern Army of the Enemy. I have the honor etc.[77]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: Since my last I have gained information, through the Channel upon which I most depend, that the embarkation which sailed from New York the 20th. last Month consisted of about sixteen hundred Men, chiefly detachments from the British German and New Corps. I hear of no entire Corps but the Queen's Rangers. Arnold commands.

We have various reports, thro' the New York papers and our own, of an affair between Genl. Sumpter and Tarleton; The printers on both sides make it a victory.[78]

I wish you many and happy new Years, and am with very great Regard, etc.[79]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am pleased to hear, by yours of the 15th. ulto., that the Legislature of your State are making spirited exertions and preparations against the next Campaign. This seems to be the prevailing disposition, but I fear the means which have been generally adopted, for procuring Men, will not answer.

[77] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[78] The fight at Blackstocks (or Blackstorks), S. C., on Nov. 20, 1780.
[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Wherever there is an alternative of Money or Men, the former will be preferred by the Classes, as being least troublesome.

Mrs. Washington informs me, that when she passed thro Baltimore, you were at a loss to know how to apply the Shirts purchased by the subscription of the Ladies. I wonder at that, as I had, some time before, written to Mrs. Governor Lee, and desired that they might all be sent to the southern Army. My letter, I presume, had not then reached her, or she had not communicated my intentions to those who have the care of them. I am &c.[80] [MD.H.S.]

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Sir: The diminution of our force, by the discharge of the Levies, obliges me to call in all Continental detachments of the Army, not absolutely necessary at remote posts. You will therefore, immediately upon the receipt of this, march with your Regiment and any new Recruits which may have joined, to that part of the Army which lays in the neighbourhood of Peekskill, and with which you will be brigaded. You will leave behind a Captain, two Subs and a suitable number of non Commissioned Officers to receive and forward the Recruits. You will apply to the State and let them know that the Continental Store is at present destitute of cloathing, and there will be a necessity of their cloathing the Recruits before they come on to the Army. Let this be done in your proper Uniform, that they may not differ from that of the Regiment when they join.

I have informed Count Rochambeau that I have given you orders to come on. I am &c.[81]

[80] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[81] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by William Ely, of Providence, R. I.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have the honor to inform your Excellency of the sailing of the Embarkation, which I mentioned in my Letter of the 13th of December. The Fleet consisting of thirty two Sail, left the Hook on the 22nd Ulto. with a Detachment of about Sixteen hundred Troops on Board, under the command of Arnold. It is conjectured they are designed as a further reinforcement to the Southern Army, which is said to be greatly weakened, by the severity of the service and climate. I have the honor &c.[82]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 21st: ulto, in which Congress have been pleased to refer, the propriety of granting Genl. Starkes request to them, to me. His Health is undoubtedly so much impaired, that he has been able to do but very little duty the preceding Campaign, and retirement, for a time, seems therefore necessary. Congress will either direct his return to the Army at a certain period, or they will leave it at large, as they may judge proper.

I beg leave to call the attention of Congress to my letter of the 28th: Novemr. last from Morris Town, in which I mentioned Colo. Scammells desire to quit the Office of Adjutant General. I had not, at that time, his letter on the subject with me. I now inclose a Copy of it,[83] in which his reasons for

[82] In the writing of David Humphreys. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

[83] Scammell's letter of Nov. 16, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

wishing to return to the line are fully set forth. I find him still determined in his resolution, and I shall therefore, I hope, be excused for pressing Congress to appoint a successor.

I have at length, thro' a Channel on which I can depend, gained an account, as accurate as circumstances will admit, of the embarkation which sailed from New York on the 20th. ulto. It consisted of about sixteen hundred Men, and was chiefly composed of detachments from the British, German and provincial Corps. The Queens Rangers is said to be the only intire Corps. Arnold commands, which, my informant says, gives disgust to many of the other Officers. The destination was not reduced to a certainty, but from the preparations, and the Refugees who embarked in the fleet, it was generally thought to be to the southward.[84] I have the honor etc.

P. S. Capt. Mitchell of the Jersey line has marched with a Company to relieve Colo. Butler at Wyoming.[85]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: Since I had last the honor of addressing Your Excellency, the Embarkation which had been some time preparing [and wch. had under gone several changes] has sailed from New York. The fleet, including the Convoys consisted of 32 Sail, and left the Hook the 22 Ulto. By the best information I have been able to obtain; the Light Infantry and Grenadiers,

[84]The expedition under Arnold was to replace the British force withdrawn from Virginia by General Leslie, to whom Cornwallis suggested an advance into North Carolina after Ferguson's defeat at King's Mountain. Leslie moved by water and instead of going into Cape Fear River continued south to Charleston, S. C., and marched overland to join Cornwallis. Arnold reached Hampton Roads on Jan. 4, 1781. His instructions were to take post at Portsmouth, Va., and destroy the American magazines of supplies wherever practicable with safety. Clinton sent Colonels Dundas and Simcoe with Arnold, as officers of experience and much in Sir Henry's confidence, with whom Arnold was to consult before undertaking any important move.

[85]In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

with some other Corps, which were at first under embarking Orders, were afterwards countermanded and the Detachment finally amounted to about 1600 Men, of which Simcoe's is the only entire Corps, that we know with certainty has embarked; the remainder is said to be principally composed of Drafts from the Line. The whole under the command of Arnold, and still conjectured to be destined to the Southward. I have the honor etc.[86]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 3, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Excellency's favor of the 19th. of December. Since my last, which was on the 23rd. of Decemr. I have gained intelligence through a channel on which I can depend, that the detachment which sailed from New York the 20th. of last month consisted of about 1600 Men and was chiefly composed of drafts from the different British, German and provincial Regiments. The Queens Rangers was the only intire Corps, that I have heard of. Arnold commanded the detachment. There is little doubt but they have gone to the southward.

I have received a letter from Don Francisco Rendon the Spanish Resident at Philada. dated the 26th. Decemr. of which the following is an extract

Yesterday arrived in this River a Vessel from the Havannah by which I received letters from the Governor and Capt. General of that place in which he acquaints me with the disagreeable advice that the Men of War which sailed from that port against Pensacola had put back in bad condition by the Hurricane which happened the 18th. October. That of the transports 23 had arrived at Campechy with 1600 Men and that they

[86] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

did not as yet know what had become of the remainder of them, 41 in number. But that they were working with the greatest activity to continue that expedition, and altho' the other agt. Augustine is to take place, it is probable that the above accident may retard it.

I am anxious to know your Excellency's sentiments upon the plan proposed in my letter of the 15th: December addressed jointly to you and the Chevr. de Ternay. Should it be deemed expedient to attempt the execution of it, this delay of the expedition against the Floridas will give us the more time to make the necessary communications to the Governor of the Havanna and to the Commanders of the Spanish Armament.

Having just now discharged all the Levies who were only engaged to the last of December, I find myself obliged to call in all detachments of the Continental Army not absolutely necessary at remote posts. I have for that reason, and because Colo. Greenes Regt. is now incorporated with the other from the same State ordered him to join the main Army.

I wish your Excellency many and happy New Years and have the honor etc.[87]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 3, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of Yesterday: And as I conceive it will be necessary for the security of the Posts below, and to prevent the Enemy from attempting a surprize, to have a Capts. Command for the Water Guards; I would have Capt Welles continued on that service with his Detachment.

In consequence of Colo Hays information that there are considerable quantities of Flour on the River, which may be brought down, while it continues open, with less rique in

[87] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Batteaux than Vessels, I am to request that you will Order a party properly Officered immediately to take what Boats can be spared from West Point for this service. Or in case Boats cannot be furnished from thence, that the Party have Orders to make use of those at Murderer's, or Wapping's Creeks. The critical season, and the importance of having the Flour thrown into the Garrison urge the speedy execution of the business. Application will be made by the Officer, to Col Hay at Poughkeepsie for further instructions. I am etc.

P. S. Capt Chambers[88] is to be Ordered to join his Regt. immediately.[89] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 3, 1781.

Sir: I am commanded by His Excellency to inform you that there is now a considerable quantity of Flour at Ringwood, which it is of the last importance to have thrown into the Garrison of West Point, before the Roads become impassable. He requests you therefore to have every means made use of, for bringing it forward without the loss of a moments time, by impressing teams, or any other mode which you think will be most effectual.

In the Commissary's Return of Provisions issued at the several Posts, the General observes that there are forty Batteaumen who draw at Fish Kill, exclusive of all the Boatmen at Fish Kill Landing. He wishes to have an investigation into the Matter, and that they may be employed in the proper service for which they were designed.

[88] Capt. Matthew Chambers, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

[89] In the writing of David Humphreys.

I enclose you a Receipt for two Boats, which were left at Brunswick, and which His Excellency desires may be brought to Kings Ferry on Carriages without loss of time. There is also one Flat-bottomed Boat at the two Bridges which is to be brought forward: It is his request that you will be pleased to give such Orders to your Agents, or take such other Measures, as will not fail to have these Boats transported to Kings Ferry, at as early a period as may be, with convenience. I have the honor etc.[90]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 3, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am favored with yours of the 1st. Instant, and wish it was in my power to gratify you, in your request; but as there is not a single farthing in the Military Chest, it will be absolutely impossible to furnish any part of the sum sollicited.[91] I am etc.

P. S. I have not been able to obtain any Money for my own expences, or table for more than three Months.[92] [N.H.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 3[–4], 1781.

My dear Sir: I this day, at Noon, recd. yours of the 2d: in the Morning, by Major Fishbourn,[93] who has given me a full account of the unhappy and alarming defection of the

[90] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphreys A. D. C."

[91] Stark asked for $4,000, as he had "not Drawn a single farthing of Cash (as wages) from the Public, since the last of Decr. 1778." Stark's letter to Washington, Jan. 1, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[92] In the writing of David Humphreys.

[93] Maj. Benjamin Fishbourn (Fishbourne). He was aide to Brigadier General Wayne, and served to June, 1783.

Pennsylvania line.[94] The officer's have given convincing proofs that every thing possible was done by them to check the Mutiny upon its first appearance, and it is to be regretted that some of them have fallen sacrifices to their Zeal. I very much approve of the determination of yourself, Colo. Butler and Colo. Stewart to keep with the troops, if they will admit of it, as, after the first transports of passion, there may be some favorable intervals which may be improved. I do not know where this may find you, or in what situation. I can therefore only advise what seems to me most proper at this distance and upon a consideration of all circumstances.

Opposition, as it [did not succeed in the first instance], cannot be effectual while the Men remain together, but will keep alive resentment and will tempt them to turn about and go in a body to the enemy, [who by their emissaries will use every Argument and mean in their power to persuade them that it is their only asylum, which] if they find their passage stopped at the Delaware, and hear that the Jersey Militia are collecting in their rear, [they may think but too probable.] I would therefore recommend it to you to cross the Delaware with them, draw from them what they conceive to be their principal Grievances and promise to represent faithfully to Congress

[94] Brigadier General Wayne wrote to Washington from Mount Kemble (January 2, at 9 o'clock a. m.):

"The most general and unhappy mutiny took place in the Pennsya. Line about 9 OClock last Night it yet subsists; a great proportion of the troops, with some Artillery are marching towards Phila. every exertion has been made by the Officers to Divide them in their Determination to revolt; it has succeeded in a temporary manner with near one half; how long it will last God knows.

"I have ordered the Jersey Brigade to Chatham, where the Militia are also Assembling, lest the Enemy should take advantage of this Alarming Crisis. Indeed, the alarm Guns have been fired, and the bakens kindled towards Elizabeth town; perhaps it was Occasioned by our Unhappy Affair. I am this moment, with Colos. Butler and Stewart, taking Horse to try to halt them on their March towards Prince town; as a last resort, I am advised to collect them and move on Slowly towards Pennsya. What their temper may be I can not tell; we had our escapes last night; perhaps we may be equally fortunate to day. Capt. Billings is killed; Capt Talbert Mortally wounded; some Others are also Hurt." Wayne's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

and to the State the substance of them and to endeavour to obtain a redress. If they could be stopped at Bristol or Germantown the better. I look upon it, that if you can bring them to a negociation, matters may afterwards be accommodated, but that an attempt to reduce them by force will either drive them to the Enemy, or dissipate them in such a manner that they will never be recovered.

Major Fishbourn informs me that General Potter and Colo. Johnston had gone forward to apprise Congress of this unhappy event, and to advise them to go out of the way to avoid the first burst of the Storm. It was exceedingly proper to give Congress and the State notice of the affair that they might be prepared, but the removal of Congress, waving the indignity, might have a very unhappy influence. The Mutineers finding the Body, before whom they were determined to lay their Grievances, fled, might take a new turn, and wreak their vengeance upon the persons and properties of the Citizens, and in a town of the size of Philadelphia there are numbers who would join them in such a business. I would therefore wish you, if you have time, to recall that advice, and rather recommend it to them to stay and hear what propositions the Soldiers have to make.

Immediately upon the receipt of your letter I took measures to inform myself of the temper of the Troops in this quarter, and have sent into the Country for a small Escort of Horse to come to me, and if nothing alarming appears here and I hear nothing further from you, I shall, tomorrow Morning, set out towards Philadelphia by the Route of Chester, Warwick, Colo. Stewards, Davenports Mill, Morris Town, Somerset, Princeton, Trenton on which you will direct any dispatches for me. As I shall be exceedingly anxious to hear what turn matters have taken, or in what situation they remain, you will be pleased to let me hear from you. I am etc.

P. S. 4th. Jany. 7 OClock A. M. Upon second thoughts, I am in doubt whether I shall come down, because the Mutineers must have returned to their duty or the business be in the hands of Congress before I could reach you, and because I am advised by such of the General officers as I have seen not to leave this post in the present situation of things, temper of the troops, and distress of the Garrison for want of Flour, Cloathing and in short every thing.[95] [H. S. P.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 4, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I am extremely sorry to acquaint your Excellency that an event of the most alarming nature, but which I have long apprehended, would happen in some part of the Army, has taken place in the pennsylvania line, cantonned near Morris town. General Wayne informs me that on the night of the 1st. instant a mutiny was excited among the non Commd. Officers and privates; several Officers were killed and wounded in endeavouring to quell it in the first instance, but resistance was soon found vain. The troops paraded with their Arms; seized the Artillery of the division, and marched off in a body towards Philada. declaring their resolution to proceed to that City and lay their grievances before Congress. Genl. Wayne, Colo. Butler and Colo. Stewart will endeavour to remain with them, to keep them from committing excesses upon the Country, and in hopes that some favorable opening may be found to bring them to reason. What will be the event of this affair I do not know, or whether the spirit of defection will be confined to that line.

[95] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets in the draft, which is also by Tilghman, are in the writing of Washington. His spelling and punctuation are followed.

The Officers have been apprehensive of something of a like nature among the troops at these posts, who have the same causes of complaint. Should this unfortunately be the case, we have no resource left for the security of the posts but the Militia, who would with difficulty be got in sufficient numbers before the enemy might take advantage of the Revolt. for I have not the least doubt, but they will hope to see the same spirit prevail among the troops here as among those at Morris town and will be prepared for such an event. The River is intirely open and so far favorable. Under these circumstances, I think it indespensably necessary that your Excellency should be as near the posts as possible. Your influence with the Militia would give a spring to their exertions, and your advice upon such an occasion would be of infinite service to me. If the session can be carried on by the Lieutenant Governor, I shall be glad to see you as soon as possible. But should any favorable accounts from below, or an assurance of the affections of the troops here, make your presence unnecessary, I shall dispatch an Express to you by the Road on the East side of the River. I imagine the foregoing will have reached Albany, but not perhaps circumstantially; Your Excellency will therefore communicate so much of it as you may think expedient. I have the honor etc.[96]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 4, 1781.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of the 27th Decr. together with the Inclosures. I hope you will not find any farther difficulty in supporting the Horses in their present Cantonments, and though there should not be an immediate prospect

[96]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of procuring the full complement of Horses, that you will notwithstanding use your best endeavours to recruit as many able bodied Men for the War, as possible. I am etc.[97]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: The speedy removal of the Flour from Ringwood, independant of the want of it at West point, is become the more necessary, as the Jersey troops have marched from Pompton to Morris town and thereby left the Magazine at Ringwood much exposed. Under these circumstances His Excellency desires you to apply to the Magistrates for an additional impress of Waggons, and to make every exertion to bring forward that Flour, which seems our principal dependance at present. The Garrison yesterday were upon half allowance of Flour, whether they have any to day, or whether any will come down the River I cannot say; some Gentlemen who came from Ringwood a day or two ago say there were 1000 Barrels of Flour there, but as the Commissary only returns between four and five hundred, I imagine they were mistaken. I am &c.

Be pleased to forward the letter to Colonel Hay.[98]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: Immediately upon the Receipt of yours of the 2d. His Excellency gave directions to General Heath to send Boats up the River with orders to the Officers commanding them to call upon you. I hope they will make a successful trip, as the

[97] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[98] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

Garrison were yesterday upon half allowance of Flour and I do not know whether they have any to day. The Quarter Master General had directions to promise an indemnification to the Owners of sloops who would put them out again at this season; and His Excellency authorises you to do the same. The season is favorable beyond all expectation and every day of open weather ought to be improved to the utmost. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Mrs. Montgomery.[99] I am etc.[1]

CIRCULAR TO THE NEW ENGLAND STATES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 5, 1781.

Sir: It is with extreme anxiety, and pain of mind, I find myself constrained to inform Your Excellency that the event I have long apprehended would be the consequence of the complicated distresses of the Army, has at length taken place. On the night of the 1st instant a mutiny was excited by the Non Commissioned Officers and Privates of the Pennsylvania Line, which soon became so universal as to defy all opposition; in attempting to quell this tumult, in the first instance, some Officers were killed, others wounded, and the lives of several common Soldiers lost. Deaf to the arguments, entreaties, and utmost efforts of *all their Officers* to stop them, the Men moved off from Morris Town, the place of their Cantonment, with their Arms, and six pieces of Artillery: and from Accounts just received by Genl. Wayne's Aid De Camp, they were still in a body, on their March to Philadelphia, to demand a redress of their grievances. At what point this defection will stop, or how extensive it may prove God only knows;

[99] Janet Livingston, widow of Gen. Richard Montgomery.

[1] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

On January 5 Washington wrote to the Board of War inclosing returns of Sheldon's cavalry and reminding the Board that it already had the returns of Moylan's.

at present the Troops at the important Posts in this vicinity remain quiet, not being acquainted with this unhappy and alarming affair; but how long they will continue so cannot be ascertained, as they labor under some of the pressing hardships, with the Troops who have revolted.

The aggravated calamities and distresses that have resulted, from the total want of pay for nearly twelve Months, for want of cloathing, at a severe season, and not unfrequently the want of provisions; are beyond description. The circumstances will now point out much more forcibly what ought to be done, than any thing that can possibly be said by me, on the subject.

It is not within the sphere of my duty to make requisitions, without the Authority of Congress, from individual States: but at such a crisis, and circumstanced as we are, my own heart will acquit me; and Congress, and the States (eastward of this) whom for the sake of dispatch, I address, I am persuaded will excuse me, when once for all I give it decidedly as my opinion, that it is in vain to think an Army can be kept together much longer, under such a variety of sufferings as ours has experienced: and that unless some immediate and spirited measures are adopted to furnish at least three Months pay to the Troops, in Money that will be of some value to them; And at the same time ways and means are devised to cloath and feed them better (more regularly I mean) than they have been, the worst that can befall us may be expected.

I have transmitted Congress a Copy of this Letter,[2] and have in the most pressing manner requested them to adopt the measure which I have above recommended, or something similar to it, and as I will not doubt of their compliance, I have thought proper to give you this previous notice, that you may be prepared to answer the requisition.

[2] See Washington's letter to Congress, Jan. 6, 1781, *post*.

As I have used every endeavour in my power to avert the evil that has come upon us, so will I continue to exert every means I am possessed of to prevent an extension of the Mischief, but I can neither foretell, or be answerable for the issue.

That you may have every information that an officer of rank and abilities can give of the true situation of our affairs, and the condition and temper of the Troops I have prevailed upon Brigadier Genl Knox to be the bearer of this Letter, to him I beg leave to refer your Excellency for many Matters which would be too tedious for a Letter. I have the honor etc.[3]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Friday, January 5, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Captain-Lieutenant Hubbell[4] of the 2d. regiment of artillery is appointed Paymaster to the same from the 1st. Instant vice Captain-Lieutenant Guion[5] who declines that appointment.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Saturday, January 6, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The General has the pleasure of communicating to the Army the following interesting and agreeable pieces of Intelligence which have been received from Major General Greene. On the 20th. of November Brigadier General Sumpter was attacked by Colonel Tarleton the famous British Partizan at

[3] The text is from a photostat of the circular sent Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island kindly furnished by William Ely, of Providence, R. I.

[4] Capt.-Lieut. William Hubbell, of the Second Continental Artillery.

[5] Capt.-Lieut. Isaac Guion, of the Second Continental Artillery. He retired in June, 1783.

Black Storks on Tyger river in South Carolina. Tarleton made three vigorous charges in the two first he was repulsed by the troops posted in General Sumpter's front, in the third he obliged the advanced troops to fall back upon the main body by whom he was so warmly received that he retreated with precipitation leaving ninety two dead and one hundred wounded upon the field. Colonel Tarleton had in the action three hundred Cavalry, one hundred and thirty of the 63d regiment and one hundred of the 71st.

The smallness of our Loss compared with that of the enemy is most remarkable we having but three men killed and four wounded among the latter is the brave General Sumpter himself, in the shoulder.

The beginning of December Lieutenant Colonel Washington of the 3d. regiment of light dragoons with one hundred horse came up with Colonel Rugely, Major Cook and one hundred and twelve tory officers and soldiers who had taken post in a logged barn strongly secur'd by Abbatis on Rugely's farm twelve Miles from Campden. Colonel Washington, unable to force them for want of artillery made use of the following stratagem. He mounted a pine Log on a carriage and holding out the appearance of an Attack with field Pieces he sent in a flag and demanded an immediate surrender which was complied with. By these and several smaller successes the Enemy are kept pretty closely confined to their Posts at Campden, Weemsborough and Ninety six, at each of which they are pretty strongly fortified.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 6, 1781.

Sir: Congress must have been, long ere this, informed by General Wayne of the Mutiny of the Pennsylvania Troops

on the 1st: instant, and I have no doubt but he has kept them regularly advised of what happened afterwards. I have heard nothing particular from those troops, since they reached the neighbourhood of Somerset Court House, at which place they shewed some signs of a better disposition than at first. The only favorable circumstance is, their not having attempted to make a push for the Enemy. I should have immediately, upon the receipt of this alarming intelligence, have proceeded to Morris town and from thence to wherever the troops might be, had matters been in such a situation here, as to have justified my leaving these important posts, without being well assured of the temper and affections of the Garrison, who labor under nearly the same distresses, and have, in some degree, the same causes of complaint as the Pennsylvanians, and, more especially, as the Officers had, a little time ago, acquainted me, that they had discovered some symptoms of a similar intention. Luckily, however, no such disposition has yet appeared. But as the distresses of the troops for Flour and for some species of Cloathing are great, and they may only want some plausible pretext for breaking out, I am strongly advised by the General Officers present, not to leave this place, particularly as the River is intirely free from Ice, and therefore favorable for the enemy to take the advantage of such an event, should it unfortunately happen.

General Wayne, Colo. R. Butler and Colo. Stewart will keep with the Line, and as they are extremely popular Officers, they will, I think, have every possible effect upon the Men. I wrote to General Wayne upon the subject of what appeared to me the proper mode of conducting himself, and desired him to forward a Copy of my letter to Congress. I every moment expect further intelligence from below, and should matters seem indispensably to require my presence, I will set out. His Excelly. Govr. Clinton is here, and will remain in the

neighbourhood, ready to call in his Militia, should there be any defection in the Continental Troops.

I do myself the honor to inclose the Copy of a letter which I have written to the four Eastern States, preparatory to the requisition, which I most earnestly intreat Congress may make upon them and the others for an advance of pay and supplies, if the public funds are not in a condition to furnish what is necessary for the purpose. Matters are now come to a Crisis, and I should be wanting in duty to my Country, and unworthy of that confidence which Congress have been pleased in so many instances to repose in me, were I to hesitate in giving it as my opinion, that altho' the other troops, who are more generally composed of Natives, and may therefore have attachments of a stronger nature, may bear their distresses somewhat longer than the Pennsylvanians, yet, that it will be dangerous to put their patience further to the test. They may, for what I know, be only wanting to see the effects of the Pennsylvania insurrection; and it will be therefore far better to meet them with a part of their just dues, than to put them to the necessity of demanding them in a manner disreputable and prejudicial to the service and the Cause, and totally subversive of all military discipline.

I have received your Excellency's favor of the 28th ulto. and am exceedingly obliged by the very agreeable southern intelligence which you have been pleased to communicate. I have the honor etc.[6]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 7, 1781.

Dr Sir: You will proceed, with the dispatches with which you are charged, to the Governors of the States of Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusetts and to the President of New

[6]In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Hampshire. You are acquainted with the subject of those dispatches, in which, the Gentlemen, to whom they are addressed, are referred to you for a more particular account of the situation of the Army; the causes of discontent in it, and the probable means of giving satisfaction to the Soldiery. Upon the two first heads, you have no need of any instructions; what seem to me most essentially necessary to answer the end of the third are an immediate supply of Money and Cloathing; of the first, a sum equal to three Months pay at least, of the new emission or some other of equal value, of the last, a compleat suit of Cloathes not only for the Men now in service but for the number of Recruits who are to join. That you may be able to speak fully upon the Article of Clothing I will inform you minutely of our present supply and future prospects. The few Men who remain in service will, with difficulty find, a sufficiency of Shirts, Vests, Breeches, and Stockings to carry them thro' the Winter. Of Coats we are very deficient, when those which are in the hands of the Agents are brought forward, there will not be more than one third of what are wanting. Thus you perceive, that the old Soldiers will have occasion for a full supply of Cloathing when they take the field, and that the Recruits, except they are furnished by their respective States, must be absolutely destitute. We may obtain some supplies from France between this and the Spring, but we have been so often disappointed from that quarter, that prudence dictates the impolicy of placing dependance upon it. I have been speaking of the Northern Army only. General Greene represents the Southern as literally naked, and therefore should there be an arrival from Europe a great part must be applied to that Army, as the southern states have not resources within them. I have hitherto only spoken of a sum of Money equal to three Months pay, but it is possible that a further sum may be necessary, and that of Specie, to give new Bounties to those Soldiers who were early

inlisted for the War upon very low terms. There can no ill result from securing such a fund, for if it should not be wanted for that purpose, it may be applied usefully to a thousand others.

You will generally represent to the supreme Executive powers of the States thro' which you pass, and to Gentlemen of influence in them, the alarming Crisis to which our Affairs have arrived by a too long neglect of measures essential to the existence of an Army, and you may assure them, that if a total alteration of System does not take place in paying, Cloathing and feeding the troops, that it will be in vain to expect a continuance of their service another Campaign.

You will press upon the Governors the necessity of a speedy adoption of the measures recommended at this time, and inform them that you will call upon them in your way back to the Army to learn what has been done in consequence of your application.

I wish you a more pleasant journey than can be hoped for at this season of the Year and am with very great Regard etc.[7]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to observe, on the subject of your Letter of last Night; that altho I am not very sanguine in my expectation of the success of the enterprise proposed, Yet I think in our present circumstances it will be adviseable to encourage it. Colonel Hull[8] may therefore have permission to make the attempt in conjunction with the Militia; but I would not advise the destruction of any Houses except the temporary Huts built by the Refugees.

[7] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[8] Lieut. Col. William Hull. He planned an attack on the British and refugee post at Morrisania, N. Y.

Col Drake[9] may be supplied with 5000 Cartridges for the Militia, he to be accountable for the expenditure of them.

By a Letter from Genl Wayne, I am informed the Pennsylvania Line is still continued in the same state at Prince Town, and that he had recd. intelligence the Enemy were preparing to make a Movement into Jersey. Their attention being drawn that way, may possibly make the plan in contemplation the more practicable.

I wish the Guard Boats to keep a vigilant look out and the Officer to give you the earliest information of any movement below. I am etc.

P. S. Colonel Hull and the Militia Colonels should be strongly impress'd with the idea, that the whole success depends absolutely on the secrecy and rapidity of the Moment [*sic*]. It will be also well to give a Reinforcemt. of a hundred Men from the New Hampshire Line. After this detachment is made, if another could be sent from any part of Your Command towards Pompton to cover the Stores at Ringwood and to act as occasion may require, it might be advantageous; these ought to be of the best Clad Men and not less than 100; but I submit it entirely to your discretion to act as the Prest situation of the Garrison will justify.[10]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Monday, January 8, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Rank of the Massachusetts regiments under the new establishment of the army having been determined as follows:

[9] Col. Samuel Drake, of the New York Militia.
[10] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

No. of the Regiment	Commanded by
1st. regiment	Colonel Vose
2d	Lieutenant Colonel Sprout
3d	Colonel Greaton
4th	Colonel Shepard
5th	Colonel Putnam
6th	Lieutenant Colonel Smith
7th	Lieutenant Colonel Brooks
8th	Colonel M Jackson.
9	Colonel H Jackson
10th	Colonel Tupper.

By a Committee chosen by the respective commanding Officers of them or their Representatives; the Commander in Chief for that reason approves the determination of the Committee and directs it to take place accordingly.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 4th. with the enclosures, by the Express, the Evening before last. I had been deliberating in my own mind, whether to continue at this place, or set out for Princeton, but am advised by the Governor of this State, and the General Officers with me (and which seems to be consonant to your opinion also) to remain here. As the ultimate measures might probably be taken before I could arrive, and as the personal influence of yourself, and the Gentlemen with you, together with that of the Governor and Council of the State, might effect whatever could be done in that way.

I am now happy to inform you the Troops at the several Posts in this Vicinity continue still quiet, without giving indications of outrage or defection.

At this distance, and under your present circumstances, it is impossible to recommend (if advice could reach you in time) any particular line of conduct, but only in general to observe, that such measures founded in justice, and a proper degree of generosity, as will have a tendency to conciliate or divide the Men, appear most likely to succeed. Certain it is, that should they finally go to the Enemy, they will be a considerable augmentation of strength against us: or should they be dispersed, their loss to the service, will be severely felt; both these evils are therefore to be avoided, if there is any proper ground on which it can be done. The circumstances of the moment will point out the measures necessary to be pursued; taking into view at the same time the consequences which will be involved, with respect to the other Troops, who are nearly in the same situation.

I have such intire confidence in the Zeal, ability, and influence of the Gentlemen concerned in the negotiation; let the issue be what it may, I shall have the consolation of believing that whatever could be done on the occasion, has been faithfully and strenuously attempted.[11] I am etc.[12] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 8, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favors of the 18th: and 23d. of December. Soon after the Passports for the Flag ship were sent to you I was informed by the Governor of Virginia that there had been a necessity of removing the British troops of Convention to Fort Frederick in Maryland, I therefore in

[11] A complete history of the salient points of the revolt will be found in the numerous documents concerning it in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 9, fol. 439, et seq., and in the *Washington Papers*. The upheaval had subsided by the end of January.

[12] In the writing of David Humphreys.

answer to his letter, desired him to give permission to the ship, upon her arrival in James River, to proceed with the Stores for the British, to such other place in the Chesapeak as would be most convenient to transport them from to Fort Frederick.

As to the propositions contained in your letter of the 23d. of Decemr. I can only say, that I am not at liberty to go into further exchange of the troops of Convention before there is an adjustment of the debt incurred for their support. I have the honor etc.[13]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 8, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 5th: with a return of the Exchanges which were effected at your last meeting with the British Commissary.

You are at liberty to send in the Firewood to our Officers who yet remain upon Long Island, but as we have no Agent at present in New York, you will endeavour to see that it is properly appropriated.

In regard to those persons holding Commissions in the Militia, and who were taken from their habitations and out of Arms, I cannot accede to exchanging them as military prisoners of War, without allowing what has been so long and so justly contested, and without setting a precedent, which will be ever plead hereafter, to the great detriment of those Citizens who may fall into the hands of the Enemy, under similar circumstances. There are besides the foregoing, if I understand you, Citizens of the different states, not in the military line, who are prisoners. You will be pleased to make a return of the names and former places of abode of such, to the Governors

[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the States to which they respectively belong, informing them of their circumstances, and of the necessity of affording them relief, and of taking the earliest opportunities of exchanging them, if any of the subjects of G. Britain fall into their hands. You will make particular enquiry of the Govr. of the state of Jersey, and of others who can give information upon the point, as to the capture of Lt. Colo. Ward;[14] Because if he was an Officer at the time, and really taken in Arms, he ought to be exchanged. You will report the substance of your enquiry to me.

I am unacquainted with Capt. Willings[15] real Rank. Supposing him a Captain in the American Navy, that can be no plea, for demanding a Colonel for him, because, altho' the British have put their *post* Captains upon the footing of Colonels of Infantry, there has been no such establishment in the American service. Captain Willing, I have understood, commanded an armed Boat upon the Missisippi. If so, he could not, at any rate, be estimated at more than a British *Master* and *Commander*.

When the Convention Officers who are exchanged have all gone in, you will make me a return of the number of servants carried in by them upon parole. I am &c.[16]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Tuesday, January 9, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

All the Tents of the Army are to be delivered to the Quarter Master General who will have them washed cleaned and

[14] Lieut. Col. Matthias Ward, of the New Jersey Militia.
[15] Capt. James Willing.
[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

repair'd. Such as are irreparable or as many of them as will answer the purpose he is to reserve to make cases for the Camp Kettles that they may not grease and injure the soldiers cloaths as they will next Campaign be obliged to carry their own Kettles.

Commanding Officers of Corps will be particularly careful in seeing that the Tents are all given in to the Quarter master General.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9, 1781.

My dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving your favor of the 25th: of December. If prejudices will still prevail against experience, the fatal effects of temporary inlistments must be endured to the risque, if not the ruin, of the cause. The discontents and jealousies arising from this source have at length broke out in the Pennsylvania Line, as you will have been informed by General Knox, before this reaches you. I have heard nothing particular from those infatuated people since he left us.

The Cloathing department, as you observe, is upon the most vague and unsettled footing possible, at present. The States depend upon the public, and the public upon the States; hence arises the miserable situation in which we find ourselves at this moment. This Army has a bare supply of under cloathes and a prospect of about half enough Coats. The southern Army, small as it is, is literally naked.

I have never had any official information of the quantity of Cloathing so long expected from France, but if it should arrive between this and the Spring, and should come up to the quantity that I have heard spoken of, it would not be more than sufficient for the Army that ought to be raised in this quarter:

But, as the southern States have few or no resources, a considerable part of that cloathing must of necessity be sent there. This, was there no other reason, points out the propriety of either the particular States, or the Continent, availing themselves of the oppertunity of procuring supplies out of the quantities of Goods at Philadelphia and at the Eastward. General Knox is instructed particularly upon that head, in the application which he is to make to the Eastern States.

As the Recruits cannot possibly join the Army before they are cloathed, and as it will be attended with many inconveniencies and difficulties to bring them on in small parties, you will be pleased to make Boston and Springfield the general places of rendezvous. Those are already pointed out as places of deposit, and there will be magazines at them. The state allowance of milage, if in the new emission, is, I think, fully sufficient to bring the Men on, and therefore makes the establishing magazines at Worcester and Litchfield unnecessary.

It will, I apprehend, be some time before any number of Officers will be wanted at Boston and Springfield. You may, for the present appoint some of those who are at home upon Furlough to take care of the Recruits as they come in, and I will desire General Heath to assign a particular number to relieve them and remain upon that duty. You may retain some of the public Arms for the Recruits.

You will be pleased to inspect generally into military Affairs as eldest Officer in the State, without considering yourself in a separate department. Should any particular matter occur, on which you do not think yourself authorised to act or determine, you can make a particular application to me. I am etc.

P. S. I had made a promise to Colo. Shepherd, that he should if possible be employed in a duty near home till the Spring. As he lives in the Neighbourhood of Springfield, you will be

pleased to appoint him to superintend the Recruits which rendezvous there.[17]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9, 1781.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of Yesterday; I am extremely sorry that the Proportion of Cloathing for the Jersey Troops is not more ample, and of better quality. You must be sensible it is owing to the misfortune of not receiving the supply expected from France, and that unhappily for us the remainder of the Troops are not in a more eligible situation. The States are now called upon in the most pointed manner to remedy this evil as far as possible. And I cannot but hope matters of Cloathing will soon be put on a better foundation: I am surprised that any of the Men of Spencers Regt should be detained as Waiters, after orders being given to the contrary. I would have immediate and effectual measures taken for recovering these Men to the service, by sending an Officer after them. And wish also that the other Men who are absent from that Regt. may be collected as early as the circumstances will permit.

You will make use of the proper means to have the Articles of Cloathing you mention forwarded on. I am &c.

P. S. I find by Your Letter, that you proposed going to Chatham. I hope you will not have set out before this reaches you, because I think it of great consequence for you to continue with the remains of the Brigade, especially at such a Critical Moment as this is; if you have not gone, you will not leave your Command at present.[18]

---

[17] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[18] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MISS MARY DAGWORTHY[19]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9, 1781.

Madam: I have had the pleasure to receive Your favor of the 29th. of Decr. and have given directions to Colonel Nelson[20] to deliver the three hundred and eighty pr of Stockings for the use of the Troops of the State of New Jersey.

This Gratuity of the Ladies, I am persuaded, will be very acceptable at this season: and will produce every expression of gratitude to the generous Donors, from those who are the immediate sharers in their liberality. I am etc.[21]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 22d. and 25th of December and 1st: instant. The reasons assigned by Your Excellency for declining, at this time, the enterprise which I took the liberty to refer to your consideration, are weighty, But the representation made by the Chevalier des Touches of the impossibility of going to sea for want of Bread, renders the measure impracticable, had there been no other impediments.

The grounds on which your Excellency determined not to detach a single Regiment to New Haven are perfectly military. I would always wish to pursue a compact mode of cantonment, but I am often obliged to give up my judgment and risque some Men to cover the Country and quiet the apprehensions of the people.

---

[19] Of Trenton, N. J.

[20] Col. John Neilson (Nelson). He was deputy quartermaster general of New Jersey.

[21] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Your packet addressed to the Chevr. de la Luzerne was this day forwarded by a careful Gentleman to Philada.

I have received intelligence that the detachment under the command of Genl. Leslie which left Chesapeak Bay the latter end of November had again landed at Cape Fear in North Carolina. I have not learned whether Leslie seemed inclined to establish a post upon the Coast, or to march up into the Country. I have the honor etc.[22]

To GOVERNOR JOHN HANCOCK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 17th. of November and 22d. December. The first, by some accident, had gone forward to Philada., and only reached me by the post from thence the 7th. inst. Your Excellency will have had good reason to suppose me guilty of neglect in not sooner answering so polite a renewal, on your part, of the correspondence which had been maintained between us while you presided in Congress. Independent of personal regard, I am extremely happy in seeing you elected to your present dignified station, as, from my knowledge of your attention to public business, I am assured that every measure which is committed to your care will be zealously promoted and pointedly executed.

I am at a loss in what manner to comply with the Act of the Honble. the House of Representatives of the 16th. Novemr.[23] calling for a return of all the Arms and Accoutrements that have been taken from the Men of the State of Massachusetts

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[23] A copy of the resolve of Nov. 16, 1780, of the Massachusetts Legislature is in the the *Washington Papers.*

and no compensation made therefore. I know of the detention of no Arms since the dissolution of the first Army in 1775 and they were paid for. There may have been partial stoppages since, but so great has been the change of Officers that I doubt whether it will be possible to ascertain facts with any degree of accuracy. I will however make inquiry among the Officers who have been longest and most constantly with the Army, and see whether a return can now be obtained, by which justice may be done to the public as well as to individuals. I have the honor etc.[24]

*To PHILIP SCHUYLER

New Windsor, January 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 5th. I have had the pleasure to receive. The event, which I have long dreaded would be the consequence of keeping the Army without pay, Cloathing, and (frequently without) Provision, has at length come to pass. On the Night of the first instant a general Mutiny of the Non Comd. and privates of the Pensyla. line (near Morristown) took place; in attempting to suppress which, some Officers lost their lives, and others got wounded, to little effect. The Mutineers Marched off in compact and regular order by Platoons, after possessing themselves of the Artillery and stripping the Magazine of its Stores; declaring it to be their intention to go to Congress, and demand a redress of their Grievances.

Genl. Wayne who Comd., and the Colonels R. Butlar and Stewart, after finding all authority and influence at an end, determined to keep with them and try lenitives; which, by what I can learn, they have practiced to as little effect as either

[24] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the other two. The line have halted at Princeton, discovering no inclination to go further; which has a bad aspect, as it is (to them) a favourable intermediate point between Congress and the enemy, and in that view very fit for their purpose[25] of negotiation.

Some powerful considerations, not proper to be communicated in a letter (liable to miscarriage) and the advice of the General Officers at this Post against the measure, strengthened by Governor Clinton's opinion, restrained my setting out for the revolted Troops upon the first notice I had of them. In five minutes I shall step into the Boat for West point, where I have appointed the commanding Officers of Corps to meet me,[26] and think it very probable I shall proceed thence to Morristown, &ca.

Mrs. Washington thanks Mrs. Schuyler, as I do both of you, for your kind and friendly invitation to Albany; the distresses of the Army are too great and complicated, for me to think of private gratifications. Our best wishes attend you, and all around your fireside, and I am etc.

PS. I have this instant receiv'd authentic informn. that the Mutineers have delivered up one of Sir Henry Clintons Emissary's (with his guide) charged with written propositions very favourable to the revolted Troops, tho witht. any intn. I am perswd. of fulfilling them. This is an unequivocal proof of their having no intention to go to the Enemy. A Comee. of Congress are with them.[27]

---

[25] At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "One of their demands, as I am informed, is, that the Soldiers of 1776 and 7 shall be discharged."

[26] "You will be pleased immediately to summon all the General Officers and the Colonels or Officers commanding the Regiments of the lines under Your command to meet punctually at ten O Clock to morrow morning at your quarters. I will be down myself by that time. You need not send to Colo. Hazen."—*Washington to Heath*, Jan. 10, 1781. The original is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[27] The committee consisted of John Sullivan, John Witherspoon, and John Mathews. They were appointed January 3. On January 5 Theodorick Bland and Samuel John Atlee were added.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 10, 1781.
8 OClock P. M.

Dear Sir: Your favors of the 7th. and 8th. from Morris Town both reached me in the course of this day. I cannot conceive how Major Fishbourne could have misunderstood me as to my intention of going down. The postscript of my letter of the 3d. to Genl. Wayne, which was added after I had consulted Govr. Clinton and the General Officers was to the contrary. Upon receiving your letter of the 7th. I sent directions to Genl. Heath to assemble all the General Officers and Officers commanding Corps, at his quarters to morrow Morning, where I shall meet them. What I have to propose is of too delicate a nature to commit to paper,[28] neither can I say, untill I have had the meeting whether it will be prudent for me to go down towards Morris. You shall hear from me after the meeting is over. I think it appears by the letter which has fallen into your hands[29] that there has not been much if any intercourse between the Mutineers and Sr. H. Clinton. And if the future correspondence can be intercepted it will embarrass the British and the troops. You will have been the best judges of the kind of answer which it would be proper to give to Sir Henrys message. But as we had not force sufficient to wish to decoy him out, perhaps it will have been most prudent to answer him in the negative. I am certain that in consequence of my letter of the 8th. to General Wayne, every offer that could with propriety be made has been made. What further is to be done can be better judged of by you on the spot, than by me at this

[28] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, Jan. 12, 1781, *post*.

[29] The British intended to land forces at Elizabeth town and Amboy to support the mutineers in case they should accept Sir Henry Clinton's offers.

distance. The steps you have hitherto taken are judicious and strictly proper.

Be pleased to thank the Marquis and Colo. Laurens for their letters, which a press of business prevents me from answering.

If I do go down, it will be by Chester, Warwick, Colo. Sewards, Davenports Mill and to Morris town. You will send expresses on that Route, but do not let it be known that I mean to take it. I am etc.[30]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 17th. of October and 7th. of Decemr. It is to be wished that we had means of retaining the affections of those Indians who appear friendly or of engaging those to take part with us who are otherwise, but as that is not the case, it will be a most desirable object to foment differences among themselves, and as the Delawares have declared against the Senecas who have been most troublesome to us they are certainly intitled to our support and protection.

Major Genl. Baron Steuben is at Richmond in Virginia assisting in compleating the new arrangement of the Virginia line. He will write to you on the subject of Colo. Gibsons Regt. and you will be pleased to comply with his directions respecting throwing the Men into two Companies and calling down the surplus Officers.

You will be pleased to attach the Men of Rawlins Corps and the independent Companies to the Pennsylvania and Virginia Regiments as they may respectively belong; should there be any Marylanders for the War or for any considerable time to come, you will send them down to Richmond under the care

[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of an Officer, that they may join their line. The Officers of those Corps retire upon half pay agreeable to the Regulations of the 3d. and 21st. October. You will transmit me a Return of their Names and Ranks. I am &c.[31]

To JOHN FRANKLIN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 10, 1781.

Sir: I am pleased to find by your favor of the 4th. instant that you are willing to accept of the Agency for prisoners provided Sir Henry Clinton makes no objection to you returning to New York. I shall immediately propose you to him, and will acquaint you with his answer as soon as I receive it. I am etc.[31]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 10, 1781.

Gentlemen: We have so constantly experienced the want of Hats, than which no part of dress is more essential to the appearance of a soldier, that I have been endeavouring to find out a substitute for them, which could be procured among ourselves. I have seen none so likely to answer the purpose, and at the same time of so military an air as a leather Cap which was procured in the year 1777 for the 6th. Connecticut Regt. I desired the Adjt. General to make particular enquiry into the cost of those Caps; and how they had been found to answer. Inclosed is a copy of his report, by which it appears, that if tolerable pains are taken in making, they are infinitely cheaper in the end than Hats. Should the Board approve the plan, a few pattern Caps may be made at Middletown and sent to the different manufactories of leather work.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

In regard to the representation, inclosed in yours of the 2d. Jany. respecting the persons calling themselves sweedish Officers,[32] I cannot find myself at liberty to approve of their admittance into our service. They must at best be mere adventurers or they would never have come out without some kind of recommendation. As they came furnished with no credentials, I refused to see them when they passed this place. These being the first who have offered their service from Sweeden is the very reason why we ought to be guarded, because should Officers of merit come from that Nation hereafter they will be much disgusted at seeing persons, perhaps of infamous characters holding Commissions in our Army. I have the honor etc.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colo. Brodhead by first opportunity.[33]

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 10, 1781.

Sir: I am informed by Miss Dagworthy that the Ladies of the Committee have delivered three hundred and eighty pr of Stockings to your care, to be disposed of by My Order.

You will be pleased to have them forwarded to the Troops of the State of New Jersey, to be issued to them as a Donation from the Ladies of that State, under the direction of the Commanding Officer of the Line. I am etc.[34]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9[–11], 1781.

Dear Baron: I have recd. your favor of the 17th: of last month. It is not to be wondered at that you found so great a

[32] Names of these individuals are not mentioned in the Board of War letter of Jan. 2, 1781.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[34] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

waste and derangement of public Stores after so general a call had been made upon the Militia, who were to be equipped from the Magazines. I however have the pleasure of thinking that every possible exertion will be made by you to recover those which had been delivered out.

The Officers of the Virginia State Regiments cannot be introduced into the Continental line without creating many difficulties and much uneasiness among the others. I had written to Governor Jefferson fully upon that subject in a letter of the 28th. Decr. in which the matter was referred to me by the Legislature of Virginia. By the additional Regiment I apprehend you mean the remainder of Gists and Graysons. By the late regulation the Officers of those Regiments are reformed and the Men go into the line of the State.

I think your expedient of forming the Men of the 9th. Regt. into two full Companies and calling down the other Officers, a good one; perhaps if the Major of that Regiment is at Fort Pitt, it may be well to let him remain with the two Companies, because it may be found necessary to increase the command to another Company if the Levies come in in sufficient numbers to allow it.

I have written to Colo. Brodhead commanding at Fort Pitt and directed him to follow your orders upon the subject; but lest my letter to him may be delayed, I inclosed an extract of that part of it signed by me, which you will forward when you write to him and to Colo. Gibson.

I have the pleasure to inform you, that the Sub and Brigade Inspectors are contented with the addition made to their pay upon my representation to Congress.

I am sorry to inform you of a general mutiny in the Penna. line. This defection took place on the night of the 1st. inst. They marched off with their Arms and some Artillery,

declaring their intention of going to Congress for a redress of grievances, but they halted at Princeton, where they made known their terms to Genl. Wayne and Colo. Stewart and Butler. They are so extravagant, that if admitted, it will end in the dissolution of the Line. The enemy have been endeavouring to tamper with them, but I know not with what success. They still remained at Princeton the 8th. which was the last time I heard from them. The troops here shew no symptoms of the same disposition, but whether they would act against the mutineers is a matter of some doubt. This is a most unhappy affair, the end of which cannot be foreseen. I am etc.

P. S. 11th. A very favorable symptom has appeared in the Pennsylvanians. Sir Henry Clinton sent out an emissary to them with most liberal offers; promising at the same time to advance with a Body of troops to cover them. As soon as this emissary arrived at Princetown the leaders of the Mutiny delivered him, his guide and his papers to Genl. Wayne. I am in hopes from this circumstance that matters will be compromised.[35]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9[–11], 1781.

My Dear Sir: I have been duly favored with your Letters of the 7th. and 8th of Decr together with the Returns of the Army under Your Command.

It is impossible for any one to sympathize more feelingly with you, in the sufferings and distresses of the Troops than I do: and nothing could aggravate my unhappiness so much as the want of ability to remedy or even alleviate the calamities which they suffer, and in which we participate but too largely.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

None of the Cloathing so long expected from France has yet arrived, We are compelled therefore to have recourse to the States, and the supplies are very inadequate to our wants. Should the french Cloathing be brought in, you may depend upon having a full proportion of it. You will be persuaded in the mean time, that I am perfectly sensible, of the innumerable embarrassments and hardships you have to struggle with, in such an exhausted Country, and that I should be happy to be able to afford the wished relief.

The brilliant action of General Sumpter and the stratagem of Colonel Washington deserve great commendation; it gives me inexpressible pleasure to find that such a spirit of enterprise and intrepidity still prevails.

I was much surprised that any dispute about rank was like to arise between the Baron Steuben, and General Smallwood. Nor can I conceive upon what principles the latter can found his claim of seniority. For if the date of his *Commission* is to be carried back to any given period previous to his appointment, it may supersede not only that of the Officer now in question, but many others, and indeed derange and throw into confusion the rank of the whole line of Major Generals. But as the services of the Baron may be extremely necessary in Virginia, it may not be amiss for him to continue there, 'till the principles of Major Genl Smallwood on the subject are more clearly ascertained, and a decision is made by Congress, if the dispute cannot be otherwise determined.

The preposterous conduct of those concerned in releasing instead of exchanging the prisoners lately taken to the Southward is really astonishing. I had entertained hopes that a considerable Number of our Prisoners in Charles Town might have been obtained for them. In this quarter an extensive exchange has taken place, we have few Officers and No Privates remaining in the hands of the Enemy.

I advised you on the 2d. Inst. of the sailing of a fleet from N Y ork, with about 1600 Troops on board, Nothing has been heard respecting it since.

I am extremely sorry to inform you of the defection of the Pennsylvania Line. On the 1st. Inst. a Mutiny was raised by the Non Commissd. Officers and Soldiers, In attempting to quell this tumult in the first instance several lives were lost. The Mutineers moved off to Princeton with their Arms and six Pieces of Artillery, under pretext of marching to Philadelphia, to demand a redress of their grievances; but they cannot be induced by Genl. Wayne, who has come to them to pass the Delaware. Their demands are exorbitant and tend to the immediate dessolution of the Line: on the contrary, unless complied with, their is great danger of their falling to the Enemy, who have sent Emissaries to tamper with them.

It is however a happy circumstance that the remainder of the Troops, have given no signs of defection, tho it is uncertain how far they would act against those in revolt.

God only knows what will be the consequence, or what can be done in this critical delemma. All reason, authority, and personal influence seem to be lost upon them. I am &c.

P. S. Janry. 11th. 7 OClock A. M.

I cannot suffer the Post to depart, without adding the favorable intelligence last night received from Trenton.[36] The

[36] On January 8 Brigadier General Wayne wrote to Washington as follows: "About 4 OClock yesterday morning We were waked by two sergts. who produced a letter from the Enemy, Inclosed in a small piece of *tea lead;* they also brought under Guard two Caitiffs, who undertook to deliver it to the leaders of the Mal-Contents. One of these Culprits, says he is a Sergt. in O'Dells newly raised Corps and was promised a Considerable reward on bringing back an Answer; the Soldiery in General affect to spurn at the idea of turning *Arnolds* (as they express it). We have used every Address to Inflame their minds against Wretches, who would dare to Insult them by Imagining them *traitors;* for had they thought them Virtuous, they would not have carried those Overtures. They may hold them in *Mort Main* and should they yet agree to *Govr Reeds terms,* will probably Sacrifice them as a peace Offering to their Country, on the Contrary they will be spared and Rewarded . . . could we prevail upon them to execute these people as *Spies,* it would effectually shut the Door against further negociation with the Enemy." Wayne's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

Pennsylvanians have given an unequivocal and decided Mark of attachment to our cause, and detestation of the Enemys conduct, by delivering up the Negotiator sent to treat with them together with his guide and papers.[37] A Court Martial is ordered for his trial. These are favorable indications that the affair may yet be happily settled.[38]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Gentlemen: Congress having authorized me to appoint officers for Col Armands corps. I have given him directions for the purpose, as he is better acquainted than I am, with the characters that will suit him. I am to request on his furnishing the Board with an arrangement that they will be pleased to issue Commissions. He expects to go to France and dispatch being necessary to his plan, I have thought proper to refer him thus immediately to the Board. I have the honor etc.[39]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with your Excellencys Letter of the 20th of Decr enclosing the Act for More effectually preventing illicit trade &c; and also with your favor of the 5th Inst. covering the Act for recruiting the Regts of New Jersey. When

[37] The British emissaries were John Mason and James Ogden, of South River, N. J. They were finally surrendered to Brigadier General Wayne and tried and executed as spies. Clinton's offer to the mutineers, through Mason and Ogden, was to meet and protect them by British troops, if they would march towards the British lines; free pardon for all former offenses; the pay due them from Congress; and exemption from military service.

[38] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the present urgent business is dispatched, I shall attend to the several Matters contained in them; in the Mean time I have the honor etc.[40]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have just received your favors of the 10th. and 11th Instant. I had always considered you as having the command of the Troops at Fish Kill, and am fully of your opinion that an investigation into the issues of Provision at that place, and the Landing is absolutely necessary. You will be pleased therefore to take such Measures as you think proper to detect any abuses of this or any other article of Public property.

The issue of Provision would have engaged my particular attention before this time, had not a variety of business prevented. I had ordered Returns of the quantities of Provision issued at the several Posts, specifying by whose Order they were delivered. And this, I think will be your only Method to discover, whether there is any fraud in the Matter. I am etc.[41]

[MS. H. S.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Marqs. De la Fayette Colo. Laurens and others arrived here yesterday, but bring no later accts. than those I had with me at West-point; nor have I heard any thing further from the revolted Troops, or the Comee. of Congress since Genl. Sullivans Letter which you heard read. I beg therefore that the detachment may be hurried, and I informed when it

[40] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[41] In the writing of David Humphreys.

will be ready to move. I will direct Colo. Blaine to wait upon You and fix matters with respect to the article of Provision.

Majr. Genl. Howe applied to me yesterday for the Command of the Detachment. In point of right he ought to have it; but in point of policy, it might be better to give it to either General Parsons or General Glover, and this I told him; but ultimately desired him to fix the matter with you and the other two Gentn., who might be more competent judges of the weight of my observations to him than I could be myself; determine it as you will, I shall be satisfied.

When the Detachment Marches, you will be pleased to pay particular attention that each work is sufficiently manned and provided; that the Guard Boats below are uncommonly watchful; that upon the appearance of any force on the Water they fire alarm Guns at Stony or Verplanks point and not depending on this, send Expresses besides; that a field piece with a Small guard be stationed at Fort Montgomery for the more certain receiving and communicating the alarm at Kings-ferry. That every means be used to obtain intelligence of the Enemys designs at New York. and in a word every possible diligence used, and attention given, to the security of the Post in the absence of the Detachment. I am etc. [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Receipt of your letter of the 9th. inclosing one from General Wayne has, if possible, added to my embarrassments. I had heard from Genl. Sullivan and Lord Stirling that the Mutineers had delivered up the British Emissaries immediately upon their arrival in princetown. From this, I was in hopes that they had precluded themselves from all assistance

from that quarter, and that the reduction of them by force, should matters come to extremities, would not be difficult. But now their conduct appears to me in this light: they have made known the propositions offered by Sir H Clinton, only by way of threat, and seem to say, if you do not grant our terms we can obtain them elsewhere.

At the meeting with the General and Field Officers yesterday, it was almost the universal opinion that their Men might be depended on, I therefore gave directions for a detachment of 1000 to be prepared and held in readiness. If things are in a train of negotiation, as would seem to be the case from General Wayne's post script; to move a force between Trenton and the Enemy might create suspicions in the minds of the Mutineers and make them fly to the Enemy for safety.[42] I do not think it prudent to write to the Committee of Congress; to Governor Reed, or to General Wayne, lest my letters should be stopped. I think therefore from a consideration of the subject in every light, that it will be best for you to go down to the Pennsylvania side opposite Trenton and send for some of the Gentlemen over. There enquire minutely into the situation of Affairs, and if there are no hopes of a resonable compromise, get from them an opinion of what ought ultimately to be done. If force should be determined upon, the Governors of Pennsylvania and Jersey should instantly make arrangements for bringing out as many of their Militia as can be collected; [while the detachmt. abovementd. is marchg from hence] that the intercourse between Trenton and this place

[42] Brigadier General Wayne wrote to Washington from Trenton (January 12): "The Conditions now made and agreed to are the Joint Act of the Committee of Congress and the Governor of Pennsa. to whom the former Delegated their powers. The Mutineers as yet hold Command, but we have expectations of Reclaiming it (in appearance at least) either this Evening or tomorrow morning, however I believe it will be the most advisable Measure to Disolve the Line, and Collect it anew, as well and expediciously as possible. The *Spies* were executed yesterday Pursuant to their Sentence." Wayne's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

may be as expeditious as possible, desire Colo. Nelson[43] to fix a relay of Expresses from the neighbourhood of Trenton to Morris Town and let the Quarter Master at Morris town continue them from thence to this place. I am etc.[44]

*To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. your favor of yesterday. On my part there is not the smallest objection to your accompanying Colo. Laurens to France, but the permission must come from Congress. The offer which you make of equipping your Corps with Cloathing and Accoutrements (the cost of wch. to be repaid in three or 4 years, and the interest annually) is generous; and among many other proofs of your Zeal and ability to serve the common cause. I am perswaded it will be received in a favourable light by Congress.

At a time when the enemy are giving all the support they can to their Southern operations it would be improper, in me, to with-draw a Man from that quarter; but as you doubt the abilities of your Major, I shall have no objection, if it is consistent with the establishment of the Partizan Corps, to Lieutt. Colo. Ternant (when exchanged) his being appointed to yours; as he is an Officer of acknowledged merit, and in actual pay. Major Lee has been promoted, but upon what principle or what arrangement (if any) Congress have been pleased to make with respect to field Officers for these Corps, is more than I am acquainted with. With respect to the appointmt. of your other Officers; the mode of recruiting Men, and purchasing Horses, I can do no more than refer you to my former letter. Strict

[43] Col. John Neilson.

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

regard however, for the sake of justice, the tranquility of your Corps, and your own Peace, must be had to the rights of the Officers who at present constitute your Corps, and to the characters of such as may be brought into it by new appointments.

I would be more full but a pressure of important matters puts it out of my power to be so at present. I thank you for your assurances of friendship and attachment. and am etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, January 12, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The term for renewal of Tickets in the 4th. Class of the United States Lottery is extended to eight weeks instead of Six and which will expire the 8th. of February.

The Adventurers in the 3d. Class who purchased tickets at the Pay office and chuse to renew in the 4th. are requested to consign the exchange to the regimental Paymasters who will give receipts for the amount as money advanced on account.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 13, 1781.

Dear Sir: Since the information Col Humphrys gave Your Excellency by my direction, some circumstances have been communicated by Gen Wayne (a Copy of whose Letter is inclosed) which give a very different complexion to the affair. Instead of delivering up the Emissaries from the Enemy, as I had been prematurely advised, the Mutineers had only reported them to Genl Wayne, still keeping them in their own hands; this conduct instead of shutting the doors to negotiation

with the Enemy, seems to carry a threat that if we do not comply with their terms, they know from what quarter they can obtain protection and redress.

Previous to the receipt of this last intelligence, I had ordered a detachment to be in readiness to March from the Troops in this Vicinity, which is still held under Marching Orders. But I am extremely embarrassed, and waiting with the utmost anxiety for further Advices. Under these circumstances, I need not enumerate my choice of difficulties from every quarter, among which, the perplexities arising on the score of Provision are not the most inconsiderable. Should it become absolutely necessary for the Detachment to March, the Garrison of West Point, you must be sensible will be left in a very weak situation. I wish therefore to be informed, by your Excellency, whether any force of Militia, could be thrown into the Garrison, in what time it could be done upon such an emergency, and what Number might be depended upon; I should be much obliged by having Your Answer as soon as is convenient. I have the honor etc.[45]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 14, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 10th was received the Morning. I was last at West Point; a variety of avocations have prevented my acknowledging it untill this time.

With respect to the Soldiers who have been Prisoners, I have to observe, that I think it reasonable, the indulgence of Furloughs should be granted to those whose circumstances require it, and for whose return their Officers can become in a great measure responsible. I do not know particularly what

[45] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Cloathing there is remaining in the Store, but such as there is, may be issued, so far as will make them comfortable.

I have no objection to the Experiments Major Bauman proposes, but would have them delayed untill the present disturbances have subsided.

When the arrangement of the Massachusetts Brigade was made, it was upon the supposition the Regiments would derive their rank from the Commanding Officers; but I would not even now wish to make any alteration without having your opinion on the expediency of it. I should therefore be glad you would consult [(not in a formal way for I have no idea of there being a Military propriety in doing this, tho' I never want inclination to accommodate matters to the wishes of every Officer, as far as the genl. good will allow)] with such Officers as you think proper, and give me the best information you are able on the subject.

I have received your two Letters of the 12th. also that of the 13th. I have advised the Commissary General of the alarming state of our supplies; have directed him to write in the most pressing Manner, and send Expresses to the New England States, and to use every possible exertion to have the Beef Cattle forwarded without delay.

The subject of yours of Yesterday, is of so delicate a nature, that I am almost afraid it will be productive of ill consequences to have it handled, even by the most prudent Officers, in the most cautious manner.[46] To seem to draw into question, the fidelity and firmness of the Soldiers, or even to express a doubt of their obedience, may occasion such a relaxation of Discipline, as would not otherwise exist. I could wish to have these Matters treated with the greatest prudence by the Officers, and

[46] Heath's letter of Jan. 13, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*, had reported the feeling of the troops of the detachment ordered to be in readiness to march against the mutineers.

not conversed upon, before their Domestics, as I am apprehensive has some times incautiously been practiced.

Since writing the foregoing, I have recd. a Letter from the Quarter Master General expressing the uneasiness of the Officers of his Department, who were to draw their Provisions, by Your Order of the 13th thro the Medium of Col Hazen; And enclosing a Resolution of Congress authorising the Deputies and Assistants to the Quarter Master General to draw Provisions on their Own Orders. As all I had in view, was to prevent impositions on the Public, (and I am conscious you was actuated by the same principle alone) possibly it may be sufficient to make the Head of the Department at the Post responsible for the whole. I think however that may be, it will be best to suspend the execution of the Order respecting that Department, untill the hurry of business is over, so that I can converse with you on the subject. I am etc.

P. S. Altho it is not probable the Detachment will March, I would have it kept in readiness. In the mean time, the opening the new Road is of so great importance, that it ought not to be neglected, and will not I believe under the present circumstances interfere too much with the design of the Detachment. Since Genl Wayne informs me the Spies were given up and the affair was likely to be settled.[47] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, January 14, 1781.

Sir: I have laid your Letter of this date before His Excellency, who directs me to inform you, in general, that he believes the Order of Maj Genl Heath, to have originated from

[47] In the writing of David Humphreys. The portion in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Washington. His spelling and capitalization are followed here.

a request lately made to him, to have a full investigation into the issues of Provisions at the several Posts; but that this was not designed particularly for your Department, which may yet be put on such a footing as to give satisfaction in this Article.

Just after you left Head Quarters yesterday, the General received Letters from the Committee of Congress advising that the Pennsylvanians were on their march to Trenton, and that an accommodation was likely to take place; He therefore thinks it best to have the Horses remain in their present places, as he expects to receive such intelligence in the course of the Night or early tomorrow as will absolutely determine what line of conduct he is to pursue. I have the honor etc.[48]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, January 15, 1781.

Sir: I have handed your Letter to the General, who is so engaged in making the Dispatches for Col Laurens who is on the point of setting out for France, that he cannot attend to the subject this Moment. As soon as the present urgent business is finished, he will take up that recommended by you, and wishes Major Coggshall may be delayed a day or two for this purpose.

Letters just recd from Trenton inform the Pennsylvanians had arrived at that place and given up the Spies, who were to be executed on the 11th Inst. It was expected from this and other circumstances the affair would be compromised very soon.

His Excellency has written to General Heath on the subject of Your Letter of Yesterday, desiring him to suspend the execution of the Order respecting Your Department till he can see

[48] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

him as all he (General Washington) had in view was to prevent any impositions on the Public and not to embarrass or impede the service. He will speak to General Heath further on the Matter the first opportunity he shall have. I am &c.[49]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have just received your favor of this day and am pleased with the good disposition of the Troops, which indeed is no more than I expected. By intelligence this moment received from Genl Wayne, it is not probable the Detachment will March, tho I would still have it held in readiness. The Pennsylvanians, have arrived at Trenton, and Delivered up the Spies, who were to be executed on the 11th Inst. Every thing wore a favorable aspect for an accommodation. I am etc.[50]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 11th together with one from the Committee of Congress of the 9th. Inst. As I had just dispatched an Express to you, with my Letter of the 12th. I have detained your Messenger untill this time, in expectation that something so decisive would have turned up, as might have fixed the line of conduct which we ought to pursue. But nothing new having come to my knowledge, which could give a sufficient ground for determination since my last, I can only refer you to it. The Detachment shall be held in readiness, till I hear from you, which I anxiously expect every

[49] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."
[50] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Moment. Indeed nothing can be of greater importance, than to communicate with the utmost rapidity, every incident that may happen during the continuance of this unhappy affair. I am etc.[51]

To BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

New Windsor, January 15, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I have the honor of addressing this letter to you by Colonel Laurens, one of my Aide De Camps, whom Congress has been pleased to commission for particular purposes to the Court of Versailles.

Justice to the character of this Gentleman conspiring with motives of friendship will not permit me to let him depart without testifying to you the high opinion, I entertain of his worth as a citizen and as a soldier. You will find him a man of abilities, perfectly acquainted with our circumstances, and exemplary for his honor and candor. I can with pleasure add assurances of his attachment to you personally and of his perfect disposition to conform to his instructions by availing himself of your advice and assistance upon all occasions; and, with this conviction, I confidently take the liberty of recommending him to your friendship.

The present infinitely critical posture of our affairs, made it essential in the opinion of Congress to send from hence a person who had been eye-witness to their progress, and who was capable of placing them before the Court of France, in a more full and striking point of light; than was proper or even practicable by any written communications. It was also judged of great importance that the person should be able to give a military view of them and to enter into military details and arrangements. The choice has fallen upon Col. Laurens as a

[51] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Gentleman who unites all these advantages, and adds to them an integrity and an independence of character which render him superior to any spirit of party.

What I have said to him, I beg leave to repeat to you, that to me nothing appears more evident than that the period of our opposition will very shortly arrive, if our allies cannot afford us that effectual aid, particularly in money and in a naval superiority which are now solicited. Col Laurens is so fully possessed of my ideas of our situation and wants and has himself so thorough a knowledge of them that I should trouble you to no purpose by enlarging. You may place entire confidence in him and in the assurances that I am etc.[52]

To MRS. SARAH BACHE[53]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 15, 1781.

Dear Madam: I should have done myself the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of the Letter you did me the favor to write on the 26th of Decr:[54] at the moment of its receipt; had not some affairs of a very unusual nature, (which are too recent and notorious to require explanation) engaged my whole attention. I pray you now to be persuaded, that a sense of the Patriotic Exertions of yourself and the Ladies who have furnished so handsome and useful a gratuity for the Army, at so critical and severe a season, will not easily be effaced, and that the value of the donation will be greatly enhanced by a consideration of the hands by which it was made and presented.

[52] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The date line is in the writing of Washington.

[53] Wife of Richard Bache and daughter of Benjamin Franklin.

[54] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*. Sparks, however, quotes from it: "We packed up the shirts in three boxes, and delivered them to Colonel Miles, with a request that he would send them to Trenton immediately, lest the river should close; where they now wait your Excellency's orders. There are two thousand and five in number. They would have been at camp long before this, had not the general sickness prevented. We wish them to be worn with as much pleasure as they were made."

Amidst all the distresses and sufferings of the Army, from whatever sources they have arisen, it must be a consolation to our *Virtuous Country Women* that they have never been accused of with holding their most zealous efforts to support the cause we are engaged in, and encourage those who are defending them in the Field. The Army do not want gratitude, nor do they Misplace it in this instance.

Although the friendship of your Father may oblige him to see some things through too partial a Medium, Yet the indulgent manner in which he is pleased to express himself respecting me, is indeed very pleasing.[55] For nothing in human life, can afford a liberal Mind, more rational and exquisite satisfaction, than the approbation of a Wise, a great and virtuous Man.

Mrs Washington requests me to present her Compliments to Mr Bache and yourself, with which you will be pleased to accept of mine and believe me to be etc.[56]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

New Windsor, January 15, 1781.

Sir: The unhappy Mutiny of the Non-Comd. and Privates of the Pensylvania line; the perplexed state of Affairs in this quarter; the distressed condition of the Troops at West Point and in the vicinity of it, on acct. of Provision and some essential articles of Cloathing, combined with other embarrassments of less importance, have engrossed my whole time and attention; and must be offered as an apology for not complying Sooner, with the order of Congress of the 1st instt. inclosed

[55] Franklin had written to Mrs. Bache (June 3, 1779): "If you happen again to see General Washington, assure him of my very great and sincere respect, and tell him, that all the old Generals here amuse themselves in studying the accounts of his operations, and approve highly of his conduct."

[56] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

in your Excellencys Letter of the Second; relative to the expediency of removing the French Troops to Virginia.

Congress being no strangers to the blockade of the French Squadron at Rhode Island, must have had in contemplation a land march of the French Army to the above State. To which the Season, length of the way, badness of the roads, difficulty of Transportation, and possibly want of covering in a good Military position, when there. The expectation of the second division, and the arrangements which are made in consequence by the French General, might be offered as weighty objections by *Auxiliary* Troops against the measure. But as Congress have been pleased to ask my opinion of the expediency of it, I think it a duty incumbent on me to add, that it is not agreeable to the Sentiments (perhaps to the orders) of the Officers commanding the Land and Naval force at Rhode Island to seperate, while the latter is awed by a superior Marine. The experiment has already been tried.

I shall act to the best of my judgment, in a further exchange of Prisoners; and will carry the views of Congress into effect, as far as I am able.

Proper attention has been paid to such Officers of the Continental lines (who are under my immediate command) as now are, or have been prisoners with the enemy, in making the New arrangement of the Army; And I have no doubt but equal regard will be had to those in the Southern Army. I shall write to General Greene on this head, and will transmit him a copy of the resolve of the first, explaining the Sense of Congress on this matter.

In my last of the 6th., I communicated the reasons which prevented my departure for Morris Town upon the first information I received of the revolt of the Pensylvania line; and the Contingencies on which my going thither, then depended. I

found notwithstanding my utmost exertion, and all the *aid* I could derive from the Governor of this State, that I could only supply the Garrison from day to day with Provisions. That it was a doubtful point, tho' the Troops appeared tolerably quiet in this quarter, how far they were to be depended upon in a serious and sperited attempt to quell others, whose declared intention was to seek redress of those grievances, of which they themselves participated and were constantly complaining, while the propriety of weakening the Garrison, supposing the utmost reliance was to be had on them, without Provision in the Magazine, or Works, was not less questionable. On the other hand, all authority in the Officers of the Pensylvania. line over their Men being at an end, and the influence of those who remained with them employed to no purpose, I was convinced, that the unhappy precedent they had set, and the shock which discipline had received by the revolt, would only be increased by my appearance among them without the means of enforcing obedience; the necessity of doing which, for the support of Military authority, was so essential, as to be attempted at all most even hazard; but to choose for the best in such perplexing circumstances as I was driven to was not very easy. Ultimately however, I determined to prepare a detachment of a thousand Men, and directed General St Clair (who was at Morris town) to proceed immediately to the Committee of Congress at Trenton, and if matters were not then settled, or in their opinion, in a favourable train for it, to make the ulterior arrangements for Militia with Mr. President Reed and Governor Livingston, that, with their assistance, the detachment from hence might be enabled to act effectually. Thus the matter stood when a letter from the Comee. advised me that, the business was likely to be accommodated to mutual satisfaction.

It would be happy for us, and favourable to the probable operation's of next Campaign, if instead of living chiefly upon the Supplies of this State, they, and those of Jersey, could be held as a kind of reserve Magazine. I have this Instt. been honor'd with the receipt of your Excellencys favor of the 6th and its inclosures, and shall give the earliest attention to the business referred to me.[57] With the highest respect etc.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

[New Windsor, January 15, 1781.]

[Dear Sir]: In compliance with your request I shall commit to writing the result of our conferences on the present state of American affairs; in which I have given you my ideas, with that freedom and explicitness, which the objects of your commission, my intire confidence in you, and the exigency demand.[58] To me it appears evident:

1st. That, considering the diffused population of these states, the consequent difficulty of drawing together its resources; the composition and temper of *a part* of its inhabitants; the want of a sufficient stock of national wealth as a foundation for Revenue and the almost total extinction of commerce; the efforts we have been compelled to make for carrying on the war, have exceeded the natural abilities of this country and by degrees brought it to a crisis, which renders immediate and efficacious succours from abroad indispensable to its safety.

[57] See the resolves of Jan. 5, 1781, in the *Journals of the Continental Congress,* authorizing Washington to adopt retaliatory measures to prevent further cruelties being practiced by the British on American prisoners of war.

[58] Congress directed that Laurens consult Washington before proceeding on his mission to France, and this letter was the result of their conferences. Laurens used copious extracts from it in his memorial to Comte Vergennes. Under date of Jan. 3, 1781, in the *Washington Papers,* are two memoranda in the writing of Washington: "Extracts from, and Substance of the Honble. Jno Laurens's Ministl. Papers," and "Extracts from and Estimate furnished Colo. J. Laurens by James Duane, Esqr." On these, as well as the verbal conferences with Laurens, Washington based the above letter.

2dly. That, notwithstanding from the confusion, always attendant on a revolution, from our having had governments to frame, and every species of civil and military institution to create; from that inexperience in affairs, necessarily incident to a nation in its commencement, some errors may have been committed in the administration of our finances, to which a part of our embarrassments are to be attributed, yet they are principally to be ascribed to an essential defect of means, to the want of a sufficient stock of wealth, as mentioned in the first article; which, continuing to operate, will make it impossible, by any merely interior exertions, to extricate ourselves from those embarrassments, restore public credit, and furnish the funds requisite for the support of the war.

3dly. That experience has demonstrated the impracticability, long to maintain a paper credit without funds for its redemption. The depreciation of our currency was, in the main, a necessary effect of the want of those funds; and its restoration is impossible for the same reason; to which the general diffidence, that has taken place among the people, is an additional, and in the present state of things, an insuperable obstacle.

4thly. That the mode, which for want of money has been substituted for supplying the army; by assessing a proportion of the productions of the earth, has hitherto been found ineffectual, has frequently exposed the army to the most calamitous distress, and from its novelty and incompatibility with ancient habits, is regarded by the people as burthensome and oppressive; has excited serious discontents, and, in some places, alarming symptoms of opposition. This mode has besides many particular inconveniences which contribute to make it inadequate to our wants, and ineligible, but as an auxiliary.

5thly. That from the best estimates of the annual expence of the war, and the annual revenues which these states are

capable of affording, there is a large ballance to be supplied by public credit. The resource of domestic loans is inconsiderable because there are properly speaking few monied men, and the few there are can employ their money more profitably otherwise; added to which, the instability of the currency and the deficiency of funds have impaired the public credit.

6thly. That the patience of the army from an almost uninterrupted series of complicated distress is now nearly exhausted; their discontents matured to an extremity, which has recently had very disagreeable consequences, and which demonstrates the absolute necessity of speedy relief, a relief not within the compass of our means. You are too well acquainted with all their sufferings, for want of cloathing, for want of provisions, for want of pay.

7thly. That the people being dissatisfied with the mode of supporting the war, there is cause to apprehend, evils actually felt in the prosecution, may weaken those sentiments which begun it; founded not on immediate sufferings, but in a speculative apprehension of future sufferings from the loss of their liberties. There is danger that a commercial and free people, little accustomed to heavy burthens, pressed by impositions of a new and odious kind, may not make a proper allowance for the necessity of the conjuncture, and may imagine, they have only exchanged one tyranny for another.

8thly. That from all the foregoing considerations result:

1st. The absolute necessity of an immediate, ample and efficacious succour of money; large enough to be a foundation for substantial arrangements of finance, to revive public credit and give vigor to future operations.

2dly. The vast importance of a decided effort of the allied arms on this Continent, the ensuing campaign, to effectuate once for all the great objects of the alliance; the liberty and independence of these states.

Without the first, we may make a feeble and expiring effort the next campaign, in all probability the period to our opposition. With it, we should be in a condition to continue the war, as long as the obstinacy of the enemy might require. The first is essential to the last; both combined would bring the contest to a glorious issue, crown the obligations, which America already feels to the magnanimity and generosity of her ally, and perpetuate the union, by all the ties of gratitude and affection, as well as mutual advantage, which alone can render it solid and indissoluble.

9thly. That next to a loan of money a constant naval superiority on these coasts is the object most interesting. This would instantly reduce the enemy to a difficult defensive, and by removing all prospect of extending their acquisitions, would take away the motives for prosecuting the war. Indeed it is not to be conceived, how they could subsist a large force in this country, if we had the command of the seas, to interrupt the regular transmission of supplies from Europe. This superiority (with an aid of money) would enable us to convert the war into a vigorous offensive. I say nothing of the advantages to the trade of both nations, nor how infinitely it would facilitate our supplies. With respect to us, it seems to be one of *two* deciding points; and it appears too, to be the interest of our allies, abstracted from the immediate benefits to this country, to transfer the naval war to America. The number of ports friendly to them, hostile to the British; the materials for repairing their disabled ships; the extensive supplies towards the subsistence of their fleet, are circumstances which would give them a palpable advantage in the contest of these seas.

10thly. That an additional succour of troops would be extremely desirable. Besides a reinforcement of numbers, the excellence of the French troops, that perfect discipline and order in the corps already sent, which have so happily tended

to improve the respect and confidence of the people for our allies; the conciliating disposition and the zeal for the service, which distinguish every rank, sure indications of lasting harmony, all these considerations evince the immense utility of an accession of force to the corps now here. Correspondent with these motives, the inclosed minutes of a conference between Their Excellencies The Count De Rochambeau, The Chevalier De Ternay and myself will inform you that an augmentation to fifteen thousand men was judged expedient for the next campaign; and it has been signified to me, that an application has been made to the Court of France to this effect. But if the sending so large a succour of troops, should necessarily diminish the pecuniary aid, which our allies may be disposed to grant, it were preferable to diminish the aid in men; for the same sum of money, which would transport from France and maintain here a body of troops with all the necessary apparatus, being put into our hands to be employed by us would serve to give activity to a larger force within ourselves, and its influence would pervade the whole administration.

11thly. That no nation will have it more in its power to repay what it borrows than this. Our debts are hitherto small. The vast and valuable tracts of unlocated lands, the variety and fertility of climates and soils; the advantages of every kind, which we possess for commerce, insure to this country a rapid advancement in population and prosperity and a certainty, its independence being established, of redeeming in a short term of years, the comparitively inconsiderable debts it may have occasion to contract.

That notwithstanding the difficulties under which we labour and the inquietudes prevailing among the people, there is still a fund of inclination and resource in the country equal to great and continued exertions, provided we have it in our power to stop the progress of disgust, by changing the present system

and adopting another more consonant with the spirit of the nation, and more capable of activity and energy in public measures; of which a powerful succour of money must be the basis. The people are discontented, but it is with the feeble and oppressive mode of conducting the war, not with the war itself. They are not unwilling to contribute to its support, but they are unwilling to do it in a way that renders private property precarious, a necessary consequence of the fluctuation of the national currency, and of the inability of government to perform its engagements, oftentimes coercively made. A large majority are still firmly attached to the independence of these states, abhor a reunion with great Britain, and are affectionate to the alliance with France, but this disposition cannot supply the place of means customary and essential in war, nor can we rely on its duration amidst the perplexities, oppressions and misfortunes, that attend the want of them.

If the foregoing observations are of any use to you I shall be happy. I wish you a safe and pleasant voyage, the full accomplishment of your mission and a speedy return; being with sentiments of perfect friendship etc.[59]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Tuesday, January 16, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Lieutenant James Giles[60] of the 2d. regiment of Artillery is appointed Adjutant to the same from the 1st. Instant vice Lieutenant Ashton[61] transferred to the 4th.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[60] Of the Second Continental Artillery. He resigned in August, 1782.

[61] Lieut. Joseph Ashton, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was appointed captain-lieutenant in April, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

In Congress, January 4, 1781.

A Report from the Board of War was read; Whereupon, Ordered, That the Board of War draw no warrants on the paymaster general, except for the invalid regiment, and the regiment of artificers in the department of the commissary general of military stores, until the farther order of Congress.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received Your favor of last Evening. I cannot by the Intelligence I have had from Jersey, believe the Enemy are preparing to make a Movement in that Quarter; however I could wish to have the truth ascertained.

Col Hay informs me there are at least two Hundred Barrels of Flour, at the Landings near Poughkeepsie. The present favorable weather urges strongly the necessity of having it thrown into the Garrison before the River closes.

I have nothing new from Trenton but that the two Spies are actually executed. I am etc.[62] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 16, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I am this Moment favored with your Letter of the 12th Instant by Express.

The measures you have taken, in consequence of the late alarming Affair, appear to have been very proper, and calculated to promote essentially the public service.

I approve entirely of Your Dismissing all the Militia who have been called out on the occasion, as soon as the circumstances will justify the Measure, of which you will be a much better judge on the spot, than I can at such a distance.

[62] In the writing of David Humphreys.

It was happy for us, the Troops in this quarter shewed an extremely good disposition. And I have only to add in confidence (for the publication of it might be disadvantageous) that had Matters proceeded to extremities, and called for coercive Measures, A formidable Detachment was in readiness and would have marched to Your assistance; but it is much better to have the affair amicably and honorably settled. I am etc.[63]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 16, 1781.

Dear sir: The receipt of your favor of the 11th. Instant afforded great satisfaction, by informing me that the unhappy affair, which had given you so much trouble and anxiety, was likely, speedily to be settled.

You will be informed by Major Genl. St. Clair, why I did not think it expedient (as matters were circumstanced) to give an answer to your last by the usual Route.

I thank you for the hint given in the conclusion of your Letter,[64] and am etc.[65] [H.S.P.]

To JOHN SULLIVAN[66]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was honored last Evening with your favor of the 10th with a Postscript of the 11th Instant. Major Genl St Clair will inform you of the reasons why I thought it imprudent to address my Dispatches in answer to your Letter of the 7th and 9. immediately to you, he will also advise you of the Measures I had taken.

---

[63] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[64] The hint given by Wayne was of a refugee plot to capture Washington.

[65] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

[66] Chairman of the committee of the Continental Congress to deal with the Pennsylvania mutiny.

It gives me great satisfaction to learn a final and cordial accommodation was like to take immediate effect. The decided and unequivocal step the Pennsylvanians have taken, by delivering up the Emissaries from Sir Henry Clinton, is a strong mark of their attachment to the cause of their Country, and detestation of the insiduous conduct of the Enemy. In addition to this, their respectful and Orderly behaviour in the whole course of the affair (except in the first instance) gives us reason to expect that they will return to their duty like faithful and good Soldiers.

I have the pleasure to inform you that the Army in this Quarter, amidst all their complicated sufferings and distresses for the want of Money, Cloaths, and frequently Provisions, continues still quiet. Congress will probably have advised you before this time of the Mode I have recommended for furnishing three Months pay immediately to the Army. And I cannot but flatter myself the United efforts of Congress and the States will be exerted to prevent by redressing the real grievances, a repetition of similar or even more dangerous disturbances than those which have happened in the Pennsylvania Line. I have the honor etc.[67]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I had the honor last night to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the same date, and am happy to inform you that there probably will be no occasion to march the Detachment, nor consequently to call the Militia to our aid.

By the inclosed Letter from the Committee of Congress, which came to hand last evening, Your Excellency will

[67] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

perceive the favorable train matters were in, and the ground to expect an immediate accomodation. I have the honor etc.[68]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 18, 1781.

Sir: Under the circumstances, Your Excellency states in your letter of the 12th., there is to me no doubt that Wilson[69] may be detained and punished, notwithstanding the sanction of a flag. But there is a fact alleged by the enemy, which would intirely change the nature of the case. They pretend, that Wilson came out under a passport or permit from Col Wells[70] of your Militia, while Commanding Officer at Horseneck or in that vicinity. If this is true, however censurable Col Wells might be, in giving the permit I should advise to respect it and release Wilson. This is a point, if possible, necessary to be ascertained, previous to an application to General Clinton. If upon investigation, Your Excellency finds the pretended passport to be false, I will make a demand as you request of Capt. Marsh;[71] unless Your Excellency should prefer doing it yourself as the whole affair has been hitherto without my participation.

I am happy to be able to inform your Excellency agreeable to the resolve of Congress, that a detachment of the Jersey troops has been already marched to Wyoming. With the warmest sentiments of respect etc.[72]

---

[68] In the writing of George Augustine Washington. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[69] James Wilson, a Connecticut soldier, who was condemned to death for traitorous conduct, escaped to the British and came to the American lines under a flag of truce to obtain his family and effects.

[70] Col. Levi Wells.

[71] Capt. Samuel Marsh, of the Connecticut Militia.

[72] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, January 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: I received last Night your favors of the 16th and 18th Instant. and will attend to the subjects of them as early as possible. Indeed I shall write immediately to Govr Trumbull Govr Hancock, and the Agents of that State at Springfield, to forward on the supplies of Beef Cattle, unless they will expect to see a dissolution of the Army.

I approve of the Arrangements made for carrying into execution the proposed enterprize,[73] as reported by Col Humphrys, I have only to advise that it should be conducted with the most perfect secrecy, and executed at the time fixed upon if possible. The State of the River is such as will prevent the crossing of the Detachment of the Marichausie Corps. Nor will Col Humphrys be able to attend. Of this you will be pleased to inform Genl Parsons or Col Hull. I am &c.[74] [MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR JOHN HANCOCK

Head Quarters, January 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: My Aide de Camp Col. Laurens is charged with a commission of the most critical importance from Congress to the Court of Versailles. The Alliance Frigate is ordered to convey him to France, but from the exhausted state of our continental resources in every department, delays which would be fatal to the objects of his mission are to be apprehended, unless the [influence of yr. Exy or] assistance of your state can be obtained in manning and fitting the Vessel for Sea. In these

[73] Against Morrisania, N. Y.
[74] In the writing of David Humphreys.

circumstances there is new reason to rejoice, that your Excellency fills a station which gives efficacy to your constant desire of promoting the general interest. The urgency of the present business demands every effort of influence and authority, and gives yr. Excellency an opportunity of rendering the most essential service to the United States, by interposing [as far as may be consistent] such measures as will give instant dispatch to the Frigate. Persuaded that it is sufficient to apprize yr Excellency of the occasion, to engage you to correspondent exertions, will only add the assurances of esteem and respect [with which I am etc.][75]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, January 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was favored last Evening with your Letter of the 17th. Instant. It will not be necessary, under the present circumstances, I believe, to draw shoes for the Detachment out of the common Mode. I am etc.[76]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: I should not trouble your Excellency, with such reiterated applications on the score of supplies, if any objects less than the safety of these Posts on this River, and indeed the existance of the Army, were at stake. By the enclosed Extracts of a Letter, of Yesterday, from Major Genl. Heath, you will see our present situation, and future prospects.[77]

---

[75] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[76] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[77] Heath's letter of Jan. 18, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*, described the desperate situation of the beef supply at West Point.

If therefore the supply of Beef Cattle demanded by the requisitions of Congress from Your State, is not regularly forwarded to the Army, I cannot consider myself as responsible for the maintenance of the Garrisons below, or the continuance of a single Regiment in the Field. I have the honor etc.[78]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 19, 1781.

Sir: I was favored last Evening with your Letter of the same date, on the subject of which you will be pleased to observe, that as I had before given my opinion that no promotions could take place after the publication of the Resolution of Congress to the Army; so I still remain decidedly of that sentiment; And that no power inferior to Congress can make a Departure from it, in practice warrantable.

I have never written to Governor Hancock respecting the matter, or taken any Measures which could countenance an opinion contrary to the foregoing. I am &c.[79]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have just received your favor of the 17th. by Col Barber, covering an Act of the Legislature for compleating the Regts of New Jersey: By this Resolution I find, I am requested to Order as many Officers from your Line on the recruiting service as I shall judge necessary. And as I conceive it to be of the greatest importance, to have the Army compleated before the opening of the Campaign, no exertions on our part should

[78] In the writing of David Humphreys. From the original in the Connecticut State Library. The same letter was sent to Gov. John Hancock.

[79] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

be wanting. You will be pleased therefore to Order as Many Officers on this service, as can be spared from the necessary command of the Men now in Camp. There should be at least one sent to each County, who besides paying strict attention to the general Instructions formerly given on this subject, will govern themselves agreeably to the Act of the Assembly of the 26th Decr 1780.

When the affairs of your Command are properly arranged I shall have no objection to your being absent a short time. I am etc.[80]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, January 20, 1781.

Sir: I did not expect that the Postscript to my letter of the 14th. (written in much haste) requesting *only a Suspension of your order of the 13th. untill the hurry of the business I was then engaged in should be a little over,* would have drawn from you such a letter as yours of the 16th., which did not come to my hands till the evening of the 18th.

I neither questioned your *right* to issue orders for the government of the Post at Fishkill; nor the *propriety* of the order in question; but as it had a tendency from the representation of the Q. M. General to unhinge his department in this State; and as I knew that we had, God knows, embarrassments enough without further Aids, I only wanted a little time to enquire *myself* into the ground of the dissatisfaction, that I might judge better of the expediency of enforcing the Order, or of temporizing; the last of which, from the peculiarity of our Circumstances, we have been too frequently obliged to adopt, or hazard the Machine.

[80] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

The hour for this enquiry is not yet arrived, and without deciding upon the question contained in your letter, I shall observe: That, the mode you took to discover, and correct abuses in the issues of provision's differed from the one I had in contemplation, and which I had actually entered upon, but was delayed in the prosecution of, by a variety of occurrences which pressed upon me at that time. That, the only view I had in posting Troops at Fish-kill, was to cover the Workmen, Stores Barracks, &ca. And that, I had no idea of Colo. Hazens having any thing to do with the *General Staff* at that place, further than became every good Officer and Citizen; who had oppertunity to look into, and represent abuses to his superior, or the power that could rectify them.

I again repeat, that the intention of these observations is not to convey an opinion upon the merits of the question. I am perfectly disposed to support my own authority, and yours through it, in every matter consistent with Military rule, and for the benefit of the Service. And the moment I have got some important dispatches off my hands, I shall take up this business.

In the mean time, though I require no argument to convince me of the subordinate character of the Q M Genl, it will remain a doubt with the Gentleman at the head of that department, how far a Colonel has a right to meddle in the business of his general staff at Fish-kill, which was not fixed there in consequence of Colonel Hazens going there, for the conveniences of a particular Post, but for general purposes of the Army. I am etc. [MS.H.S.]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 20, 1781.

Sir: I should have done myself the honor of writing sooner to Your Excellency, on the late disturbance in the Pensylvania

line, had I not relied, that General Knox first, and afterwards Count Des deux ponts[81] would give you the most accurate account of this affair; and had I not been waiting to hear the event of it and collect the particulars, to enable me to give you a more perfect idea of it. The causes of complaint of this line, composed of foreigners, and having even some British deserters, must in great part be known to your Excellency. The absolute want of pay and cloathing; the great scarcity of provisions were too serious a trial for men, a great proportion of whom could not be deeply impressed with the feelings of citizens. Some cause of complaint as to their inlistments and perhaps the instigations of internal enemies added to their discontents and contributed to bring them to so disagreeable an issue. The beginning of the disturbance you had from General Knox, and the subsequent proceedings have no doubt been related to your Excellency by the Count Des Deux points, who being an eye-witness had an opportunity of knowing all circumstances. I shall therefore content myself with adding, that the civil authority having undertaken to settle the dispute, there would have been an impropriety in my interfering in their conciliatory measures, which would not have suited the principles of military discipline; and that the matter is in a train of being terminated as well as the manner in which it was taken up gave us reason to expect.

It is somewhat extraordinary, that these men, however lost to a sense of duty, had so far retained that of honor, as to reject the most advantageous propositions from the enemy. The rest of our army (the Jersey troops excepted) being chiefly composed of natives, I would flatter myself, will continue to

[81] Guillaume, Comte de Deux Ponts. He was colonel en second Regiment Royal Deux Ponts of the French Army in America. Christian, Marquis de Deux Ponts, Comte de Forbach, his brother, was colonel of the Regiment Royal Deux Ponts.

struggle under the same difficulties, they have hitherto endured, which I cannot help remarking seem to reach the bounds of human patience.

I had last evening the pleasure of seeing at my quarters Count De Charlus,[82] Count De Dillon[83] and Mons. Du Mat.[84] The first of these Gentlemen acquainted me with the object of his journey to Philadelphia, which he is preparing to pursue agreeable to your desire.

I cannot forbear lamenting Sir, that the absolute want of money, an evil too well known in our army, obliged me to interrupt the chain of communication. But the conveyance by the Post is so dilatory, and it is so important, we should speedily hear from each other, that I am going to renew the chain from this place to Hartford, and propose to you the expediency of having it continued to Rhode Island.

Nothing could give me greater pleasure than to have the honor of waiting on you at New Port and improving the opportunity to make a more extensive acquaintance with the troops under your orders. Besides the satisfaction I should feel in seeing you again, I think it very useful that we should have a further conversation on our affairs, in which I may avail myself of your opinion. But our circumstances have been such, that it has hitherto been out of my power to execute this favourite project of mine. The moment I do not think my presence at West Point essential, shall be devoted to a visit to Your Excellency.

The reduction of my family by various contingencies, so that I had for some days but a single Aide, and the additional weight of business which of course devolved upon me, have

[82] Armand Charles Augustin de la Croix, Comte de Charlus. He was colonel en second Regiment Saintonge of the French Army in America.

[83] Robert Guillaume, Baron Dillon. He was colonel en second of Lauzun's Legion.

[84] Guillaume Mathieu Dumas. He was aide to Rochambeau.

prevented my writing to Your Excellency lately as often as I wished.

By intelligence from New York, we hear the enemy have collected transports in the North River. It is probable that hearing of discontents among our troops, they mean to be in a situation to improve any opening that may offer.

Lt Col Laurens one of my Aide De Camps having been appointed by Congress to repair to the Court of France, to negotiate matters relative to our finances, as well as to other articles of great importance to our army, they have directed him to confer before his departure with Your Excellency and Monsieur Des-touches. In consequence of his instructions, I expect he will be shortly at New Port, where he will both receive your orders for France and avail himself of any advice Your Excellency may be pleased to favour him with. With sentiments of the most perfect regard etc.[85]

To OLIVER PHELPS AND SAMUEL OSGOOD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 20, 1781.

Gentlemen: Since my Letter to you of the 28th. of Decr the supply of Beef Cattle has been so inconsiderable, that we have been compelled to break in upon the salted Provisions, which were designed as a reserve against the distresses of unforeseen or unavoidable contingencies.

You will observe, from the inclosed extracts of a Letter from Major General Heath the terrible prospects now before us; and Nothing, I am persuaded can prevent the most tremenduous consequences, but an immediate and regular supply of the Beef Cattle demanded by the requisitions of Congress from your State. I have advised His Excellency Governor Hancock

[85] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

of this; and have further informed him, that unless we may depend upon this supply; I cannot consider myself responsible for the safety of the important Posts on this River, or even, the continuance of a single Regiment in the field. I am etc.[86]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Sunday, January 21, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a Brigade General court martial held by order of Lieutenant Colonel commandant Brooks, commanding the 3d Massachusett's brigade the 22d. of december last, Major Wiley President.

Charles Watts soldier in the 10th Massachusetts regiment was tried for "Absenting himself from his regiment without leave and attempting to go to the enemy."

The Court after maturely considering the Evidence find the Prisoner Guilty of a breach of Article 1st. Section 6th. of the Rules and Articles of War and sentence him to suffer Death more than two thirds of the Court agreeing thereto.

The Commander in Chief confirms the Sentence; but is pleased on the intercession of the officers of the regiment to which the Prisoner belongs, in his behalf to Pardon him and directs his release from Confinement.

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Dr. Sir: With not less pain than you communicate it, I receive the information contained in your letter of yesterday.

[86] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

This affair, if possible, must be brought to an issue favourable to subordination, or the army is ruined. I shall therefore immediately march a detachment from these posts to quell the mutineers. Col Freelinghuyssen[87] will impart to you what I have written to him. In addition to that, I am to desire you will endeavour to collect all those of your regiments who have had virtue enough to resist the pernicious example of their associates. If the revolt has not become general, and if you have force enough to do it, I wish you to compel the mutineers to unconditional submission. The more decisively you are able to act the better. I am &c.[88] [N.Y.P.L.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, 10 O'Clock P. M., January 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: His Excellency has just heard of the revolt of the Jersey Troops, and directs me to inform you that he is determined at all hazards to put a stop to such proceedings, which must otherwise prove the inevitable dissolution of the Army. He requests therefore you will be pleased to Order a Detachment to be made out from the Garrison and other Troops under Your Command, of five or six hundred of the most robust and best Cloathed Men, properly Officered and provided for this purpose. The General expects the Detachmt. will

[87] Col. Frederick Frelinghuysen, of the New Jersey Militia.

[88] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Shreve wrote from Pompton, N. J. (January 20): "The troops at this place revolted this evening, and have marched towards Trenton: their behavior and demands are similar to those of the Pennsylvania Line; though no blood has been spilt. I was informed by a woman of their intentions, late this afternoon, and immediately ordered all the men off duty to be paraded; with an intention to detach them in different parties for the night; but found but very few that would turn out. I was amongst them for some time but could not prevail upon them to desist. They have lately received a part of the depreciation of their pay, and most of them are much disguised with liquor. Col. Frelinghauysen, one of the Commissioners of the State is now here." Shreve's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

be immediately compleated and equipped. And although it should leave the Posts very weak, he thinks there will be no risque, as the Commd. of Majr Gen Parsons will be returned before the Enemy can take any advantage of the Movement.

His Excellency will be at the Point in the Morng. I have the honor etc.[89]

To COLONEL FREDERICK FRELINGHUYSEN

New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Sir: I am extremely chagrined at the disagreeable intelligence you communicate in your letter of the 20th. This dangerous spirit will subvert the whole army, if not quelled by a decisive effort of authority. I have ordered a large detachment to march from West Point to compel the mutineers to submission and I must entreat you to employ all your influence to inspire the militia with a disposition to cooperate with us, by representing the fatal consequences of the present temper of the soldiery not only to military subordination, but to civil liberty. In reality both are fundamentally struck at by their undertaking in arms to dictate terms to their country. You will shortly hear further from me. With great esteem &c.[90]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER

New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Sir: Having considered the affair of Capt Gifford since I saw you, I am upon the whole of opinion, as we have no testimony against him that we are at liberty to make use of, it will not be adviseable to molest him. It would have an arbitrary

[89] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."
[90] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

appearance, to commit him to or keep him long in confinement without a prosecution. I would however advise that you take measures to have him closely watched, and if possible drawn into some snare that will unfold his practices. His resignation must be accepted without further delay. I am etc.[91]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN THROOP

Head Quarters, January 21, 1781,
11 oClock Night.

Sir: I have it in command from His Excellency to inform you, that he would have you continue Your Detachment together, and hold it in the most perfect readiness to act agreeable to the orders you may receive from him. And that you will not return to West point, according to his Letter of this day[92] by Col Barber, as the detachment may be necessary where it is, since the defection of the Jersey Troops. Under all circumstances and upon all occasions, the General relies most confidently on the New England Troops, of this you may let them know, and as he doubts not you will find the best disposition in your Detachment, he wishes you to cultivate it, and inform him if any thing extraordinary should happen. I am etc.[93]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Sir: Since I directed Col Humphrys the day before yesterday, to request you to have the Beef salted in bulk, at the several places on the River immediately transported by water (or if

[91] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[92] The draft of this letter to Throop, who was at Ringwood, is dated Jan. 20, 1781, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

[93] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

impracticable) by land to West Point, the matter has become more urgent, and the delay every moment more dangerous. You will therefore take such measures as will be effectual for the purpose; and also to keep up the supply of flour at the Garrison by pack Horses, if the River should not be open. The time is come when these things must be done, And the execution rests solely with you. For whenever it shall be known that there were provisions in the neighbourhood, and that the Troops have suffered for want of them, All the ill consequences, and the whole blame arising therefrom, you must be sensible, will be attributed by the Army and the Country, to your Department. Col Hay will be able to inform you of the particular deposits of the stores, with the quantities at each. No Report has ever been made respecting the transportation of the flour from Ringwood. Nor do I know what quantity has been brought on to New Windsor, or forwarded to West Point. I am etc.[94]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Dr Sir: I have just received a letter from Mr. Des-touche, commandant of the French fleet, of which the inclosed is a translation. I am persuaded Your Excellency will do every thing for the accomodation of our allies, which the extreme necessities of our own army will permit. I shall be obliged to you to inform me how the matter Mr Des-touche mentions may stand, and how far it will be in your power to comply with his request. I wish you to write to him on the subject as soon as possible.[95] I have the honor etc.[96]

[94] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[95] Destouches had complained the wheat and flour purchased for the French Navy had been seized on impress warrant of Governor Clinton.

[96] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To JOHN SULLIVAN

New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Dr Sir: I am honored with your letter of the 15th. I have just received the disagreeable intelligence of the Jersey line having followed the example of the Pensylvania. This spirit will spread itself through the remainder of the army, if not extinguished by some decisive measure. I shall as quick as possible, at all events, march a detachment to compel the mutineers to submission, and I beg leave strongly to recommend that no terms may be made with them. I have the honor etc.[97]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West Point, January 22, 1781.

Sir: You are to take the command of the detachment, which has been ordered to march from this post against the mutineers of the Jersey line. You will rendezvous the whole of your command at Ringwood or Pompton as you find best from circumstances. The object of your detachment is to compel the mutineers to unconditional submission, and I am to desire you will grant no terms while they are with arms in their hands in a state of resistance. The manner of executing this I leave to your discretion according to circumstances. If you succeed in compelling the revolted troops to a surrender you will instantly execute a few of the most active and most incendiary leaders.

You will endeavour to collect such of the Jersey troops to your standard as have not followed the pernicious example of their associates, and you will also try to avail yourself of the services of the Militia, representing to them how dangerous to

[97] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

civil liberty the precedent is of armed soldiers dictating terms to their country.

You will open a correspondence with Colonels Dayton and Shreve of the Jersey line and Col Freelinghuosen of the Militia [or any others].[98]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, January 22, 1781,
11 oClock P. M.

Dr Sr: The Genl entreats you will not remit your endeavours to have the Horses for the Artillery ready as early as possible. The pieces will positively move as soon as the Horses are obtained. He also requests that a number of Tents and entrenching Tools, in the same proportion for 600 Men, as the other Arrangement gave for the former Detachment may be sent on; if the Horses are not ready for these, the Artillery will not be detained. I am &c.[99]

CIRCULAR TO THE NEW ENGLAND STATES AND NEW YORK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 22, 1781.

Sir: I have received the disagreeable intelligence that a part of the Jersey Line had followed the example of that of Pennsylvania; and when the advices came away it was expected the revolt would be general. The precise intention of the Mutineers was not known, but their complaints and demands were similar to those, of the Pennsylvanians.

Persuaded that without some decisive effort, at all hazards to suppress this dangerous spirit it would speedily infect the whole

[98] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[99] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. H[umphrys]."

Army. I have ordered as large a Detachment as we could spare from these Posts to march under Major General Howe with Orders to compel the Mutineers to unconditional submission; to listen to no terms while they were in a state of resistance, and on their reduction to execute instantly a few of the most active, and most incendiary Leaders. I am not certain what part the Troops detached for this purpose will act, but I flatter myself they will do their duty. I prefer any extremity to which the Jersey Troops may be driven, to a compromise.

The weakness of the Garrison but still more its embarrassing distress for want of Provisions made it impossible to prosecute such measures with the Pennsylvanians, as the nature of the case demanded, and while we were making arrangements, as far as practicable to supply these defects, an accommodation took place, which will not only subvert the Pennsylvania Line, but have a very pernicious influence on the whole Army. I mean however by these remarks only to give an idea of the miserable situation we are in, not to blame a measure which perhaps in our circumstances was the best that could have been adopted. The same embarrassments operate against coercion at this moment, but not in so great a degree; the Jersey Troops not being from their numbers so formidable as were the Pennsylvanians.[1]

I dare not detail the risks we run from the present scantiness of supplies.[2] We have received few or no Cattle for some time past, nor do we know of any shortly to be expected. The salted Meat we ought to have reserved in the Garrison, is now nearly

[1]The draft at this point has the following crossed out: "From these events one inference is to be drawn which every state in the union cannot too seriously realize; that unless effectual measures are taken to place the army upon a more satisfactory footing, its dissolution and the utter ruin of our cause, will be the inevitable consequences. I have long foreseen the terrible crises to which our affairs were tending and I have not been remiss in apprising the states of the danger."

[2]At this point in the circular to New York the following was added: "With flour we are fed only from day to day."

exhausted. I cannot but renew my sollicitations with Your State, to exert every expedient for contributing to our immediate relief. With perfect Respect I have the honor etc.[3]

*To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

New Windsor, January 23, 1781.

Dr. Sir: Not knowing whether the Assembly of New Jersey is yet sitting at Trenton, or whether the Govr. is at that place, I take the liberty of putting the inclos'd (under a flying Seal) to your care by an Express going from Govr. Clinton to Congress.

If the Govr. should be present, you will be so good as to concert such measures with him as shall be conceived most effectual to answer the objects of my letter to him; if absent, to take such steps as your own powers and the Exigency of the case requires. I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: At the same time I acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 4th of January, I have the pleasure to congratulate you, on your appointment as Adjutant General to the Army. This has been announced to me two days ago officially from Congress.

As Colonel Scammel had made his arrangements to leave the Office on the first of January, he is impatient to be relieved by his successor. And indeed his presence is extremely necessary with the New Hampshire Line, at the present period. I

[3]The text is from the circular, in the writing of David Humphreys, sent to Governor Greene of Rhode Island, from a photostat kindly furnished by William Ely, of Providence, R. I.

have to request therefore that you will be pleased to repair to the Army as soon as conveniently may be, and enter upon the execution of the Duties to which you are appointed. I am etc.[4]

[N.Y.P.L.]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE ARTILLERY

Head Quarters, January 23, 1781.

Sir: I am directed by His Excellency the Commander in Chief to inform you, that the Detachment of Artillery, Ordered yesterday, is to march, the moment Horses are furnished by the Qr Mastr General.

The General further signifies his pleasure that the Commanding Officer should have directions to move to Ringwood, and there receive the Orders of Major Gen Howe; or if the Detachment under his Command shall have gone on to Morris Town, the Artillery must follow, untill they come up with the Detachment wherever it shall be. I am etc.[5]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: Having recd. information from Col Shreve of the defection of the Jersey Line, and apprehending the most dangerous consequences may ensue, unless an immediate stop shall be put to such horrid proceedings; I am now taking the most vigorous coercive measures for that purpose. I thought it necessary your Excellency should be apprised of my intention in order to prevent any compromise being made with the Mutineers, as well as to have the Militia of the State in readiness to Co-operate with the Detachmt. I have ordered under Major Genl Howe to quell the insurrection.

[4] In the writing of David Humphreys.

[5] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. H[umphrys]."

I doubt not we shall derive every aid from the good People of Your State, in suppressing this Mutiny, not only from a conviction of the dangerous tendency of such proceedings to effect the entire dissolution of the Army, but [as it may affect Civil as well as Mily. authory. to have a redress of grievances demanded with Arms, and] also from a sense of the unreasonable conduct of the Jersey Troops in Revolting at a time when the state was exerting itself to redress all their real grievances.

It will be necessary to take your Measures with secrecy and advise [Genl Howe] the commanding Officer of the Detachment of them [who will march (if the heavy fall of Snow last night does not prevt. it) by the rout of Ringwood, Pompton &ca. I have the honor etc.][6]

To GOVERNOR ABNER NASH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 23, 1781.

Sir: I am honored with your Excellency's Letter of the 14th of Decr; that of a prior date which you mention to have written in answer to mine by Major General Greene, I have not had the pleasure to receive; but such misfortunes are not to be wondered at, when we consider the distance of the conveyance, and the negligence of those who are frequently concerned in it.

It is extremely to be regretted, that the States have delayed so long to raise an Army for the War. I am pleased to find my opinion on that subject coincides so exactly with that of your Excellency; and hope it is not yet too late to attempt so salutary a measure.

The spirit of Enterprise which seems to prevail so conspicuously among the troops at the Southward, gives me great

[6] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

satisfaction. It will be a happy circumstance if the Militia and other Troops now in the field should be able to hold the Enemy in check, untill a greater and better supplied regular force can be established.

In a Postscript to my Letter of 10th. Decr. I did myself the honor to advise you, that an Embarkation was then preparing at New York, which was conjectured to be destined Southward. The Detachment for that service, after undergoing several changes, and being reduced to nearly 1600 men under the Command of Arnold, sail'd about the 22d Ulto. Upon my obtaining intelligence of this, I gave information to General Greene, by whom I presumed the communication would be made to your Excellency.

Since the departure of this Fleet, I have had no official accounts, but from a variety of reports the Troops have landed near Richmond in Virginia, the particulars could undoubtedly be communicated to you more accurately and expeditiously from that Quarter, than they could from this, even though we were well acquainted with them.

No event of any magnitude has taken place since my last, except an unhappy affair in the Pennsylvania Line. On the 1st of Janry a Mutiny was excited among the Non Commissioned Officers and Privates, in which some lives were lost. The Troops marched in a body from Morris Town to Prince Town, where they remained some days, and from thence to Trenton; where a compromise has taken place, and Commissioners appointed by the Committee of Congress are sitting to examine into their Complaints, redress their real grievances and effect a settlement. It is worthy of remark that the Mutineers have given the Enemy sufficient proof of their attachment to the Country, by delivering up the Emissaries who were sent with very advantageous Offers to allure them within

the British Lines. They also refused a reward for giving them up. The British Agents have been executed as Spies.

Some disturbance, I am just informed has happened among the Troops of Jersey, but I do not learn of what nature or how extensive the defection is likely to prove among them, as they are at a distance from me. While every thing from abroad wears a favorable aspect, our internal affairs, especially those of finance appear but too much the reverse. The want of Pay, Cloathing, and Provisions is productive of evils, from which we scarcely know how we shall be able to extricate ourselves. And to add to our calamities, we are sensible the Troops in the southern Department participate in all our embarrassments and distresses. I have the honor etc.[7]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

New Windsor, January 23, 1781.

Sir: I have been successively honoured with your Excellency's dispatches of the 12th. 13th. and 16th. and shall duly attend to the contents.

Your Excellency, probably by this time, has heard of the revolt of the Jersey Troops in imitation of the Pensylvania line. Advice that this had been the case with a part of them, with an expectation of its becoming general, reached me the night before last; their complaints and demands of the same complexion with those of the Pensylvanians.

I immediately ordered as large a detachment as could possibly be spared to be marched from West point and put it under the command of Major General Howe, with orders to bring the Mutineers to unconditional submission and, their principal leaders to instant and condign punishment. I have

[7] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

also taken measures to induce the Jersey militia to act in conjunction with him. It is difficult to say what part the Troops sent to quel the revolt will act; but I thought it indispensable to bring the matter to an Issue and risk all extremities. Unless this dangerous spirit can be suppressed by force there is an end to all subordination in the Army, and indeed to the Army itself. The infection will no doubt shortly pervade the whole Mass.

On receiving the News of this disagreeable event, I immediately dispatched a letter to the Committee of Congress at Trenton, recommending that no conciliatory measures might be attempted.

I am entirely of opinion with your Excellency that more certain and permanent funds must be found for the support of the War, than have hitherto existed. Without them, our opposition must very soon cease. The events that have recently taken place are an alarming comment upon the insufficiency of past Systems.

We continue under the most distressing embarrassments in the articles of Provision and Forage. I have the honr. etc.

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

New Windsor, January 24, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to introduce to your Excellency's acqe. the Count de Charlus[8] Son to the Marqs. de Castres,[9] present Minister of the Marine of France. This Gentleman's rank and amiable qualities are alone sufficient to entitle him to every mark of respect but when it is known that his zeal to promote the Cause of American freedom induced him to resign a Colonelship of Horse in France to serve as second Colonel of the

[8] Armand Charles Augustin de la Croix, Comte de Charlus.
[9] Charles Eugène Gabriel de la Croix, Marquis de Castries.

Saintonge Regiment in this Country I am perswaded it is unnecessary to say more to recomd. him in the fullest manner to your Excellys. partr. esteem and attention. I have the honr. etc.[10]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 24, 1781.

Sir: I have been duly honored with Your Excellencys letters of the 10th. and 13th. instant. The 20th. I had the pleasure of writing to you fully, principally on the subject of the Pensylvania line.

It is with equal mortification and regret, I find myself obliged to add to that, the account of a second mutiny, which I had apprehended and which has lately taken place in the Jersey troops. When the advices came away it was only partial, that corps being divided into several detachments, but it was imagined the revolt the one part had been in consequence of a preconcerted plan between the whole and that the remainder would follow the example. Immediately on receiving the intelligence I sent a detachment from these posts under the command of Major General Howe, with orders to compel the mutineers to unconditional submission, and I have requested the civil Authority not to interpose with any terms of conciliation. It appears to me essential that this spirit should be suppressed by force and by an exemplary punishment of the principal instigators of the defection.

The complaints and demands of these mutineers resemble, those of the Pensylvanians.

It is hard to say with certainty how far the disposition which has now appeared may extend itself among troops who have so

[10] In much briefer fashion Washington also wrote letters of introduction (January 24) to the President of Congress, introducing Baron Dillon and Monsieur Dumas.

many causes of dissatisfaction; but I hope we shall be able to stop the progress of the evil here.

The Count De Custine and the Marquis De la Vall[11] who have done the honor to call upon me on their return to Rhode Island will communicate to you all we learn concerning Arnold's descent in Virginia. 'Tis said by later accounts that he had reimbarked; perhaps to fall upon some other point. We have no other intelligence. I have the honor etc.[12]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Wednesday, January 24, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a General court martial held at West Point by order of Major General Heath the 12th. instant, whereof Colonel Greaton was President, Captain Parker[13] of the 7th. Massachusett's regiment was tried for "Repeatedly overstaying the limits of Furloughs and for unofficer and ungentlemanlike conduct in exceeding the limits of leave of absence which he obtained last May, by pledging his honor for a punctual return on the day the limits expired."

The Court on consideration are of opinion that Captain Parker is Guilty of the Charges against him in breach of the 21st. Article 14th. Section of the Rules and Articles of War and sentence that he be discharged the Service.

The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence and orders it to take place.

---

[11] Anne Alexandre Marie Sulpice Joseph, Marquis de Laval. He was colonel of the Regiment Bourbonnais, French Army in America.

[12] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[13] Capt. Jonas Parker.

To CHEVALIER DESTOUCHES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 24, 1781.

Sir: The letter you did me the honor to write me the 20th. of last month by some inexplicable delay did not reach me 'till the 20th. instant. I immediately wrote to Governor Clinton on the subject and received an answer of which the inclosed is a copy. The letter from him to you which accompanies this will I hope give you a satisfactory explanation of the disappointments you mention in the flour destined for the fleet. You may rely on the assurances the Governor gives you, of his disposition to promote the operations for procuring your supplies in this state; and that nothing will give me greater pleasure than frequent opportunities of being useful to you and of testifying the perfect consideration with which I have the honor etc.[14]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am much obliged to you for the account of the success of the Enterprize against Morrissania.

Since the Troops under the command of Major General Parsons appear to be so much fatigued, I would advise to compleat the Detachment of Major Gen Howe (if possible) from the Troops remaining in Camp, particularly from the Brigades on the East Side of the River; because these Men may be immediately replaced by those returning from the Enterprize: And perhaps by the address of General Parsons some Volunteers may be obtained from the last Mentioned Troops. At any rate the service is so pressing, that the Men should be marched

[14] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

for Pompton, as early as possible, from one Quarter or the other.

You will be best able to determine from whence they can be sent, when you see General Parsons, which will be, I suppose, before the receipt of this Letter. I am etc.

P S: I shall set out for Ringwood (nothing happening to prevent it) to morrow morning to act as circumstances may require.[15] [MS. H. S.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: The abilities of the Author of the inclosed letter, and his talent for enterprize, are unknown to me; I am unable therefore to advise with respect to the project he contemplates. If he has spirit and address equal to the execution of it, and is possessed of a sufficient prudence to receive discretionary orders it will be perfectly agreeable to me that you should give them. The Colonel is not, I think, an object, the other would be a great one, and if executed cleverly, would give reputation proportionate to the brilliancy and importance of the stroke; but it ought not to be attempted by a bunglar, because a miscarriage cuts off hope from a future attempt, as even a successful one on the Colo., would render any effort to surprize the General fruitless. The propriety therefore of the Enterprize depends upon the object, and the talents of the Officer. the last of which from your own knowledge, or such as you can obtain by enquiry, you will be better enabled to judge of than I. I am etc.

PS. 29th. Jany. The above was wrote before I set out for Jersey upon my return last Night I found a letter from Captn.

[15] In the writing of David Humphreys; the P. S. is in that of Washington.

Sumner[16] expressing a wish to leave the Service. I therefore think it ineligable to hold up an idea to him that his project is agreeable. I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have not heard a word of the Jersey Troops, since the first intelligence of their defection; And am extremely anxious to know the true state of Matters; for this purpose, I shall set out to morrow towards you; but not with a design of superseding your command, &c.

Be pleased to give me all the information you can obtain by Express, that it may meet me somewhere on the road. I am etc.[17]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Sir: My horses, I am told, have not had a mouthful of long or short forage for three days. They have eaten up their mangers and are now (though wanted for immediate use) scarcely able to stand. I should be glad to know if there is any prospect of relief for them. I am etc.[18]

*To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Dr. Sir: Your's of this date[19] is before me. When I wrote to Colo. Lutterloh I had no knowledge of your Letter to

[16] Capt. Job(?) Sumner, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He was appointed major in March, 1783, to rank from October, 1782, and served to the end of the war.

[17] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[18] The text is from a copy found in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[19] Pickering's letter of January 25 is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

Humphry, on the score of Forage; that which Roberts may get will, it is to be hoped, serve till the farmers (enabled by the Snow) can bring in more; at any rate I cannot avail myself of your private stock. I shall be obliged to you to send me a Sleigh, pair of Horses and driver to morrow by Eight in the Morning to go as far as Smiths Tavern in the clove; from whence it will return as I have directed Strubing[20] (with the light Horse) to provide me a relief at that place. I would have no notice taken of these being wantd for my use. I am etc.

P S. Colo. Popkins[21] writes me that the detachmt. from the Parke[22] has marchd but the Tents Intrenching Tools and Axes are waiting for Horses.

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Sir: Major General Phillips in a letter of the 23d. of december transmits a list of officers of the Convention troops whom he wishes to be sent into New York to be exchanged for an equivalent of our officers in your hands. I am now authorized to comply with this proposal and have dispatched an order accordingly for permitting the Gentlemen named to proceed to Elizabeth Town.

General Philips requests an unlimited permission to be given for sending in for exchange any officers whom General Hamilton shall nominate but as this mode would have some inconveniences, though it will be attended with a little more delay, it appears preferable that the business should be transacted in its old channel.

[20] Lieut. Philip Strubling, of the Maréchausée Corps. He served to the close of the war.

[21] Lieut. Col. John Popkin, of the Third Continental Artillery.

[22] The artillery park.

As our prisoners necessarily suffer for want of an agent in your lines, Mr. John Franklin[23] will shortly repair to New York in that capacity; unless the circumstances of his coming out should afford objections to his return. On a possibility of this I suspend his going in 'till I hear from your Excellency.

The very frequent complaints we receive of the extreme sufferings of the naval prisoners have occasioned the inclosed letter to the Commanding Officer of the fleet at New York. I request your influence in the affair. I shall be particularly happy if the proposal I now make is received in such a manner as either to disprove the complaints, or so far as they may be well founded, to produce a remedy. I should with the greatest reluctance see any discussions concerning the treatment of prisoners revived, or be necessiated to adopt any measures with respect to those in our power inconsistent with the tenderness due to the unfortunate. I am etc.[24]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE BRITISH FLEET AT NEW YORK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Sir: Through a variety of channels representations of too serious a nature to be disregarded, have come to us that the American naval prisoners in the harbour of New York are suffering all the extremeties of distress from a too crouded and in all respects disagreeable and unwholesome situation on board the prison-ships, and from the want of food and other necessaries. The picture given us of their sufferings, is truly

[23] "With respect to the admitting Mr. John Franklin to reside here as Agent, I am to inform you, Sir, that his Conduct was so very exceptionable, when he lived in this City before, that the Commandant found it requisite to remove him and his Family, without the Lines."—*Sir Henry Clinton to Washington,* Feb. 2, 1781. Clinton's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[24] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

calamitous and deplorable. If just, it is the obvious interest of both parties (to omit the plea of humanity) that the causes should be without delay inquired into and removed; if false it is equally desirable that effectual measures should be taken to obviate misapprehension. This can only be done by permitting an officer of confidence on both sides to visit the prisoners in their respective confinements, and examine into their true condition. This will either at once satisfy you that by some abuse of trust in the persons immediately charged with the care of the prisoners, their treatment is really such as has been described to us and requires a change; or it will convince us that the clamours are ill grounded. A disposition to aggravate the miseries of captivity is too illiberal, to be imputed to any but those subordinate characters who in every service are too often remiss or unprincipled. This reflection assures me that you will acquiesce in the mode proposed for ascertaining the truth and detecting delinquency on one side, or falsehood on the other.

The discussions and asperities which have had too much place on the subject of prisoners are so irksome in themselves and have had so many ill-consequences, that it is infinitely to be wished there may be no room given to revive them. The mode I have suggested appears to me calculated to bring the present case to a fair direct and satisfactory issue. I am not sensible of any inconveniences it can be attended with, and I therefore hope for your concurrence. I shall be glad as soon as possible to hear from you on the subject. I have the honor etc.[25]

[25] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Capt. George Dawson, of the British Navy (Admiral Arbuthnot being away from New York), answered the above letter (February 2) and inclosed a copy of the report of a board of officers which inquired into the treatment of the prisoners. Washington (February 13) forwarded copies to Congress. Sparks prints Admiral Arbuthnot's answer to the above letter from Washington, dated April 21, which is now found in the *Washington Papers,* in the form of a recent copy, the original having been abstracted

To JOHN BAILEY, JUNIOR, LEWIS DUBOYS, AND JOHN VAN KLEECK[26]

New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Gentlemen: I last evening received the letter which you were pleased to write me of the 20th. instant requesting my opinion of Col Hay's conduct in his former and present station.

I can only answer in general that from the character given me of him while serving in the Northern army, from the information I received of his conduct while acting in this department, and from my own observations upon it, I have always considered Col Hay as a capable useful diligent active and upright servant of the public. My situation however did not enable me to look into the interior of his transactions in business, of course from my own knowledge I could only judge of the results to the service and on these are founded the opinion I have given. I have the honor etc.[27]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Ringwood, January 27, 1781.

Dr Sir: I have just received your letter of the 21st. The affair of your line has been singularly mortifying and disagreeable

by Sprague before those papers came into the possession of the Government. Arbuthnot assured Washington on honor that the inquiry of February 2 was conducted "with such strict care and impartiality that you may rely on its validity." He added:

"Permit me now, Sir, to request, that you will take the proper steps to cause Mr. Bradford, your commissary, and the jailor at Philadelphia, to abate that inhumanity, which they exercise indiscriminately upon all people, who are so unfortunate as to be carried into that place. I will not trouble you, Sir, with a catalogue of grievances, further than to request, that the unfortunate may feel as little of the severities of war, as the circumstances of the time will permit, that in future they may not be fed in winter with salted clams, and that they may be afforded a sufficiency of fuel."

[26] A committee appointed at a town meeting of Poughkeepsie. They signed themselves Col. John Bailey, Col. Lewis Duboys, and Capt. John Van Kleeck. Their letter of January 20 and the resolves of the town meeting are in the *Washington Papers*.

[27] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

in all its progress. Its influence threatens the whole army. You will have heard of the revolt of part of the Jersey line. Last night we marched a body of troops to their huts to compel an unconditional submission and make examples of some of the leaders. The execution of this measure brought me here.

I cannot now enter into the several subjects of your letter, but shall only give you my opinion concerning the Capt Lieutenants. Congress I am persuaded did not intend to exclude nor degrade any particular rank of officers. Previous to the late arrangement the Capt Lieutenants commanded all the subalterns. I think it but just they should be continued with the same superiority in the present establishment; that is with the rank of senior Lieutenants where there are no vacancies of captaincies. The objection to this drawn from many younger lieutenants having been made Capt Lieutenants, if valid, would in its consequences, unmake many Captains who were in the same situation.

In other lines of the army the Captain Lieutenants are continued in the manner I mention, that is as Lieutenants with a precedency to all the other Lieutenants. I am etc.[28] [H.S.P.]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY LINE

Ringwood, January 27, 1781.[29]

Sir: I inclose you a letter to the Commissioners appointed to inquire into and redress the grievances of the Jersey line which you will be pleased to deliver them. At the same time I am to desire, you will make the subject of it an object of your particular attention. You will insist on the rights of the service, and take care to give the officers the fullest opportunity of

[28] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[29] Sparks prints this letter under date of Jan. 26, 1781.

furnishing evidence of the manner of inlistment. I am persuaded the Commissioners will be actuated by a proper spirit, but if there should appear to be too much lenity and indulgence in their measures, you are to interpose in preventing the discharges of the men 'till you can report to me the train in which the business is transacted. You will of course keep these Instructions to yourself. I am &c.[30]

To THE COMMISSIONERS FOR REDRESSING THE GRIEVANCES OF THE NEW JERSEY LINE

Ringwood, January 27, 1781.

Gentlemen: The fatal tendency of that spirit which has shown itself in the Pensylvania and Jersey lines, and which derived so much encouragement from impunity in the case of the former determined me at all events to pursue a different conduct with respect to the latter. For this purpose I detached a body of troops under Major Genl. Howe with orders to compel the mutineers to unconditional submission and execute on the spot a few of the principal incendiaries. This has been effected this morning; and we have reason to believe the mutinous disposition of the troops is now completely subdued and suceeded by a genuine penitence.

But having punished guilt and supported authority, it now becomes proper to do justice. I therefore wish the Commissioners, as soon as convenient to enter upon the objects for which they have been appointed. But I think it my duty to observe to them the necessity of the greatest caution in discussing one article, the terms of the inlistments of the troops. In transacting this with the Pensylvanians for want of proper care, the greatest part of the line has been dismissed, though only a

[30] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

small proportion was intitled to a dismission. Authentic and unequivocal proofs have been since found, that a majority of the discharged men were fairly and explicitly inlisted for the war. This evil arose from admitting the oaths of the individuals themselves, before the vouchers could be assembled. From the temper of the soldiery who will scruple no means of getting rid of the service it becomes necessary to admit none but the most unsuspicious evidence in their favour. Generally on investigation the complaints on this head have appeared ill founded, and as the presumption is strong against the soldier, the proofs of an unfair detention ought to be equally strong. Men are extremely wanted, it is at an infinite expence they are procured and they ought not lightly to be released from their engagements.

Whenever a complaint has been made to me, I have invariably directed an inquiry, for I have ever considered it as not less impolitic than unjust in our service to use fraud in engaging or retaining men; but as I mentioned above, the complaint has much oftner. been found to originate in the levity of the soldier than in truth. I have the honor etc.[31]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Ringwood, January 27, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency, that the measures concerted for quelling the mutiny in the Jersey line were this morning carried into full execution. The mutineers were unexpectedly surrounded and awed into an unconditional surrender with little hesitation and no resistance. Two of the principal actors were executed on the spot, the rest pardonned. The spirit of mutiny seems now to have

[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

completely subsided and to have given place to a genuine repentance. This was very far from being the case previous to this step, notwithstanding the apparent submission which the assurances of redress had produced; they still continued insolent and refractory and disobedient to the commands of their officers.

A general pardon was promised by Colonel Dayton, on condition of an immediate and full return to duty. This condition was not performed on the part of the mutineers and of course they were not entitled to the benefit of the promise; besides which the existence of the Army called for an example. I have the honor etc.[32]

*To CHEVALIER DE CHASTELLUX

New Windsor, January 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: Accept my congratulation on your safe arrival at New Port in good health, after traversing so much of the American theatre of War, and my thanks for your obliging favor of the 12th. making mention thereof, and introductory of the Count de Charlus, whose agreeable countenance, alone, is a sufficient index to the amiable qualities of his Mind, and does not fail, at first view, to make favourable impressions on all who see him.

He spent a few days with us at Head Qrs. and is gone to Philadelphia; accompanied by Count de Dillon. I parted with them yesterday at Ringwood, to which place I had repaired to be convenient to the suppression of a partial mutiny in the Jersey Troops at Pompton who (in imitation of those of Pensylvania) had revolted, and were in a state of disobedience to their Officers. This business was happily effected without

[32] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

bloodshed. Two of the principal actors were immediately executed on the spot and due subordination restored before I returned.

I wish I had expression equal to my feelings, that I might declare to you the high sense I have of, and the value I set upon, your approbation and friendship; it will be the wish and happiness of my life to merit a continuance of them, and to assure you upon all occasions of my admiration of your character and virtues, and of the sentmts of esteem etc.

*To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

(Private)

Ringwood, January 28, 1781.

Sir: Your having notice of the intended movement agt. the Jersey Troops (under your Command) yesterday, and not appearing on the ground untill the business was finished at, or about noon seems so extraordinary in my eye, that I request an explanation of it to avoid unfavourable impressions which may not be well founded. I am etc.[33]

*To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY LINE[34]

Ringwood, January 28, 1781.

Sir: If the Posts at Smiths Clove and Dobbs ferry have been deranged by the late disorders in the Jersey line they are again

[33] "When General Howe Surrounded the Camp I was within a few miles and thought it best to not go to Camp untill the matter was Over, as those who suffered, might Look up to me for to Interceed for their Pardon. I Pointed out to Col Barber and Major Cumming the Evening before, those who I thought most Guilty, those are the reasons why I was Not Present."—*Shreve to Washington,* Jan. 28, 1781. Shreve's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[34] At Pompton, N. J.

to be re-established agreeably to former Orders. And as the Pensa. Troops have crossed the Delaware, you are, till some other arrangement is made of the Stores at Morris Town to detach about 50 men properly Officered to be relieved once a fortnight to that place.

The Objects of the Officer Commanding there are to cover the public Stores which are at Morris town; to Aid the Qr. Mr. at that Post in forwarding the Provisions and other Stores to their respective places of destination; and, where necessary to afford escorts.

The Letters herewith inclosed you will please to forward immediately; the one for the Commissary of Prisoners requires dispatch. I am etc.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Sir: I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that the detachment sent against the mutineers as mentioned in my last, surrounded them in their quarters on the morning of the 27th. and demanded an immediate surrender, which was complied with on their part without the least attempt to resist. Two of the principal actors were executed on the spot and the remainder pardonned. From the appearance of penitence and submission among them, it was deemed unnecessary and inexpedient to extend the punishment to a greater number. I believe I may venture to assure Your Excellency that the spirit of mutiny is now completely subdued and will not again show itself. In the present instance indeed it was very partial; for the mutineers amounted to only two hundred, a great part of the line having refused to participate in their crime.

I requested M. Dumat[35] to inform you of the success of a little enterprise against a corps of the enemy at West Chester.[36] I have since received an official account. Fifty two of them were made prisoners, a large quantity of forage destroyed and a considerable number of horses and Cattle brought off; with scarcely any loss on our side.[37] The execution required hardiness and address; the position of the corps attacked being [three or four] miles within the enemy's redoubts. A bridge across Harlem under the protection of one of the redoubts was burnt to prevent reinforcements coming speedily from the island.[38] The success would in all probability have been more complete had not a heavy rain the preceding night rendered a particular pass so difficult as to make it necessary to transport the infantry across on horse back which produced a delay that accidentally gave notice of the approach.

Recent letters from Virginia give me the particulars of Arnold's incursion to Richmond. He burnt there some public and private stores and buildings, a foundery and some other public works in the vicinity; and afterwards retired to West Over,[39] where he first landed, five and twenty miles from Richmond. This part of the country is so thinly inhabited, that no force could be assembled in time sufficient to give him any material opposition. It was expected he would immediately reimbark from West Over. Virginia intersected as it is with large navigable Rivers is greatly exposed to those kinds of predatory expeditions; nor is there any remedy against them but a naval superiority. I think it probable the enemy will continue to disquiet that State and divert its force from the Southern extremity, while they push their operations there.

---

[35] Dumas.
[36] The raid on Morrisania.
[37] In killed, wounded, and missing the American loss was 31.
[38] Of New York.
[39] On the James River.

Leslie with his detachment having landed at Charles Town was marching to form a junction with Cornwallis. This being performed will enable him to recommence the offensive; and we have to apprehend with too much success, as General Greenes accounts of his situation are far from being flattering. He had taken a new position on the left of Charlottes[burg] at a place called Checaws[40] on the East side of the river Peedee which gives him the command of a country more abundant in itself and less exhausted by Military operations. He had previously established a post on the South side of the Catawba near the forks of Broad river to straiten the limits of the enemy and cover the upper Country. His disposition as far as I can judge at this distance and with an imperfect knowledge of the country, seems judicious. I have the honor etc.[41]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Dear Sir: From the excessive hurry of business, I have not had it in my power, to notice particularly the contents of your Letter of the 20th Instant. I immediately directed the Quarter Master General to have the Provisions you mentioned forwarded to West Point by land or water without a moments delay. I presume he has taken the necessary measures. Col Wadsworth informs me there is a probability the salted Provisions from Connecticut will be got on, if the sleighing continues. He also mentions that some Cattle may be expected in a few days.

The proceedings of the Court Martial on Oliver Richards are not at Head Quarters. Colonel Scammell may return them to you.

[40] Cheraws.
[41] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Altho the Petition of the Non Commissioned Officers of Col Sprouts Regiment was conceived in decent terms and presented with respect, yet every thing that looks like combination ought to be discountenanced; while the Men are assured, that whatever can be done to redress all their real grievances, will be strenuously attempted. The good disposition shewn by the Troops at these Posts in general, and by the Detachment under the command of Major Genl Howe in particular, entitles them to every mark of consideration, and will I doubt not have a powerful influence in procuring a speedy relief from the hardships under which they labor. My endeavours will never be wanting to have ample justice done to them.

The mode of transferring to the Corps of Invalids, is not sufficiently known to me, to be explicit on that subject.

With respect to your enquiry, whether it is allowable for the Officers belonging to one State, to enlist men belonging to another? I am clearly of opinion it is not. And will give Orders effectually to prevent it in future; but in the instance of Capt. Machin, who I am informed has recruited five or six Men, of the Massachusetts Line, whose time of service was expiring; I would recommend, that if the recruiting Money which has been paid them, cannot be replaced by Officers of that Line; that these Men should notwithstanding be retained in service, and be delivered to the New York Line; where I am further informed an exchange may be made of these Recruits for an equal number of Men belonging to the State of New York, now serving in Col Cranes Regt. of Artillery. If one of these expedients is not adopted, I do not see, but the Bounty and Men will be finally lost to the service. A Serjt. of Capt Machin waits upon you with this.

As there is a quantity of Blankets ready to be delivered to the Troops, I could wish to have a Return immediately made,

of the number which have been sent on from any of the New England States to their Troops since the last delivery, that a distribution may be made in proportion to the real wants. I am etc.[42] [MS. H. S.]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Dr Sir: I could have wished, as General Howe is about to make his journey, in consequence of leave formerly granted him, that you could have remained at the Point till his, or General Patterson's return; but as this seems inconvenient, and family concerns presses your departure thence, I yield my consent to it; provided General Heath sees no particular inconvenience resulting from it at this time. I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of this day with the papers accompanying it. For fear of a revival of the discontents in the Jersey line, I think it advisable there should remain near them, other Troops on whose fidelity we can more perfectly rely. On this account I approve the detention of the New Hampshire detachment and the Artillery 'till we hear something more of the movements on Staten Island. Perhaps on receiving intelligence of what has happened in the Jersey Line, General Robinson[43] may desist from his supposed intention. To march the Jersey troops alone to Morris Town might only be a temptation the more, and to harrass other

[42] In the writing of David Humphreys.

[43] Lieut. Gen. James Robertson. He was on Staten Island prepared, it was thought, to advance whenever the mutinies justified.

troops with that march in the present state of things would in my opinion be inexpedient on more accounts than one.

If the Massachusetts detachment is pretty commodiously situated, it may remain where it is 'till we receive further intelligence; if not, let it return to West Point; in this case you will yourself also return.

Signify, if you please to Col Barber my approbation of his keeping the New Hampshire detachment and Artillery 'till further orders. I am etc.[44]

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Sir: Representations having been made to me, by the Commy. of the Staff, that there is no provision of the Meat kind, for the Artillery and other Troops at this place, nor a prospect of any immediately, on account of the impossibility of transportation by Water, and that there are Beef Cattle in the Neighbourhood for sale, but which cannot be obtained without hard Money. You are therefore directed to procure an immediate supply for the Troops, and if it cannot be obtained by purchase; you will take Measures for impressing the same, having the Cattle properly estimated and making compensation for them agreeable to the just value. I am &c.[45]

CIRCULAR TO THE NEW ENGLAND STATES[46]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Sir: In the letter which I did myself the honor of writing you the 22nd. instant; I informed you of the revolt of the Jersey

[44] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[45] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[46] And New York.

Troops, and of the measures I intended to pursue in consequence. I have now the pleasure to inform you that Major General Howe, with the detachment under his command, surrounded the Mutineers in their quarters on the morning of the 27th. brought them without dificulty to an unconditional surrender, and had two of the most active instigators, immediately tried and executed. It was judged unnecessary to extend the example further, as there was every appearance of genuine contrition. I hope this will completely extinguish the spirit of Mutiny, if effectual measures are taken to prevent its revival, by rendering the situation of the soldiery more tolerable than it has heretofore been.[47] It is not to be expected that an Army can be permanently held together by those ties on which we have too long depended.

I cannot omit doing justice to the detachment which was sent on this service. There was in its behaviour every mark of fidelity, Obedience, disapprobation of the conduct of the Mutineers, and a conviction of the necessity of bringing them to submission and punishment. They made a long march over Mountainous roads and through a deep snow with the greatest patience, and obeyed every order with alacrity. I have the honor etc.[48] [N.H.H.S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, January 30, 1781.

Sir: Your favor of this day has just come to hand. I cannot consent that any of the Drafts from the Pennsylvania Line, with your Corps, should have permission to go to Trenton.

[47] In the letter to New York, at this point, the following was added: "Without this, it may be smothered for a while, but it must again break out with greater violence."

[48] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

All their Accounts may be settled as well in their absence as tho they were present, by having their Names, Companies, Claims &c. sent on. As to the Matter of discharge, it can be determined only by their Inlistments, the Captain to whom they belong may forward for them whatever Papers or Documents are necessary to throw light on the subject. I am &c.[49]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Tuesday, January 30, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The General returns his thanks to Major General Howe for the judicious measures he pursued and to the officers and men under his command for the good conduct and alacrity with which they executed his orders for suppressing the late Mutiny in a part of the New Jersey line. It gave him inexpressible pain to have been obliged to employ their arms upon such an occasion and convinced that they themselves felt all the Reluctance which former Affection to fellow Soldiers could inspire. He considers the patience with which they endured the fatigues of the march through rough and mountainous roads rendered almost impassable by the depth of the Snow and the cheerfulness with which they performed every other part of their duty as the strongest proof of their Fidelity, attachment to the service, sense of subordination and abhorrence of the principles which actuated the Mutineers in so daring and atrocious a departure from what they owed to their Country, to their Officers to their Oaths and to themselves.

The General is deeply sensible of the sufferings of the army. He leaves no expedient unessayed to relieve them, and he is

[49] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

persuaded Congress and the several States are doing every thing in their power for the same purpose. But while we look to the public for the fullfilment of its engagements we should do it with proper allowance for the embarrassments of public affairs. We began a Contest for Liberty and Independence ill provided with the means for war, relying on our own Patriotism to supply the deficiency. We expected to encounter many wants and distresses and We should neither shrink from them when they happen nor fly in the face of Law and Government to procure redress. There is no doubt the public will in the event do ample justice to men fighting and suffering in its defence. But it is our duty to bear present Evils with Fortitude looking forward to the period when our Country will have it more in its power to reward our services.

History is full of Examples of armies suffering with patience extremities of distress which exceed those we have suffered, and this in the cause of ambition and conquest not in that of the rights of humanity of their country, of their families of themselves; shall we who aspire to the distinction of a patriot army, who are contending for every thing precious in society against every thing hateful and degrading in slavery, shall We who call ourselves citizens discover less Constancy and Military virtue than the mercenary instruments of ambition? Those who in the present instance have stained the honor of the American soldiery and sullied the reputation of patient Virtue for which they have been so long eminent can only atone for their pusillanimous defection by a life devoted to a Zealous and examplary discharge of their duty. Persuaded that the greater part were influenced by the pernicious advice of a few who probably have been paid by the enemy to betray their Associates; The General is happy in the lenity shewn in the execution of only two of the most guilty after compelling the whole to an unconditional

surrender, and he flatters himself no similar instance will hereafter disgrace our military History. It can only bring ruin on those who are mad enough to make the attempt; for lenity on any future occasion would be criminal and inadmissible.

The General at the same time presents his thanks to Major General Parsons for the prudent and Military dispositions he made and to Lieutenant Colonel Hull and the officers and Men under his command for the good conduct address and Courage with which they executed the enterprize against a Corps of the enemy in West Chester, having destroyed their Barracks and a large quantity of Forage, burnt a bridge across Haerlem, under the protection of one of their redoubts, brought off fifty two prisoners and a number of Horses and Cattle with inconsiderable Loss except in the death of Ensign Thompson[50] of the 6th. Massachusett's regiment an active and enterprizing officer.

The General also thanks Colonel Hazen and his party for their Conduct and bravery in covering Lieutenant Colonel Hull's retreat and repelling the Enemy and Colonels Scammell and Sherman and in general all the Officers and men of General Parsons's command for their good Conduct in supporting the advanced Corps.[51]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 30, 1781.

Sir: With respect to your Letter of the 20th. Inst. I can only observe that it appears to me, the transportation of the specific supplies demanded by the Resolution of Congress of the 4th

[50] Ensign Jonathan Thompson.

[51] Washington had been informed by Heath of the success of the raid against Morrisania and wrote to him (January 29): "I have just been favored with Yours of yesterday together with the Enclosures, for which I am much obliged to you, and shall take farther Notice of the affair in the Orders of tomorrow." This letter is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

of Novr, to the Places of Deposit, is to be considered as properly a State expence, as the supplies themselves; especially since they are directed to be delivered at such Places as shall be pointed out by the Commander in Chief. The removal from these Depositories will, I should suppose, be a Continental Expence. But I have no farther information on the subject, than is derived from the act of Congress.

I should have given an immediate Answer to Your Letter had not business of great importance intervened and prevented. I am etc.[52]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

New Windsor, January 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: Before this letter reaches Boston, you will, no doubt, have heard of the revolt of part of the Jersey line. I did not hesitate a moment upon the report of it, in determining to bring the matter to a speedy issue, by adopting the most vigorous coercion; accordingly, a detachment Marched from the Posts below, and on the Morning of the 27th. surrounded their quarters and brought them, without opposition to unconditional Submission. two of the principal Actors were immediately executed on the Spot, and the remainder exhibiting genuine signs of contrition, were forgiven.

Much praise is due to the detachment which marched to quell the insurgents; for its obedience, patience and perseverence in traversing the Highlands through Snow; Eighteen or twenty Inches deep; and its readiness to execute any order the emergency of the case should require.

Letters by the last Southern Post advise me of Arnolds having landed high up James River, Marching to Richmond,

[52] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

destroying a few public Stores, and a public Foundery, and then retiring to the place of his debarkation, since which I have heard nothing further of him. I am also advised, by Genl. Greene, that the detachment under the Command of Leslie had landed (on the 21st. Ulto) at Charles Town; and was on its March to join Lord Cornwallis. that from the exhausted state of the Country about Charlottesburg, he had moved to his left, and had taken a position at a place called Checaws, on the East side of the River Pedee. his present circumstances, and future prospects are distressing, and gloomy. How loud are our calls from every quarter for a decisive Naval superiority, and how might the enemy be crushed if we had it!

I have recollected (in addition to the memm. I gave you at Head Qrs.) a few articles, by the purchase of which you will oblige me. Tilghman has recovered of his Fever, but is very weak and low. We all unite in best Wishes for you, and I am etc.[53]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 30, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 24th. Inst. and shall write to the Board of War on the Subject of remounting the Regts. of Dragoons.

The necessity of a regular and rapid communication between this place and Rhode Island has induced me to reestablish the Chain of Expresses. The Count De Rochambeau, to whom

[53]The following memorandum, in the writing of Washington, accompanies the above letter:

"Colonel Laurens will be so good as to bring the following things for Genl. Washington.

"A travelling Razor case with every thing compleat; to be strong, portable, and compendious. Leather perhaps would be best. A vest pocket reconnoiterer, or Telescope. A very small case of pocket Instruments containing a Scale, dividers &ca. A good Saddle, bridle and furniture (excluding Pistols) fit for a republican General. A Watch string. 2 Dozn. dishes sized 4 dozn. Soup and 8 dozn. Shallow Plates Of Tin or something very light for the Field."

I have written, will I presume, make the necessary arrangements for conveyance from Rhode Island to Hartford. From which place to Litchfield the communication must be kept up by Your Dragoons; and from thence to Head Quarters. Riders will be furnished by the Quarter Mastr. Genl.

You will therefore be pleased to send immediately a party of Dragoons and have them so posted as to support the communication proposed from Hartford to Litchfield, both Places inclusive. the Detachment to be under the direction of an officer or careful Sergt, and to be relieved as often as you think proper. I am etc.[54]

*To ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON

New Windsor, January 31, 1781.

Dear Sir: The disagreeable events wch. have taken place in the Pensylvania and Jersey lines, the general discontent of the Army for want of pay, Cloathing and provisions, added to the usual course of business (which increases with our perplexities) will I am perswaded be admitted as a sufficient apology for my not acknowledging the receipt of your confidential and obliging letter of the 8th., till now.

To learn from so good authority as your information, that the distresses of the Citizens of this State are maturing into complaints which are likely to produce serious consequences is a circumstance as necessary to be known as it is unpleasing to hear, and I thank you for the communication.[55] The Committees

[54] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[55] "While our governments are weak, and unsettled, so much depends upon the opinion of the people that It can not be improper for the principal director of the military force of the country to be intimately acquainted with the sentiments of its inhabitants and the State of the country, at least so far as they may affect his resources. . . . I am fully persuaded could the whole money of the State be collected it would not amount to £20,000 in specie or an equivalent in paper even at 40 for one. Wheat is at present the only currency of the country and the quantity of this is much less than the sanguine wishes of the people have lead them to believe. When the Assesments are delivered (And they are daily coming in) many farmers in this part of the country

now forming, are at this crisis, disagreeable things; and if they cannot be counteracted or diverted from their original purposes may outgo the views of the well meaning members of them and plunge this Country into deeper distress and confusion than it has hitherto experienced, though I have no doubt but that the same bountiful Providence which has relieved us in a variety of difficulties heretofore will enable us to emerge from them ultimately, and crown our struggles with success.

To trace these evils to their sources is by no means difficult; and errors once discovered are more than half corrected. This, I hope, is our case at present; but there can be no radical cure till Congress is vested by the several States with full and ample Powers to enact Laws for general purposes, and till the executive business is placed in the hands of able Men and responsible characters. Requisitions then, will be supported by Law. Jealousies, and those ruinous delays and ill timed compliances arising from distrust, and the fear of doing more than a Sister State, will cease. Business will be properly arranged; System and order will take place, and œconomy must follow; but not till we have corrected the fundamental errors enumerated above.

It would be no difficult matter to prove, that less than half the present expenditures (including certificates) is more than sufficient if we had money and these alterations in our political movements were adopted, to answer all our purposes. Taxes of course would be lessened, the burthen would be equal and

will not have a sufficiency left for the bread of their families, independant of what is necessary for the paymt. of the mechanicks whom they have no other means of satisfying . . . the people have been greatly harrassed. . . . Sore and dissatisfied their discontents begin to break out in complaints against their Rulers, in committees, and instructions &c. which besides being dangerous symptoms, serve to weaken the hands of government and render it highly imprudent to risk their authority by making any new demands, at least till they can convince the people that the requisitions from other states are complied with."—*R. R. Livingston to Washington,* Jan. 8, 1781. Livingston's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

light, and men sharing a common lot would neither murmur nor despond.

The picture you have drawn of the distresses of the People of this State I am perswaded is true, and I have taken the liberty in a late letter and in as delicate terms as I could express my sentiments to hint to Congress the propriety of the policy of leaving the resourses of this State and the Jersey as a kind of reserve; further than this, might bring on me the charge of an intermeddler, till I could speak decisively from my own knowledge.

At all times, and under all circumstances, you will please and honor me, by a free communication of your sentiments, as I can with much truth assure you that with the greatest esteem and Affection I am etc.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT CHARLOTTESVILLE

New Windsor, January 31, 1781.

Sir: You will permit the gentlemen named in the within list[56] to proceed to Elizabeth Town by a route which you shall prescribe them, not passing through any post of ours or through Philadelphia; when arrived at Elizabeth Town they are to report themselves to our Commissary of Prisoners there who will pass them to New York to be exchanged. I am etc.[57]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 31, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose Your Excellency the report of Major General Howe of his proceedings in suppressing the

[56] The list gave the names of 32 officers. (A letter from Gen. William Phillips to Washington, Dec. 23, 1780, giving these names is in the *Washington Papers*.)

[57] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

mutiny of the Jersey line,[58] in which all his measures were taken with decision and propriety.

Inclosed are also two other reports of Major General Parsons and Lt. Col. Hull of an enterprise against Delancey's corps at West Chester,[59] in which with small loss on our side, the barracks of the corps and a large quantity of forage were destroyed; fifty two prisoners and a considerable number of horses and cattle brought off, and a bridge across Harlæm, under protection of one of the enemy's redoubts, burnt, General Parsons's arrangements were judicious and the conduct of the officers and men employed on the occasion intitled to the highest praise. The position of the corps, two, or three miles within some of the enemy's redoubts required address and courage in the execution of the enterprise. I have the honor etc.[60]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 31, 1781.

Gentlemen: Not having been as yet made acquainted with the Mode proposed for remounting the Regiments of Dragoons, or whether it is expected that the Horses for this service will be furnished by the Continent, or the States to which the Regiments are now assigned. I could wish to be informed of the intentions of Congress and that Measures might be adopted to put the Cavalry on a respectable footing for action at the opening of the Campaign.

[58] Howe's letter to Washington, Jan. 27, 1781. A copy is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

[59] Hull's letter to Parsons (Jan. 25, 1781) and Parsons's letter to Heath (Jan. 25, 1781). Copies are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The originals are in the *Washington Papers*. This was the raid on Morrisania.

[60] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

If the designs of Congress on this subject are not sufficiently known to you, I have to request you will make application to them and communicate the result to me.

Col Sheldon having advised me that No Horses are to be expected from the State of Connect. for his Regt. this makes me the more particular in my enquiries. I have the honor etc.[61]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have by direction of his Excellency to infrom you, that Report has been made to him, the new road to West Point is so far opened, as to be passable by Sleighs. He requests therefore, that the flour, which he understands is now on the communication, may be thrown directly into the Garrison by that way, as being the most convenient and expeditious mode while the sleighing continues. I am etc.[62]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: Capt Lincoln[63] and Lieut Eldred[64] Prisoners lately exchanged, having applied for an extension of their furloughs

[61] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

At the end of January, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*, is a document, entirely in Washington's writing, titled by him: "Estimate of the Enemy's force at New York Jany. 1781"; "British force in So. Carolina and Georgia" and "The following estimate of the Enemy's force to the Southward is taken from a letter of Govr Rutlidges of the 8th. of December 1780." It is two quarto pages in length and gives the strength of the British organizations. The total British force by this estimate was 18,697.

[62] The draft is in the writing of and the letter sent is signed by David Humphreys.

[63] Capt. Rufus Lincoln, of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He had been taken prisoner near Schuylkill River in December, 1777, and served to June, 1783.

[64] Lieut. Samuel Eldred, of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He had been taken prisoner near Schuylkill River in December, 1777, and served to June, 1783.

beyond the first of April, I shall have no objections to any reasonable indulgences in such extraordinary Cases. but cannot undertake to act upon particular applications, as this might counteract the general Arrangements made by the Commanding Officers of Regts. who ought to be consulted, and give their Certificates that the services of the applicants may be dispensed with, for the time proposed, before the Indulgence is granted. I am etc.[65] [MS.H.S.]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER STEVENS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 1, 1781.

Sir: I have laid your Letter of this day, together with the enclosure before His Excellency the Commander in Chief, who is pleased to grant his free Pardon to William Hart, agreeably to the request of Capt Hubbell, and yourself. I am &c.[66]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DUBUYSSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 1, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 16th of January, announcing your promotion, and soliciting my influence in obtaining your exchange.

I desire you to be persuaded, that I rejoice in your prosperity, and wish you an encrease of well-merited honors and felicities; but at the same time, I cannot conceive that the private concerns of any individual should be prefered to the public good, or that general Rules established for the benefit of all those unfortunate Men, whom the fortune of War has placed in the power of the Enemy, should be dispensed with, on ordinary occasions.

[65] In the writing of David Humphreys.
[66] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

Priority of capture has been an invariable principle, in making those exchanges, which have been negotiated under my immediate direction; and I see no reason for departing from so equitable a rule: The inconveniences I foresee would be innumerable. the danger of partiality would alone be a sufficient objection.

Besides this, from the number of Letters I have received from you since your Captivity, you must be sensible Sir, that were a door opened for all our Officers, who are Prisoners to expect partial exchanges would be made for them, my whole time and attention must be devoted to their applications.

In fine, Sir, I cannot interfere in this Matter, without violating an express Resolution of Congress counteracting my own sentiment, introducing a New System, and doing the most palpable injustice. I am &c.[67]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Thursday, February 1, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Light Infantry companies are to be immediately formed—one from each regiment, and to consist of: One Captain, Two Subalterns, Four Serjeants, One Drum, One Fife and for the present, Twenty five rank and file.

The honor of every regiment is so much interested in the appearance and behavior of the Light troops which are a representation of the whole Army that the General exhorts and expects the commanding officers of them will exert themselves to make a judicious choice for the formation of their respective companies. The Assistant Inspector General is to review each

[67] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

company and reject every man who in his opinion is not likely to answer the above ends. The General would prefer well made men from five feet six to five feet ten inches stature.

Every regiment that has at this time more than two hundred and twenty five rank and file for duty including those on command and on furlough is to give a full ninth of its number instead of twenty five for the Infantry company, and as the other regiments increase in strength and exceed this number they are to do the like invariably. When these Companies are formed they are to relieve the Troops on the Lines and do duty there by rotation in such manner as Major General Heath shall direct.

The General strictly prohibits recruiting men belonging to one State into the Regiments assigned as the Quota of another State.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been favored with your Letters of the 30th of Decr. and 1st Instant.

You will be pleased to observe that Colonel Cranes Regiment is not to be included in the present distribution of Cloathing in the Massachusetts Returns; because this Regt. has already drawn a proportion of Cloathing with the Corps of Artillery, and the second dividend is to be made upon the same principles. The Return called for, I wish may be forwarded as soon as possible.

I am surprised you did not learn from General Howe, the cause of the detention of Col. Scammell's Detachment As the Order was communicated thro him.

It will certainly be adviseable to innoculate such of the Troops as have not had the Small Pox under proper restric-

tions. Doctr. Cochran will wait on you, respecting this matter tomorrow. I am &c.

P. S. I am this moment informed by a Letter from Genl Lincoln, that the Assembly of Massachusetts have ordered 1500 Coats to be immediately purchased for their Troops in Camp.[68]

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: From the general idea I have been able to acquire of the Country, by Maps, as well as from the description you give of it, and its resources, your position at the Cheraws, on the East side of the Pedee seems to have been very judiciously chosen. The motives for Detaching Brigadier Genl Morgan, and the objects given him in charge, appear also to be supported upon just Military Principles. It will be obtaining a great point, if you should be able to streighten the Enemy's Quarters and prevent them from prosecuting offensive operations, untill your Army can be put on a more reputable footing in point of Number and supplies.

After Congress had placed Col. Armands and Lieut Col Lee's Corps on the new Establishment, application was made for my opinion, in what Manner it would be eligible to have them mounted and supplied: in answer to which I proposed it should be done by the Continent at large, thro' the Board of War: since which Congress have passed the inclosed Resolution No 2. respecting the compleating of Col Armands Corps; at what period it may be proper to carry this act into execution, circumstances alone must dictate. In the present situation, it was undoubtedly best to send the remains of this *Corps* to Virginia

[68] In the writing of David Humphreys.

to recruit; which I fear will not be fit for service, for a considerable time, unless Col Armand should succeed in his proposal of going to France, to procure, on his own credit, a supply of Cloathes, Arms, Accoutrements, &c.

You will be pleased to observe, I have also transmitted a Copy of the Resolution of the 1st. of Janry No 1. Expressing the sense of Congress respecting the Arranging of the Officers who have been, or are Prisoners.

Since I wrote to you on the 9th and added a Postscript of the 11th of January, the Emissaries from the Enemy have been executed, and the affair of the Pennsylvania Line compromised, by the intervention of the Civil Authority of the State: This (tho perhaps the only measure that could have been adopted in our circumstances) has been productive of ill consequences, by inducing other Troops to follow the same example. I mean a part of the Jersey Line, who Mutinied in the same Manner on the 19th Ulto. Determined to put a stop to this conduct, and to restore descipline, at every hazard, I immediately ordered a Detachment to march from West Point, under the Command of Major General Howe, who surrounded the Mutineers by surprise in their Quarters, reduced them to unconditional submission, and executed two of their Instigators on the spot. This has totally quelled the spirit of Mutiny, and every thing is now quiet. Indeed the Detachment under Gen Howe, deserves infinite credit. And the remainder of the Troops at these Posts, discovered the best disposition on the occasion.

The States seem to be somewhat roused from their late supine condition. Congress have called in the most pressing manner for Money and supplies; and we hope more vigorous and effectual exertions will be the consequence.

About 10 Days ago, General Parsons attempted, with a detachment from the Line, to surprise the Refugee Corps at

Morrissania; he succeeded so far as to Capture 54 of De Lancey's Corps, destroy their Huts, a quantity of Forage, and the Pontoon Bridge over Harlem Creek; he also brought off a large number of Cattle and Horses; with inconsiderable loss. I am etc.[69]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: In mine of the 29th of January I partly answered yours of the 21st. Yours of the 17th had been duly received, and I am since favored with that of the 28th.

I am satisfied, that every thing was done on your part to produce the least possible evil from the unfortunate disturbance in your line, and that your influence has had a great share in preventing worse extremities.

I felt for your situation. Your anxieties and fatigues of mind, amidst such a scene, I can easily conceive. I thank you sincerely for your exertions.

Your request to be exempted from the recruiting service, and employed in the field, at present the last is not possible; but 'till you hear further from me, you need not occupy yourself about the first. I write to General Irvine by this opportunity. With the greatest regard, etc.[70] [H.S.P.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: It having been found necessary to reestablish a Chain of Expresses from Head Quarters to Rhode Island, the Communication will be kept up by Dragoons from the last

[69] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[70] In the writing of David Humphreys.

mentioned place to Litchfield inclusive; from whence the General would have the chain continued by Riders furnished from your Department: One stage (exclusive of Fishkill, where there are always Expresses) he supposes will be sufficient. The most convenient place for this will be at Colonel Morehouse's[71] or between that and Bulls Iron Works; where by having two Riders stationed the Line of conveyance will be compleat. I have the honor etc.

P. S. Col Webb informs he passed a quantity of flour on the Road near Warwick, and that he was told there were 100 bls. a little in the rear.[72]

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, February 2, 1781.

Sir: The bearer Mr. Perote waits upon you by His Excellency's direction. If it can be made to appear satisfactorily to you, that the Cattle in question were applied to the public use, the General would have some compensation made for them. Mr. Perote's character and circumstances plead in his favor; but a precedent should not be established, notwithstanding, which will do injustice to the Public. I am &c.[73]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Saturday, February 3, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Returns of all the men who have not had the small pox to be given in to the Orderly Office by Brigades as soon as possible.

[71] Col. Andrew Morehouse, of Dutchess County, N. Y.
[72] The draft is in the writing of and the letter sent is signed by David Humphreys.
[73] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to make the following Election:

In Congress, January 17, 1781.

Congress proceeded to the election of a director of the military hospital; and the ballots being taken, Dr. John Cochran was elected.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 3, 1781.

Dr. Sir: The unexpected reduction of the Pensylvania line from the late unfortunate affair adds to the necessity of the greatest attention to improve the measures adopted for recruiting it. I do not know precisely what these are; but I am informed in general that money is raising for the purpose and that the recruiting service goes on with success. In order to have it conducted with regularity and activity, I am to request you will undertake to superintend it, and will make your arrangements with the state accordingly. Inclosed you will find a copy of the instructions to the recruiting officers of the other parts of the army, which will also be proper for the government of those of your state. We have found from experience that by some means or other[74] numbers of men are lost between the place of inlistment and the place of rendezvous. To prevent this as far as possible will be worthy your particular attention.

I have permitted General Wayne to retire for a while; General Irvine will immediately assist you in the execution of the business.

It seems a great part of the soldiers of your line have fraudulently procured a discharge by the precipitate admission of their oaths, before the papers relative to their inlistments could

[74] The words "some means or other" are underscored in the draft.

be produced. In right; this cannot exempt them from their engagements, and after what has happened, if it were thought expedient to compel the return of such as being explicitly engaged for the war have thus perjured themselves, I should have no doubt of its justice; and should not hesitate to take effectual and convenient measures to notify them, that if they did not immediately return to their duty, they should be considered and treated as deserters. I perceive there are objections to the measure, and unacquainted as I am with all circumstances, I cannot competently judge of its propriety. I therefore shall be obliged to you for your opinion.

Let me hear from time to time of your progress.[75] I am etc.[76]

To COLONEL JOHN GREATON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 3, 1781.

Sir: I had nearly anticipated the subject of your Letter of the 2d. in mine of the 1st to Major Genl. Heath, in which I informed him I should have no objections to any reasonable indulgences, in extraordinary Cases; but could not undertake to act upon particular applications, as this might Counteract general Arrangements; and that the extension of furloughs beyond the 1st. of April in any instance must depend upon the internal situation of the Regts and number of officers with them. In addition to this, I have only to suggest, that where the circumstances of a Regt. will permit an Officer to be absent

[75] St. Clair answered (March 2): "I delayed answering . . . because I had nothing explicit to inform you of in regard to the Recruiting. . . . I am . . . of Opinion that no good Consequences would flow from the attempt to punish them. It was threatened by some Officers and has driven a great many out of the State; they are too numerous, and it would carry with it something like a Breach of Faith, which the Government does not like to incur; and tho' the Measure was certainly entered into hastily it appears to the Gentlemen who transacted it to be necessary." St. Clair's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[76] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by the American Autograph Shop, Ridley Park, Pa.

beyond the first of April, his own feelings, the good of the service, and the necessity of training and forming the new levies for the field, will certainly induce him to join the Army, at the earliest possible period. I am etc.[77]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 3, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 17th. The affair of your line has had a train of disagreeable circumstances; but we can now only regret what we cannot remedy, and endeavour as soon and as far as possible to repair the evil.

I have written to General St.Clair to undertake the superintendence of the recruiting service; I am persuaded you will give him all the aid in your power. I am etc.[78] [H. S. P.]

To DUC DE BIRON[79]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 3, 1781.

Sir: The Marquis De la Rouerie who is on the point of returning to France for a few months having informed me that he has had the advantage of belonging to a regiment command by you, I cannot refuse it to my sentiments for him to take the liberty of recommending him to you, as an officer who has distinguished himself by his talents bravery and zeal in the service of this country.

He has served near four years with the rank of Colonel and the greatest part of the time has commanded a legionary corps. The numerous and rapid promotions of foreigners, in the early period of the war have occasioned a susceptibility in

[77] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[78] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[79] Louis Antoin, Duc de Biron. He was colonel in the French Grenadier Guards.

the American officers on this point which have hitherto prevented the advancement of Col Armand; though his services and merit are acknowledged. He has however this consolation that many of those promotions conferred rank without employment; while he has enjoyed a more military existence in the actual command of a corps.

Though I have not the honor of a personal acquaintance with you, I have taken the liberty of addressing you upon this occasion with that frankness which is the priviledge of military men and with that confidence which your reputation inspires; and I am happy in the opportunity of testifying to you the consideration and esteem etc.[80]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 3, 1781.

Sir: I have on different occasions done myself the honor to represent to Congress the inconveniences arising from the want of a proper gradation of punishments in our military code; but as no determination has been communicated to me, I conclude a multiplicity of business may have diverted their attention from the object. As I am convinced a great part of the vices of our discipline springs from this source, I take the liberty again to renew the subject. The highest corporal punishment we are allowed to give is an hundred lashes; between that and death there are no degrees. Instances dayly occurring of offences for which the former is intirely inadequate. Courts Martial to preserve some proportion between the crime and the punishment are obliged to pronounce sentence of death. Capital sentences on this account become more frequent in our service than in any other, so frequent as to render their execution

[80] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

in most cases inexpedient; and it happens from this, that greater offences often escape punishment while lesser are commonly punished, which cannot but operate as an encouragement to the commission of the former. The inconveniences of this defect are obvious. Congress are sensible of the necessity of punishment in an army, of the justice and policy of a due proportion between the crime and the penalty, and of course of the necessity of proper degrees in the latter. I shall therefore content myself with observing, that it appears to me indispensable there should be an extension of the present corporal punishment; and also that it would be useful to authorise Courts Martial to sentence delinquents to labor at public works, perhaps even for some crimes, particularly desertion, to transfer them from the land to the sea service, where they have less opportunity to indulge their inconstancy. A variety in punishments is of utility as well as a proportion. The number of lashes may either be indefinite, left to the discretion of the Court to fix, or limited to a larger number; in this case, I would recommend five hundred.

There is one evil however, which I shall particularize, resulting from the imperfection of our regulations in this respect: It is the increase of arbitrary punishments. Officers finding discipline cannot be maintained by a regular course of proceeding are tempted to use their own discretion, which sometimes occasions excesses, to correct which the interests of discipline will not permit much rigor. Prompt, and therefore arbitrary, punishments are not to be avoided in an army; but the necessity for them will be more or less, in proportion as the military laws have more or less vigor.

There is another thing in our articles of war, which I beg leave to suggest to Congress the propriety of altering, it is the 2d. article of the 4th. section, allowing commanding officers of corps to furlough their soldiers. This privilege, if suffered to

operate, would often deprive the army of more men than it could spare; it has been attended with abuses; it is disagreeable for a general order to restrain the exercise of a privilege granted by the authority of Congress. To prevent uneasiness and discussion, it were to be wished Congress would think proper to repeal this article, and vest the power of designating the mode of granting furloughs in the Commander in Chief, or Commanding officer of a separate army. It would perhaps be useful to prescribe a printed form, for which purpose I have taken the liberty to inclose one. This would hinder counterfiets and impositions. On the same principle I inclose the form of a discharge. It would in my opinion be a good regulation, that a soldier returning home, either on furlough or discharged, who did not in ten days after his return produce to the nearest Magistrate his printed certificate, should be apprehended by the Magistrate as a deserter, and through the Governor reported to the General officer commanding in the state or department. This regulation published in the army and in the several states would have a tendency to discourage desertion. Something of this kind has been lately adopted in Virginia, and I doubt not will have a good effect; it were to be wished its utility could become general. I have the honor etc.

If Congress approve I wish the Board of war may be directed to have a number of printed copies made of the furloughs and passes.[81]

I have just received the agreeable intelligence contained in a letter from the Count De Rochambeau of which the inclosed is a copy.[82]

---

[81] Copies of the proposed forms of Discharge and Furlough are filed with the above letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 152.

[82] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter was read in Congress on February 9 and referred to Joseph Jones, Alexander McDougall, and John Sullivan.

No copy of Rochambeau's letter accompanies this from Washington. A transcript of it (January 29), however, is entered in no. 169, *Papers of the Continental Congress,* and the original is in the *Washington Papers.*

*To JOHN SULLIVAN

New Windsor, February 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: Colo. Armand deliver'd me your favor of the 29th. Ulto. last Evening and I thank you for the sevl. communications contained in it.[83] The measure adopted by Congress of appointing a Minister of War, Finance, and for Foreign Affairs I think a very wise one. To give efficacy to it, proper characters will, no doubt, be chosen to conduct the business of these departments. How far Colo. Hamilton, of whom you ask my opinion as a financier, has turned his thoughts to that particular study I am unable to ansr. because I never entered upon a discussion on this point with him; but this I can venture to advance from a thorough knowledge of him, that there are few men to be found, of his age, who has a more general knowledge than he possesses, and none whose Soul is more firmly engaged in the cause, or who exceeds him in probity and Sterling virtue.[84]

I am clearly in Sentiment with you that our cause only became distressed, and apparently desperate from an imprr. management of it. and that errors once discovered are more than half amended; I have no doubt of our abilities or resources, but we must not slumber nor Sleep; they never will be drawn forth

[83] "We are now making Some Arrangements which evidence the Recovery of our Reason. A Minister of Foreign Affairs, one of Finance, a Minister of War and of Marine are to be appointed. . . . I wish Your Excellency would be so oblidging . . . as to give me Yr. opinion with respect to Colo. Hamilton as a Financier."—*Sullivan to Washington*, Jan. 29, 1781. Sullivan's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[84] Congress did not pass the resolves creating ministers of finance, war, and marine until February 7. The resolve creating a department of foreign affairs had passed January 10. Robert Morris was chosen "Superintendent of Finance", February 20, and accepted May 14. Robert R. Livingston was chosen "Secretary for Foreign Affairs", August 10, and accepted September 17. Alexander McDougall was chosen "Secretary of Marine", but declined to serve, and after some delay the office of "Agent of Marine" was created August 29. On September 7 the duties were vested in the Superintendent of Finance. The office of "Secretary at War" was created October 1, and Benjamin Lincoln was chosen October 30. He accepted November 26.

if we do; nor will violent exertions which subside with the occasion answer our purposes. It is a provident foresight; a proper arrangement of business, system and order in the execution that is to be productive of that œconomy which is to defeat the efforts and hopes of Great Britain. And I am happy, thrice happy on private as well as public acct; to find that these are in train; for it will ease my shoulders of an immense burthen which the deranged and perplexed situation of our Affairs and the distresses of every department of the Army which concentred in the Comr. in chief had placed upon them.

I am not less pleased to hear that, Maryland has acceded to the confederation, and that Virginia has relinquished its claim to the Land West of the Ohio, which for fertility of Soil, pleasantness of clime and other Natul. advantages is equal to any known tract of Country in the Universe of the same extent, taking the great Lakes for its Northern boundary.

I wish most devoutly a happy completion to your plan of finance (which you say is near finished); and much success to your scheme of borrowing Coined specie, and Plate. but in what manner do you propose to apply the latter? as a fund to redeem its value in Paper, to be emitted; or to coin it? If the latter it will add one more to a thousand other reasons wch. might be offered in proof of the necessity of vesting legislative or dictatorial powers in Congress to make Laws of general utility for the purposes of War &c. that they might prohibit under the pains, and penalty of death specie and Provisions going into the Enemy for Goods. The Traffic with New York is immense. Individual States will not make it felony, lest (among other reasons) it should not become general, and nothing short of it will ever check, much less stop a practice which at the same time that it serves to drain us of our Provisions and Specie removes the barrier between us and the enemy, corrupt

the morals of our people by a lucrative traffic and by degrees weaken the opposition, affords a mean to obtain regular and perfect intelligence of every thing among us while even in this respect we benefit nothing from a fear of discovery. Men of all descriptions are now indiscriminately engaging in it, Whig, Tory, Speculator. By its being practiced by those of the latter class, in a mannr. with impunity, Men who, two or three yrs. ago, would have shuddered at the idea of such connexions now pursue it with avidity and reconcile it to themselves (in which their profits plead powerfully) upon a principle of equality, with the Tory, who being actuated by principle, (favourable to us) and knowing that a forfeiture of the Goods to the Informer was all he had to dread and that this was to be eluded by an agreemt. to inform against each other, went into the measure witht. resqe.

This is a degression, but the subject is of so serious a nature, and so interesting to our well being as a Nation, that I never expect to see a happy termination of the War; nor great national concerns well conducted in Peace, till there is something more than a recommendatory power in Congress. It is not possible in time of War that business can be conducted well without it. The last words therefore of my letter and the first wish of my heart concur in favor of it. I am etc.[85]

[85] In replying to the above letter from Washington (March 6) Sullivan wrote: "I am happy to find your Excellency entertains the Same Sentiments of the virtues and abilities of Colo. Hamilton, as I have Ever Done myself. After I wrote your Excellency I found the Eyes of Congress Turned on Robert Morris, of this City as Financier. I did not therefore nominate Colo. Hamilton as I foresaw that it would be but a vain attempt. . . . The Choice of a Minister of War is postponed to the first of October. This was a manoeuvre of Saml. Adams and others from the North, fearing that as I was in nomination the Choice would fall on me who having apostatized from the true New England Faith by sometimes voting with the Southern States am not Eligible. They were not however acquainted with all the Circumstances. I was nominated against my will and if Chosen should not have Accepted. . . . I fully agree with your Excellency That Congress ought to have more power but I also think that the old Members Should be in Heaven or Home before this takes place." Sullivan's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday honored with your Excellencys Letter of the 31st of January by General Knox. The exertions the Eastern States are making afford me great satisfaction.

I am sorry there should be so much justice in Your Excellency's observation respecting the irregularity of supply, and consequent waste of the live Cattle sometimes sent to the Army. It is easy to trace this Misfortune to its source: Each State is called upon for the Weekly or Monthly proportion of the supplies demanded by Congress. A failure in any One, involves the Army in distressing want; to relieve this, the most pressing representations are made, which in some instances are attended with such efficacy, as to bring on the supplies that have been retained, and produce such a temporary redundance, as is attended with the loss and waste which your Excellency mentions. To depend upon a daily supply of live Cattle, as has been the case hitherto, under these circumstances, must produce one of the disagreeable alternatives before recited. The negligence of the Purchaser, or the Driver, the badness of the roads, or interruption of water, inevitably bring on a scarcity, which threatens the Army with dissolution. While on the contrary, a large stock in hand, produced by whatever contingency, is attended with waste, as neither the Commissary or Quarter Mastr. have the Means of disposing of the Cattle immediately, or supporting them alive in Camp. I have not the least doubt, but the Army might be fed at half the present expence, by having proper Magazines laid in, And arrangements made for the Department. At the same time I do not see but two ways to remedy the evil complained of; either to furnish the Commissy Genl with Money to purchase, and make him

accountable for the supplies of the Army, which mode, I conceive would be far preferable, or, to oblige the State Agents, or Contractors to comply punctually with the requisitions made upon them.

In determining the places of Deposit for the specific supplies required of the States, it was necessary I should have regard to the subsequent transportation to the probable theatre of action, and to the difficulty of performing this by land carriage, from the want of Money and Means in the Quarter Master Department. I will candidly acknowledge, it was from these considerations, I was induced to fix one of the Magazines of the State of Connecticut at Hartford, from whence Water transportation might eventually [be] had. And the other at Bulls Falls, as being the nearest Point to the North River, and our present principal force, where the deposit could safely be made. From the Western Part of the State, and the Places contiguous to the Sound, which may be as near to West Point as Bulls Iron Works, it will certainly be eligible to have the Provisions forwarded directly to the former:

I thank you for the Books sent and will return them after perusal.[86] With the greatest consideration and Esteem etc.[87]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Monday, February 5, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The commanding officers of corps will furnish the recruiting officers of their respective regiments now out, or who may be

[86] The books were two volumes of political pamphlets from London.

[87] In the writing of David Humphreys. From the original in the Connecticut State Library. The word in brackets is supplied from the draft, which is also in the writing of Humphreys.

sent out, with the following instructions signed by themselves:

Sir: You are to repair as soon as possible to the State of —— for the purpose of inlisting and forwarding recruits, as mention'd in the resolution of Congress of the 3d. of October last.

You will on your arrival apply to the executive authority of the State for directions relative to the mode of Subsisting yourself and your parties, the conditions of inlistments and the rendezvous of the recruits.

You are to inlist none but such persons as the Law permits Subjects or inhabitants of the State of not under the age of sixteen nor above that of fifty of sufficient stature and ability of body to discharge all the duties of a private soldier, free from lameness, or other infirmity which may render him incapable thereof.

You are not to inlist any deserters from the Enemy nor any person disaffected, or suspicious character with respect to the government of these States. All the charge and expence of a recruit who does not pass muster for either of these defects or disqualifications shall be defrayed by the officer who engaged him.

You will have every recruit attested before a peace officer, General Officer, Judge Advocate or one of his deputies, agreeable to the third Section of the Articles of War; and you will require him to sign a paper which shall express the term and conditions of Service for which he is engaged and the bounty he has receiv'd fairly written at length without Erasure or Interlineation so as to prevent all ambiguity, doubts or dispute, and after the Recruit is so attested and engaged you are on no account to exchange or discharge him.

You will carefully enter your Recruits on a size roll specifying in seperate columns the Name, Age, size, trade or profession, place of nativity, place of residence, time of inlistment, draft, term of Service, bounty in money clothing &ca.

And you will report Monthly to the commanding officer of your regiment the number of men you have receiv'd or inlisted and transmit size rolls of the draughts or recruits whom you shall from time to time send on to the regiment.

To Given at

this day of 178 .

The Cloathiers of the New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Massachusetts, Connecticut and Jersey Lines, the Artillery and Hazen's Regiment will call upon the Cloathier General for their respective proportions of Blankets.

To MAJOR MOORE FAUNTLEROY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Sir: Having been induced from local considerations, to Order Major Bull to join the 4th Regt. of Dragoons. You will be pleased to join the 1st Regiment, and do duty with the same. I am etc.[88]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have attentively considered the matter in discussion between Col Pickering and yourself; you will find my opinion in the following Articles.

1st The Staff departments established at Fish kill have always been considered by me as one of the dependencies of West Point; of course subject to the direction and controul of the Officer Commanding there, in the same Manner as the

[88] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

On the same folio, dated February 5, also is the draft by Humphreys of the transfer order to Maj. Epaphras Bull: "You are to join the 4th Regt. of Dragoons vice Maj. Fontleroy, who is directed to join the 1st Regt." Humphreys's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Heads of Departments are to the Commander in Cheif; their obedience being only qualified by the Orders of the Commander in Cheif, or by the instructions of their respective Cheifs, in the general distributions of their departments.

2nd Major General Heath therefore had a right to call for returns of the Stores and Issues in the several departments at Fish kill, to inquire into, report or correct abuses, according to the nature of the case.

3d. But Colonel Hazen had not the same right, not having had authority for the purpose from Gen. Heath; neither would it have been military to have delegated to him such authority, the principal Officers in the several departments according to the proper and customary line of service, being immediately responsible to General Heath himself.

4th General Heath had a right to give the instructions contained in his Letter of the 4th Jany. to Col Hazen; and the Officers concerned were bound to comply with them.

5th There was an error in General Heath's order of the 13th of January, examined by the received rules of military practice and propriety. Its operation would not only have impeded public business, by obliging the multiplicity of little contingent orders for the articles in question to pass thro a second channel; but it implied such a diffidence of the principles of the several departments as was derogatory to them, and incompatible with the degree of confidence and consideration, to which their stations entitled them.

The foregoing are my ideas of the points in dispute; but there is perhaps one thing that merits to be enquired into. The power of granting Orders for provision, forage, and fuel may be in the hands of too many persons, so as to be productive of waste and abuse; I am therefore to request you will require the Issuing

Commissary at Fishkill to furnish you with an accurate Return of his issues, specifying the persons, their names and offices, on whose orders they are made; and if you find the power too diffused, restrain it within limits consistent with the spirit of the Resolutions of Congress, and with the regularity and good of the service. I am etc.[89] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: I inclose you a Copy of the Resolution of Congress of the 23rd Janry. on the subject of remounting the Regiments of Dragoons. It will be necessary to observe, that the Horses purchased for this service, ought to be in size, strength, figure and fleetness, capable of performing the duties for which they are designed. Otherwise the purchase Money will be thrown away, as has sometimes been the case.

General Heath Mentions in a Letter of Yesterday the practicability of obtaining a quantity of forage from below the Lines, if teams could be had for the purpose. He suggests whether teams could not be procured from the Western Parts of Connecticut by impress or otherwise, And whether if they cannot, in the ordinary mode, it would not be expedient to make application to the Governor of the State for an impress Warrant. I leave the matter to your discretion. I am &c.[90]

---

[89] In the writing of David Humphreys.

On this same day (February 5) Washington wrote again to Heath: "It would be very desirable to obtain the forage from below the Lines. I shall advise Col Pickering of the Matter and suggest your observations to him." This letter is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

On February 5 Washington wrote also to Maj. Gen. Robert Howe that he "would not wish Major Galvan to place any dependance on a Command in the Light Corps the ensuing Campaign. These appointments having commonly been made in some measure by Rotation." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[90] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL WILLIAM SHEPARD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to Order a General Court Martial to sit at Springfield, or such place as will be most central and convenient, for the tryal of John Collins late Asst Dep Com. M. Stores. The Court to be composed of the Officers of Sheldons Regt. or others in the Vicinity. The charge will be exhibited and testimony adduced by Ezekiel Chevers[91] Esqr Deputy C. M. S.

Enclosed you will find the Copy of a Resolution of Congress of the 22d Augst for the tryal of Delinquents in the Department of Commissy Genl of Military Stores; also a Letter from Mr. Collins to me, in which he acknowledges his having taken some public Salt Petre. You will transmit the proceedings of the Court to me when the tryal is finished. I am &c.[92]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: Mr. Gamble reports, there are 800 bls of Flour at Morris Town and 200 at Ringwood, tho the General does not doubt your Agents have instructions on the subject of forwarding, and that measures are taking for the purpose; Yet he thinks the Roads so favorable now, that more than usual efforts ought to be made to improve the opportunity, by calling forth the whole strength of the Country for transportation. Besides the advantage of getting so handsome a supply into the Fort, which will put the Garrison for some time beyond contingency; The insecurity of its present position will be a

[91] Ezekiel Sheever.
[92] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

stimulus with those who have the interest of the Country at Heart. And others will assist with the less reluctance, from the fondness they have to this mode of conveyance, especially as the sleighing is likely to be better than it has been known at almost any season. I am &c.[93]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 6, 1781.

Sir: I am much obliged to your Excellency for your letter of the 10th. of January, giving me an account of the enemy's incursion into your state. Baron De Steuben has informed me of their successive operations to five miles below Hoods. It is mortifying to see so inconsiderable a party committing such extensive depredations with impunity: but considering the situation of your state, it is to be wondered you have hitherto suffered so little molestation. I am apprehensive you will experience more in future: nor should I be surprised if the enemy were to establish a Post in Virginia till the season for opening the Campaign here. But as the evils you have to apprehend from these predatory incursions are not to be compared with the injury to the common cause and with the danger to your state in particular, from the conquest of those states southward of you, I am persuaded the attention to your immediate safety will not divert you from the measures intended to reinforce the Southern Army and put it in a condition to stop the progress of the enemy in that Quarter. The late accession of force makes them very formidable in Carolina, too formidable to be resisted without powerful succours from Virginia: and it is certainly her policy as well as the interest of America to keep the weight of the War at a distance

[93] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

from her. There is no doubt that a principal object of Arnolds operations is to make a diversion in favour of Cornwallis, and to remove this motive by disappointing the intention, will be one of the surest ways to remove the enemy.

We have just received an account that the enemy's fleet employed in blocking that of our allies at Rhode Island has lately suffered severely by a storm. One seventy four is said to have been stranded and intirely lost on the East End of Long Island, another (some accounts say two others) dismasted and towed into Gardners Bay, and a ninety driven to sea in great distress. I expect every moment a confirmation and the particulars of this agreeable intelligence. I have the honor, etc.[94] [V.S.L.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: I take the first opportunity to resolve the questions in your Letter of the 5th. The Detachment with Major Troop[95] may be recalled. Major Bauman will also have permission to make the experiments in Gunnery whenever it is convenient; General Knox being previously apprised by him, of the time. I am etc.[96] [MS.H.S.]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 6, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your several letters of December the 28th. 29th. Janry the 8th. 11th; which the smallness of my family at this time and a multiplicity of business have prevented my acknowledging sooner.

[94] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.
[95] Maj. Benjamin Throop.
[96] In the writing of David Humphreys.

I am sorry for your embarrassments and obliged to you for your exertions. With the materials you have, I am sure you will do the best you can; and I hope the state by adopting better arrangements will, hereafter aid you more effectually. The Governor in his letter to me does justice to your efforts and to your zeal.

The inclosed copies of the resolutions of Congress of the 4th. of December and 1st of Jany. will inform you of all they have done relative to your department since the last establishment.

The measures you have taken with regard to the assembling of recruits furloughs and discharges will I am persuaded be very useful. I have written to Congress to make similar regulations general. When I receive their determination I will communicate it to you.

You will have heard of the defections of the Pensylvania line and the disagreeable compromise made with them. It has ended in a temporary dissolution of the line. One half has been absolutely discharged and the remainder have been furloughed to reassemble in the beginning of April. The oaths of the Men respecting the terms of their inlistments were precipitately admitted before the documents could be produced; by which it afterwards appeared, the greater part had perjured themselves, to get rid of the service. We had it not in our power to employ coertion in the first instance [owing to the distance they were from the main Army and] a variety of other impediments which you will easily conceive. I am told the line will soon be reestablished on a better footing by new inlistments.

Fortunately a part of the Jersey line since followed their example and gave us an opportunity, after compelling all the mutineers to an unconditional surrender, to make examples of two of the most active leaders. The perfect submission and

penitence which appeared, made it unadvisable to extend the severity. I believe we shall have no more trouble at present from a spirit of this kind.

We have just received the agreeable news of the British fleet, in the sound having suffered in a late storm. One seventy four it is said has been stranded and entirely lost on Montauk point; another (some accounts say two) dismasted and towed into Gardners bay; one of Ninety, after having been seen in great distress, forced to sea. This intelligence comes to me from the Count De Rochambeau. I wait every moment a confirmation and the particulars. Mr. Des touche was waiting for the same, ready to put to sea with his whole fleet.

The enemy at New York seem to be doing nothing. We were told some time since of their having embarked heavy cannon and stores; but we have heard nothing of their destination. I shall not be surprised, if a post is established in Virginia. I am &c.[97]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: I find by the Arrangement of the Jersey Brigade, which has just come to hand, that Col Shreve has retired from the service. This renders your presence extremely necessary with those Troops; and the more so at this time as some dispute about rank is said to exist between Lt Col Barber and Lt Col De Hart, which while there is no superior Officer to both of them, may produce parties and cabals to the great detriment of the service.

Altho your health should not be perfectly established, I cannot but hope you will have so far recover'd as to be able to

[97] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

join and continue with the Brigade. I would not wish you to expose yourself or attempt impossibilities, but I am certain you will be persuaded of the necessity of being with Your Troops at such a critical and interesting period; even if you are but in a convalescent state, I should suppose you might obtain such comfortable accommodations abroad as would promote your recovery as effectually as at home. Especially since you will find the Brigade at so small a distance as Morris Town. I am etc.[98]

To COLONEL FREDERICK FRELINGHUYSEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Sir: I am much obliged to you, for your favour of the 3rd. Inst.

When the Commissioners reassemble on the 20th of Febry. they will find the Jersey Troops removed to Morris, which I flatter myself will facilitate the settlement, and answer several other very valuable purposes. With very great regard etc.[98]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER [99]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of the 6th. enclosing the Arrangement of the Jersey Regiments.

It is impossible that a Brigadier Genl should be spared to take the command of the Jersey Brigade, as there is not one with the line of the Army at this time. I cannot but hope Col Dayton will be able to attend very soon; I have written pressingly to him on the subject. In the mean time, as the dispute of Rank between Lt Col D'Hart and yourself has been determined in

[98] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[99] Of the Third New Jersey Regiment.

your favor, by the Legislature of the State, you will take the command of the Brigade, in the absence of the Colonels, until further Orders.

I should be perfectly satisfied to have Major Barber do the duty of Major of Brigade to the Jersey Troops, but from his not belonging to the Line there appears, upon the present system an impropriety in the appointment, I must therefore wave the matter for the present. I am etc.[1]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY TROOPS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Sir: After posting a Captains Command at the entrance of Smiths Clove, and another at Pompton or Ringwood, as you shall judge most expedient to protect the Country, secure the stores and cover the Communication, You will march the remainder of the Jersey Troops to Morris Town, and dispose of them in the Huts, lately occupied by the Pennsylvanians. The Garrison of the Block House at Dobbs's Ferry will be relieved by the Troops under Majr Genl Heath,[2] and join their respective Regts.

I should think it adviseable for the two Commands, which are to be left in the vicinity of your present Cantonment, to be entire Companies of about 40 Men each under their own Officers, to be relieved once a fortnight or as often as you think proper. I prefer this, on several accounts to Detachment.

---

[1] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[2] "You will be pleased to Order Captain Welles, or Officer Commanding the Water Guard to detach a Subaltern and 25 Men to relieve the Garrison of the Block House at Dobbs' Ferry."—*Washington to Heath,* Feb. 7, 1781. This letter is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Notwithstanding Your Troops at Morris Town and these Commands will be so far distant from the Enemy, very great vigilance will be necessary to prevent the possibility of a surprise, and to detect and apprehend such Emissaries from the Enemy. Or disaffected Persons, as may be induced from the situation to lurk about the Posts or attempt any thing inimical in those parts of the Country. I am &c.[3]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Sir: I am much obliged to your Excellency for the agreeable intelligence contained in your letter of the 29th. of January. I hope the confirmation will have enabled Mr. Destouches to take advantage of the event, in a manner as advancive of his own glory as of the good of the service. I impatiently wait further advices.[4]

By the last accounts from Virginia which came down to the 20th. Arnold had reimbarked from West-Over, the place mentioned in my former letter had descended as far as Smithfield relanded there and marched to Portsmouth. Here it was expected he would fortify. There have been some skirmishes but to little effect on either side. The enemy on their march showed their usual avidity for plunder. If Mr Des touches should have acquired a superiority, which would make it prudent to act, Yr. Excellency may think this detachment an object.[5]

[3] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[4] The British lost a 74, the *Culloden,* and another, the *Bedford,* was badly damaged.

[5] "The line of battle ship and two Frigates set sail on the 9th inst. in the evening. with a very fresh wind. . . . If Arnold is not by this time out of the Rivers of Virginia I believe he will not have the best of the game. . . . The Virginia militia is sufficient to destroy the 1600 men that Arnold has with him, if We can but destroy his ships. I beg of your Excellency to send this intelligence to the Chevalier de La Luzerne, recommending always to him the utmost Secrecy even for Congress."—*Rochambeau to Washington,* Feb. 12, 1781. Rochambeau's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

I am informed in a manner, I credit, though not officially, that Maryland has acceded to the confederation and that Virginia has relinquished her claim to a large tract of country West of the Ohio, in favour of the United States. Both these events will have an important influence in our affairs. With the truest respect etc.

Your letters of the 20th. and 26th. reached me the same day with the above, the 3d instant. I expect to have the pleasure (nothing extraordinary intervening) of setting out from this place about the 15th. on a visit to Your Excellency and the army.[6]

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Sir: I have been favored with your Letter of the 30th Ulto. It is with pleasure I learn, that the principles on which the Commissioners are acting, will do justice to the Troops of New Jersey, and eventually give pretty general satisfaction, without injuring the service by any considerable diminution of their numbers.

Upon weighing maturely the reasons for removing the Jersey Troops from their present Cantonment to Morris Town, I have given Orders for the purpose; This I hope will be productive of all the good consequences you suggest; and especially that it will tend essentially to promote the recruiting service; which, I consider as an object of the greatest importance, and to which almost all others ought to be subservient. With great esteem etc.[7]

[6] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[7] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To PRESIDENT MESHECH WEARE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 8, 1781.

Sir: I have received the Letter which you did me the favor to write on the 20th Ulto. and am pleased to find the State of New Hampshire is determined to make such exertions in favor of its Troops. If this spirit is not suffered to relax, we may expect the happiest consequences from it. Justice on the part of the Country will produce satisfaction in the Army; and contentment there, will promote the recruiting service more effectually than any bounty or encouragement. It is of such infinite con sequence, that the Regiments should be compleated before the opening of the Campaign that I cannot forbear to continue to recommend it in the strongest terms.

Should the Army be complete on the present establishment, the force will be but moderate; as there are so many Men belonging to one State, who are in the service of another, and consequently credited to both. This is the case with the Men you Mention, in the Regts of Col Jackson &c. None of these Men are by the Resolution of Congress to join the Regiments of their own State, except such as were in the Independent Corps, which have been reduced. I am, etc.[8] [N.H.H.S.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been duly honored with Your Excellency's favor of the 31st of January. I have also conversed with your Brother, on the temper and disposition of the Troops of New York, and from his representation, am led to expect the

[8] In the writing of David Humphreys.

discontents among them, which were so happily suppressed, will not revive again.

With respect to the mode your Excellency recommends for employing the Invalids of the New York line, I have the honor to observe, that altho the forming these Men into a Compy under Supernumerary Officers might be attended with some good consequences, Yet I conceive (besides being contrary to the spirit of the late establishment of the Army, by which all Independt Corps are reduced) it would not, on every consideration, be an eligible Measure.

If the Men are proper subjects for the Corps of Invalids they are not to be discharged on any pretext whatever. If they are so entirely useless as to be discharged, and are reenlisted by any Recruiting Officer; by the pointed orders on that subject, he will inevitably incur the loss of all the expence and bounty paid to such Recruits. I will only add, that from long experience, I have almost invariably found Independent Corps to be such an imposition upon, and moth to the Public, that I cannot consent to give any countenance to the revival of them. I have the honor etc.[9]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 9, 1781.

Dear Sir: Under the particular circumstances mentioned in your Letter of the 7th Inst., I shall not hesitate to grant a discharge to Capt. Smart,[10] upon the conditions therein proposed. Altho I would not have it by any Means, considered as a precedent to deviate from the fixed rule of discharges.

[9] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[10] Capt. Thomas Smart, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned on Feb. 1, 1781.

The answer given to Serjeant Larveys[11] Petition in Novr last, was, that a transference could not be made from One Corps to another, without the consent of the Commanding Officer of each, in which case under certain circumstances it might be done; No encouragement of a discharge was hinted. In his Petition to you he sollicits a discharge upon procuring at his own expence, a good able bodied American born Man in his room; this proposal may be complied with: but the idea which the Non Commissioned Officers, and Soldiers of our Army seem frequently to entertain, that by doing their duty faithfully, and refusing to enter in the *service* of the Enemy, they have Merited their dismission from ours; is exceedingly erroneous. Upon this principle, all our Troops, who shall at any time be taken Prisoners, after their exchange, may claim their discharge.

All new appointments are to be made by the State. While the Regiments were extremely weak, before the reformation of the Army, it was not necessary that the vacancies should be filled, but upon the present Establishment, it will be expedient to have the Corps of Officers kept complete.

I shall speak to the Commissary Genl of Prisoners, respecting those at Fishkill. I am &c.[12] [MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 9, 1781.

Sir: I have received the report of your proceedings[13] in compliance with my instructions to you of the 7th. [Ulto]: all of which have my entire approbation and merit my warmest

[11] Sergt. James Larvey, of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment. He had been coxswain of Arnold's barge at the time that officer fled to the *Vulture*.

[12] In the writing of David Humphreys.

[13] In the *Washington Papers*, Feb. 7, 1781.

acknowledgments for the zeal and judgment so conspicuous in them. The result of your applications, I hope will be as satisfactory as it will be beneficial to the troops. The states whose determinations you report have done themselves honor by their liberality, and by their ready attention to the objects of your mission. I doubt not Connecticut will be not less generous or less attentive. Accept the assurances of the esteem and friendship etc.[14]

To PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER

Head Quarters, N. Windsor, February 9, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 1st: instant inclosing your January return. If the late Commy. of Hides retains the leather which he has upon hand, by the direction of the Cloathier General, it may be for some particular purpose, and therefore I would not wish to order it to be delivered to you, lest it should interfere with some arrangements in the Cloathing department. I should think you might obtain dressed leather from the tanners, for raw Hides, by making the usual allowance. I am &c.[15]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 9, 1781.

Sir: Col Gansevort has applied to me on a subject which I am under a necessity of referring to Congress, as they are alone competent to decide upon it.

On the 4th. of October 1777 they were pleased to pass a resolution of thanks to him for his bravery and perseverance in the defence of Fort Schuyler, appointing him by way of reward, Colonel Commandant of the same. He also

[14] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

received a special commission as "Colonel Commandant of Fort Schuyler."

It happens that Colo Gansevort being junior to Colonels Van Schaik and Cortlandt has been obliged to retire on the new arrangement; but he conceives that a general regulation of this kind does not vacate a commission granted by special authority and for a special reason; and he therefore still considers himself as an officer in the service.

I shall be happy to know the sense of Congress on this point as soon as may be convenient. I have the honor etc.[16]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, February 9, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Resolutions vizt.

In Congress, January 12, 1781.

Congress took into consideration the report of the Board of War of December 8; Whereupon,

Resolved, That from and after the 1st day of August last, the pay and appointments of the officers in the department of Commissary general of military stores be as follows, the sums hereafter mentioned to be paid in bills of the new emissions and all moneys received in bills of the old emissions, since the said 1st day of August, to be accounted for according to the table of depreciation as fixed by the Board of Treasury, viz.:

commissary general of military stores,	100	dollars per month,	3	rations per day;
deputy commissary general,	80	.....ditto.....	2	....ditto;
commissaries,	70	.....ditto.....	2	....ditto;
deputy commissaries,	55	.....ditto.....	2	....ditto;
conductors	45	.....ditto.....	1	....ditto;
clerks	40	.....ditto.....	1	....ditto.

No rations in addition to the number above mentioned, are to be allowed for servants:

[16] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

That the officers and men of the regiment of artillery artificers, have the same pay from and after the said 1st day of August, in bills of the new emissions . . . by the regulations of the department, made by Congress, on the 11th day of February, 1778, and that they draw the number of rations then directed:

That the appointments of the field commissary of military stores, and his subordinate officers, be as follows, from and after the 1st day of August last, the pay to be received in bills of the new emissions:

field Commissary,	90	dollars per month,	2	rations per day, servants included;
deputy field Commissary,	70	....ditto	2	....ditto.....ditto;
conductor,	45	.....ditto	1	....ditto.....ditto;
clerk,	40	.....ditto	1	....ditto.....ditto:

That the commanding officer of artillery, for his extra services in the affairs of the ordnance department, receive 40 dollars per month, in addition to his pay as an officer in the line, in bills of the new emissions from and after the first day of August last:

That the surveyor of ordnance for defraying his expences in the exercise of his office, be allowed from and after the first day of August last, 40 dollars per month in bills of the new emissions, besides his appointments as a field officer of artillery.

Resolved, That the additional pay of aids-de-camp, brigade-majors, adjutants, and regimental quartermasters, agreeably to the act of 27 of May, 1778, be considered as fixed in specie and that the same, from and after the 18 day of August last, be drawn in bills of the new emission:

That the pay of a regimental paymaster and clothier, in addition to his pay as an officer in the line, be thirty dollars per month in bills of the new emissions, and that the several states, in making up the depreciation of such officers from the times of their respective appointments, calculate upon the additional pay as being thirty dollars per month in specie.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 10, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed instructions were begun though not completed at the time they are dated; but the disturbances in the

On February 9, by direction of Washington, Humphreys wrote to Quartermaster General Pickering: "The present season being very favorable to the transportation of logs, for raffts to support the Chain, The General wishes attention may be paid to this matter." Humphreys's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

army withdrew my attention from them and prevented their delivery 'till this time.

For your satisfaction, I shall here recapitulate the verbal directions given you in answer to your letter of the 14th of Jany. If my memory should fail me in any article which may affect your operations already commenced, I shall be obliged to you to point it out.

I gave it as my opinion that of the two modes proposed for procuring teams against the next campaign, assessment or hire, the latter was preferable; because the teams procured by assessment, as happened the last campaign, would probably be inadequate to the service, and because, for want of care in the manner of procuring them, they would be ultimately more expensive to the public, though not an immediate draft on the Continental treasury.

I did not approve your plan of assessing ox teams in some states, and horse teams in others, because the troops of each line would imagine they had a kind of exclusive right to the teams procured by their respective states and would unwillingly submit to the exchanges you have in view for particular exigencies. I think the attempt would be apt to produce disorder in several ways.

I advised to ox teams for all but the artillery and cavalry, which, from the nature of their service would sometimes require greater expedition than oxen would be capable of.

I approved your proposal for constructing tumbrils for the officers, and for allowing two to the field officers of each regiment.

As to the allowance of waggons for carrying the tents of a regiment, I advised you to ascertain it by an experimental calculation; by computing the number of tents sufficient for a regiment, and by weighing one tent dry, another wet to estimate the average.

As we have an unwillingness in the soldiery to carry their camp kettles themselves which would make it difficult to enforce it, I desired you to make an experiment of the kind of tumbrils you propose for carrying them, to determine with certainty how far they will answer your expectation; that if they will answer the purpose, you might have a sufficient number prepared. I observed however that I was rather doubtful of the success, and in case of failure, directed you to have recourse to the expedient of converting the old tents unfit for use, into bags large enough to contain the kettles, that with proper belts or slings of the tent cloth itself or of leather as you should judge best, they might be carried at the mens backs. As these bags will have to bear little weight they are not liable to the same objection as the forage bags.

I approved your idea of a particular construction of boats to be transported on carriages and referred you to Major Darby, who from having had charge of the boats at Preckness last campaign had had an opportunity to judge of the kind which would be most convenient.

In answer to a note of yours to Col Hamilton, I directed him to inform you that I thought the middle of May would be a proper time for the rendezvous of the teams.

I inclose you copy of a letter of mine of the [5th Feby.][17] to General Heath in which you will perceive my ideas of the matters in dispute between him Col Hazen and yourself. With great regard etc.[18]

---

[17] Left vacant in the draft, but filled in in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[18] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. (See Washington's letter to Col. Timothy Pickering, Jan. 1, 1781, *ante*.)

Tilghman wrote to Pickering this same day (February 10): "By a Resolve of Con*gress* of the 10th: of November last, (with which I believe you were furnished) the Commander in Chief is directed to cause Returns to be made to the Board of War 'of all Horses both public and private Property kept in Camp at the public expence, and also of those removed, noting at what places kept, and of what business employed.'

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 10, 1781.

My Dear Sir: I have been duly favored with your Letters of the 7th. 17th. and 25th of January. The distractions in one part of the Army and distresses in the other, have engaged me so far as to prevent my acknowledging them, untill the present time.

In addition to the perplexities occasioned, in the first instance, by the revolt of the Pennsylvania Line; the subsequent arrangements for quelling the Insurgents, if ultimately necessary; the critical situation of our most important Posts on account of the scarcity of supplies of every kind; the danger of detaching from these slender Garrisons, while the River continued open; the preparation of the Enemy to take advantage of the emergency; the accumulated distresses of the Army for want of Money, Cloathing and Provision; the impossibility of marching the Troops, however good their disposition, under these circumstances to suppress the Mutiny; the uncertainty how far the defection might extend, if not checked in time; the necessity of hazarding every thing to effect this by force, should matters be carried to extremity, and of calling forth, or creating resources for the occasion; These, and many other interesting objects of consideration had formed such a complication of difficulties and embarrassments, as occupied every moment of my time and attention.

I had scarcely obviated these difficulties and embarrassments as far as practicable, and prepared as large a detachment to march from these Posts as could be spared; when I learnt the affair of the Pennsylvanians was settled by the Interposition of

---

The General wishes You to furnish this Return, that he may transmit it. Be pleased also to make the Return of Boats called for in General Orders some time ago." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

the Civil Authority of the State, and that the terms granted (which possibly the alarming circumstances that dictated, might justify) had been productive of similar disturbances in the Jersey Brigade. The growing evil admitted of no delay. Maj Genl Howe was immediately ordered to march a body of Troops, reduce the Mutineers to submission, and execute on the spot some of the principal Instigators; this he happily effected; which has restored Discipline to the Army. Indeed the Detachment employed on this service, have merited and obtained the highest applause.

Nothing can revive the spirit of discontent among any of the Troops which, wherever it has appeared seems now to be extinguished, upon a prospect of having justice done; but a reiteration of the sufferings which have been endured almost beyond human patience. I am happy to find from your Letter, as well as the representation of Gen Knox, that the Eastern States are awaken'd, by the late tremendous Crisis, to greater exertions than have hitherto been made: these efforts must never be relaxed. Combined with innumerable other pressing inducements the Dissolution of the Pennsylvania Line, urges the prosecution of the recruiting service, with unremitting and even redoubled Ardor. No Measures should be left unessayed, No stimulus untried, to have our Battalions Compleated before the Commencement of the Campaign. I shall order an Officer to Great Barrington to take charge of the Recruits of the County of Berkshire.

Congress, upon General Greene's being sent to take command of the Southern Army, Authorised him to make exchanges in that Department; No General exchange has yet taken place. Whenever they shall, the Gentlemen whose names you have transmitted, and others of the same discription, will undoubtedly be included in it. I request you to be persuaded that I shall take a pleasure in promoting every

Measure, which justice and good policy will warrant, to give relief to our Country men in Captivity. I am etc.[19]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

(Private)[20]

Head Quarters, February 10, 1781.

Sir: In the conference between the Count De Rochambeau and myself, it was agreed, that if by the aid of our allies, we can have a naval superiority, through the next campaign, and an army of thirty thousand men (or double the force of the enemy and its dependencies) early enough in the season to operate in that quarter, we ought to prefer it to every other object, as the most important and decisive; and applications have been made to the Court of France in this spirit, which it is to be hoped will produce the desired effect.

It is therefore incumbent upon us to make every necessary preparation on our part for the seige of New York, as far as our funds and means render practicable. Applications have been also made to The Court of France for a large supply of powder, arms, heavy cannon, and several other essential articles in your department. But as we cannot ascertain the extent of the success, these applications will meet with, and as they only go to such articles as are less within the compass of our own internal means, we ought not to neglect any exertion in our power for procuring within ourselves those things of which we shall stand in need.

I give you this communication of what is in prospect, that you may take your measures accordingly, by making such estimates and demands and other arrangements, as may appear to

[19] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[20] In the writing of Washington. Ford prints this under February 16.

you best calculated to produce what we want. And you may rely upon all the assistance and support it will be in my power to give.

In your calculations you will estimate the force on our side at about twenty thousand men; the remainder with a proper seige and field apparatus are to be supposed to be furnished by our allies. You are well acquainted with New York and its defences; and you can therefore judge of the means requisite for its reduction by a seige.

The General idea of the plan of operations is this (if we are able to procure the force we count upon) to make two attacks one against the works on York Island, and the other against the works of Brooklyn on Long Island. The latter will probably be conducted by our allies. Ulterior operations must depend on circumstances.

If we should find ourselves unable to undertake this more capital expedition; and if we have means equal to it, we shall attempt, as a secondary object the reduction of Charles Town, Savannah Pemopscot &c. may come successively into contemplation. Your dispositions will have reference to these different objects; though indeed a preparation for the principal one will substantially comprehend every lesser.

These instructions would have been earlier given to you; but for the commotions in the army, which suspended my attention.[21] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 10, 1781.

Sir: Mr. De Granger[22] has represented to me that his delay in executing the experiments prescribed to him proceeded

[21] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[22] Capt. Lewis Garanger.

from the want of the materials requisite for making them, the composition and preparation of which, he wishes to undertake himself; as the justness of his experiments depends upon the goodness of his materials and the accuracy with which they are prepared, and as his reputation and Military existence in this country depend on the success of those experiments; He declares himself willing and desirous to execute them as soon as these materials are ready. As what he requires is not unreasonable, I am to desire you will immediately have him furnished with the ingredients he asks, and afford him the assistance necessary to prepare them as speedily as possible. After we have gone so far it will have an air of disingenuity not to give him a fair and decisive trial: if his pretensions are just we may employ him usefully and in a manner that will not interfere with the corps of Artillery; if they are not good, we can reject his application and put an end to all trouble. I am etc.[23]

[MS. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Saturday, February 10, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Resolutions

In Congress, January 17, 1781.

Congress proceeded to the election of a paymaster general of the army; and the ballots being taken,

Mr. John Pierce was elected.

Whereas, by the plan for conducting the hospital department, passed in Congress the 30th day of September last, no proper establishment is provided for the officers of the medical staff, after their dismission from public service, which considering the custom of other nations and the late provision made for the officers of the army, after the conclusion of

[23] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

the war, they appear to have a just claim to; for remedy whereof, and also for amending several parts of the abovementioned plan.

Resolved, That all officers in the hospital department, and medical staff, hereafter mentioned, who shall continue in service to the end of the war, or be reduced before that time as supernumeraries, shall be entitled to, and receive during life, in lieu of half-pay, the following allowance, viz.

The director of the hospital equal to the half-pay of a lieutenant colonel:

Chief physician, and surgeons of the army and hospitals, and hospital physicians and surgeons, purveyor, apothecary, and regimental surgeons, each equal to the half-pay of a captain.

That there be allowed to the purveyor, apothecary, and assistant purveyors, each, forage for one horse:

That the power given in the before-mentioned plan to the chief physician and surgeon of the army, to remove regimental surgeons and mates in case of absence without leave, shall in future extend no further than the power of suspension, until such delinquent shall be reported to a proper officer for bringing him to trial by a court martial:

That the apothecary may deliver medicines, instruments and dressings, and other articles of his department, to the hospitals, on orders in writing from a physician and surgeon having the care of any particular hospital, where the director or one of the chief physicians and surgeons shall not be present to give the same:

That the power given to the director and chief hospital physicians, with respect to the appointment of matrons, nurses, and other persons necessary for the regular management of the hospitals, be extended to each of the physicians and surgeons of the hospitals, in the absence of the director and chief physicians and surgeons.

In Congress, January 26, 1781.

Resolved, That the allowance of five dollars per month, to the officers of the army, for each retained ration granted by an act of Congress of the 12 day of August last, shall commence on the first day of August, 1780:

That the additional pay of aids-de-camp, brigade-majors adjutants, and regimental quartermasters, as mentioned in the act of Congress of the 12th. of this instant be drawn in bills of the new emission, from and after the first day of August last, instead of the 18 day of the same month, as mentioned in the above-resolutions.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 11, 1781.

Dear Sir: The new arrangements of all the Massachusetts Regiments have been delivered in, agreeable to General Orders; but they are not accompanied by the Returns of the names and Ranks of the retiring Officers. As these are equally essential, you will be pleased to call for them immediately, and send them up to me as soon as they come in, that I may transmit them to the Board of War, at the same time that I transmit the new arrangement of the line.

Inclosed you have the Court Martial upon Oliver Richards of Colo. Sprouts Regimt. which was found among the Office papers, upon assorting them. I am &c.

P. S. I have recd. your favors of the 8th. 9th. and 10th. I will have a further conversation with Doctr. Cochran, upon the subject of innoculation; it will depend upon being able to procure proper and separate covering.[24] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 11, 1781.

Sir: Representation has been made to me, that in determining the Rank of Lieutenants in the New Arrangement of the Connecticut Line; regard hath only been paid to the time of their several appointments, as Lieutenants, without refernce to the difference of rank as first or second Lieutenants. If there was a distinct grade between these Officers, as between a Colonel and Lieut Colonel, (which I believe there was understood to be by ourselves in service, and am certain there was considered to be by the enemy in exchange) it appears to me, that

[24] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

by confounding this distinction, the Senior Lieutenants may be superseded in many instances by Junior Officers, who were actually commanded by them at the time the arrangement was made. I am aware of the great irregularities which have been occasioned unavoidably by Regimental promotion; but at the same time, am of opinion it will not be best to augment them, by setting up principles, which must operate partially without being able to correct the former irregularity. I have therefore inclosed the Connecticut Arrangement to you, that the rank of the Officers may be returned exactly as it stood at the time the new establishment took place. I desire it may be returned as soon as possible. I am etc.[25]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Sunday, February 11, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Commissary of forage having represented that frequent irregularities are committed by stopping forage in the road which prevents an equal distribution and gives a full Supply to the horses of some while those of others are starving; The General in the most positive manner forbids the like liberties in future as totally unmilitary and disorderly. If any conceive their horses neglected and do not obtain a remedy by applying to the Commissary of forage they may then represent the matter to Head Quarters and everything will be done which the scantiness of our magazines will permit.

At a General court Martial of the line held at West Point by order of Major General Heath, January 30th, 1781, Colonel M. Jackson President,

[25] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Mr. Joseph Bass, clothier for the state of New Hampshire was tried on the following charges vizt.

First, Refusing to deliver a quantity of blankets at the request of the officer commanding and the Paymasters of the New Hampshire line at their encampment (which was sent there by the State for that purpose) and obliging the teams to carry them five miles in front of the brigade, before he would receive them, for the convenience of delivering them at his quarters which obliged the men to transport the blankets back to their Encampment on their backs at a time when their duty was very hard and destitute of flour to the prejudice of the service and principles of humanity.

Secondly, Insulting and abusing (without provocation) his superior officer contrary to the rules and regulations of the army of the United States.

Thirdly With a partial and unequal distribution of cloathing sent from the State of New Hampshire to the Officers of that Line.

The court having considered Mr. Bass's case, are of opinion that there was nothing improper in his conduct relative to the first charge.

They do acquit him of the second: They are of opinion with respect to the third charge that although Mr. Bass delivered cloathing to an Officer which in a subsequent distribution of the clothing sent from the State appears to have been more than some others could receive yet it appears it was done with a view to oblige him as he was about leaving camp and not intentionally that he should have a larger proportion than others; They do not conceive any other part of Mr. Bass's conduct, respecting this charge can be considered partial or improper.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court. Mr. Bass is released from Arrest.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Monday, February 12, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Resolution:[26]

Whereas, by the late arrangement of the army, there is a supernumerary officer allowed to each regiment, to reside in the State to which such regiment belongs for the purpose of transacting all necessary business for the regiment; therefore,

Resolved, That the resolution of the 4th of September, 1778, allowing officers three dollars a day for expences on business not incidental to their offices, be and is hereby repealed, from and after the first day of March next.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 13, 1781.

Dear Sir: I observe by the recruiting instructions annexed to the printed arrangement of the Penna. Line,[27] that the Regimental places of rendezvous are fixed, but that the General Rendezvous is to be at such place as shall be judged proper by me, or the Commanding Officer of the line. In my opinion, Bristol and that neighbourhood will be upon many accounts, most suitable and convenient for this purpose. It is on the most direct communication to the Army, from whence, the Troops assembled may be drawn without loss of time, upon an emergency. I would wish them to be cantonned as compact as possible, for the better preservation of discipline, and on account of exercise and maneuvre, both of which should be constantly practiced.

[26] Feb. 1, 1781.
[27] A copy is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Jan. 17, 1781.

I hope to hear that the Gout, of which you were apprehensive, has had its turn, and left you in good health. I shall set out on thursday for New port, and shall probably be absent between a fortnight and three Weeks. I am etc.[28]

To DOCTOR JOHN COCHRAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 12, 1781.

Sir: You will call upon all persons having hospital stores in their possession purchased for public use, and they are hereby required to deliver them to your order. I am etc.[29]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

New Windsor, February 13, 1781.

Dear Sir: I received with much pleasure your letter of the 8th. from Philadelphia, and sincerely congratulate you on your liberation from Captivity, and safe arrival at that place.

I shall set out the day after tomorrow for New Port. had you not so lately come off a long and tiresome journey, I should have been glad of your company thither; but this being impracticable, and there being no immediate occasion for your presence at this Post, you have my free consent to remain in Philadelphia till the business you had in contemplation is

[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[29] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photograph of the original kindly furnished by the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.

"Yesterday was the anniversary of your Excellency's birth day. We have put off celebrating that holiday till to-day, by reason of the Lord's day and we will celebrate it with the sole regret that your Excellency be not a Witness of the effusion and gladness of our hearts."—*Rochambeau to Washington,* Feb. 12, 1781. Rochambeau's letter is in the *Washington Papers.* Rochambeau's orders are said to have included, besides a parade of the French troops and firing an artillery salute, a cessation from all labor for the day. This, then, is the first known public recognition of Washington's birthday as a holiday.

accomplished, after which I shall be impatient to welcome you to Head Qrs.

Colo. Gouvion (if he has not already done it) is about setting out for New Port; Majr. Villefranche went thither a month ago.

Mrs. Washington and the Gentn. of my family salute you cordially, but none can do it with more truth and sincerity than Dr. Sir, &c.

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 13, 1781.

Sir: I have received your letter of the fourth of January which hurry of business has prevented my acknowledging sooner.

As to the arrangements of the hospitals in the article of œconomy during your directorship, my situation did not enable me to be a competent judge, though I know myself of no defect to be imputed to you on this head: But so far as they related to the maintenance of order and to the treatment and accommodation of the sick, justice and inclination induce me to declare, that they always gave me intire satisfaction, and had my perfect approbation. There may have been particular instances of disorder or neglect, but upon the whole in the respects I have mentioned, and under our circumstances, I believe no hospitals could have been better administered. And this opinion I found upon the uniform reports of the superintending officers and upon my own observation.

I always experienced in you a disposition to comply chearfully with my directions.

Accept my acknowledgements for your friendly wishes, and believe me to be etc.

Mrs. Washington joins me in compliments to the Ladies and to Doctor Lee.[30]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 13, 1781.

Sir: I have been successively honored with your Excellency's favors of the 18th. 24th. and 27th ulto. with the enclosures to which they refer. I am extremely happy to find, that my remaining in the neighbourhood of West point, during the time of the mutiny of the Pennsylvania line, meets the approbation of Congress, and that the reasons assigned by me, for deeming it inexpedient to call for any part of the French Force to take post in Virginia, were likewise satisfactory to Congress.

I shall have no objection to the appointment of Lt. Colonel Ternant to Colonel Armands Legion. I shall, on the contrary, be glad to see so valuable an officer provided for.

The situation of Mr. Wright[31] and the other signers of the petition, which Congress were pleased to refer to me, is certainly very irksome and disagreeable to them, but to give up the point for which the Enemy contend, that of exchanging them in the rank which they might have formerly held in the Militia, would be an encouragement for them to take every opportunity of seizing upon Citizens, who came under the above description. The case of the Gentlemen above mentioned has been warmly combatted at every meeting of our Commissioners and Commissaries of prisoners, and I am not without hopes, that the Enemy, finding us persist in our resolution, will at length come to a reasonable composition. In the mean time,

[30] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. Doctor Lee was probably Arthur Lee.

[31] The petition of George Wright and others (prisoners of war to the British, on Long Island) to the Continental Congress is dated Nov. 5, 1780, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

it would be an act of generosity in Congress to direct the Commissary of prisoners to make them some allowance to enable them to subsist more comfortably.

I do myself the honor to inclose Congress the report of Brigdr. General Knox, upon his return from visiting the Eastern States. His applications were generally attended with the wished for success. Your Excellency will be pleased to observe, by the report, that the Assembly of Connecticut were not sitting, and that Governor Trumbull entertained doubts, whether the powers of himself and his Council were competent to the business in question. When the Council met, they determined that they were not, and he has called his assembly in consequence.

I also do myself the honor to inclose the copy of a letter which I wrote to the Officer commanding the British Fleet in New York, on the subject of the treatment of our marine prisoners. With Copy of the Answer and report which I received thereon from Captain Dawson. I shall await Admiral Arbuthnot's determination upon the request of admitting an american Officer to Visit those prisoners, and shall take such ulterior measures as circumstances may dictate.

Matters being in a perfect state of tranquility, and it being necessary, on several accounts, that I should have an interview with Count de Rochambeau before the opening of the Campaign, I shall improve the opportunity and make him a visit at Newport. I purpose setting out on thursday next, if nothing material intervenes; should time permit, I shall visit the Elaboratory and Magazine at Springfield, and other public Works upon the Route. I have the honor etc.[32]

---

[32] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

Washington wrote again to the President of Congress (February 13) returning a letter addressed to President Joseph Reed, which had been sent to headquarters with the President of Congress's letter to Washington of the 27th by mistake. The draft of the February 13 letter and that from the President of Congress, January 27, are in the *Washington Papers*.

To MRS. ANNE FRANCIS,[33] MRS. HENRIETTA HILLEGAS,[34] MRS. MARY CLARKSON,[35] MRS. SARAH BACHE,[36] AND MRS. SUSAN BLAIR[37]

[New Windsor, February 13, 1781.]

[Ladies:] The benevolent office, which added lustre to the qualities that ornamented your deceased friend[38] could not have descended to more zealous or more deserving successors.

The contributions of the association you represent have exceeded what could have been expected, and the spirit that animated the members of it, intitles them to an equal place with any who have preceded them in the walk of female patriotism. It embellishes the American character with a new trait; by proving that the love of country is blended with those softer domestic virtues, which have always been allowed to be more peculiarly *your own*.

You have not acquired admiration in your own country only; it is paid you abroad; and you will learn with pleasure by a part of your own sex, where female accomplishments have attained their highest perfection, and who from the commencement have been the patronesses of American liberty.

The army ought not to regret its sacrifices or its sufferings when they meet with so flattering a reward as in the sympathy of your sex; nor can it fear that its interests will be neglected, while espoused by advocates as powerful as they are amiable.

I can only answer to the sentiments which you do me the honor to express for me personally, that they would more than

[33] Wife of Tench Francis.
[34] Wife of Michael Hillegas.
[35] Wife of Maj. Matthew Clarkson.
[36] Wife of Richard Bache.
[37] Wife of Rev. Samuel Blair.
[38] Mrs. Esther Reed, wife of President Joseph Reed.

repay a life devoted to the service of the public and to testimonies of gratitude to yourselves.

Accept the assurances of the perfect respect and esteem, with which I am etc.[39]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 13, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letters of the 15th. of December and 4th. of February.

I have been expecting The Commy. of Prisoners at Head Quarters for some time past. but he only arrived yesterday. I shall speak to him on the subject of your Excellency's letter and shall do every thing in my power to have justice done to the state. It is no doubt reasonable that the state should be informed of the steps taken with respect to its prisoners, and I shall endeavour to settle a plan for this purpose.

With regard to the Militia taken in arms, they have at all times had the same privileges of exchange as the Continental troops and the invariable rule which has governed these has been priority of capture. This being the case it is but just that all persons taken by the Militia in arms also, should fall into a common stock, to be disposed of agreeable to the forementioned rule; for without this there would be an evident disadvantage to the Continental troops, as the captures made by them go equally to the relief of the Militia as of themselves, while the captures made by the militia would be confined to their own benefit.

With respect to those who are mere citizens on both sides, not taken in arms, it is certainly just and agreeable to rule that

[39] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

those belonging to the state should have an absolute preference in the exchange of those captured by the state, to all others. With the greatest respect etc.[40]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Wednesday, February 13, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The General with great satisfaction communicates to the Army the following Intelligence just received of important and brilliant successes lately obtained over the Enemy in South Carolina.

Brigadier General Morgan who commands the light troops of General Greene's army having taken post at the Cowpens near Cherokee ford on broad river with about eight hundred men regulars and militia including a body of light dragoons under Lieutenant Colonel Washington was attacked there on the 17th. of January in the morning by Lieutenant Colonel Tarleton with a body of horse and infantry amounting to about a thousand. The enemy at first charged with great impetuosity and advancing under a severe fire drove in our advanced parties and being more numerous gained the flanks of the principal body and obliged them to retire about fifty paces; there a halt was made and our troops in turn advancing with a brisk fire threw the enemy into disorder which being observed by Lieutenant Colonel Howard of the Maryland troops he gave orders to the whole to charge bayonets which We executed with such vigor as to complete the route of the enemy and oblige them to a precipitate flight. Lieutenant Colonel Washington about the same time perceiving that the

[40] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

British Cavalry had fallen upon our Riflemen charg'd them with such firmness as immediately drove them into confusion. This was the more honorable from the disparity in numbers Colonel Washington having only eighty horse and the enemy two hundred and eighty. The enemy were pursued more than twenty miles; their Loss consisted in ten commissioned officers and upwards of an hundred rank and file killed and two hundred wounded, twenty nine commissioned officers and five hundred prisoners, two field pieces, two Standards, eight hundred musquets, one travelling forge, thirty five waggons, upwards of an hundred dragoon horses, and their Music, all which articles fell into the hands of our troops. In their retreat they destroyed the greatest part of their Baggage which was considerable; the Loss on our side consisted only in twelve killed and sixty wounded.

This Victory so decisive and Glorious gained with an inferior force over a select corps of British troops reflects the highest honor on our arms and must have an important influence on the Affairs of the South.

About three weeks before Lieutenant Colonel Washington with his dragoons and some mounted Militia had fallen in with a party of two hundred and fifty Georgia tories killed and wounded an hundred and fifty and took forty prisoners.[41]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 14, 1781.

Sir: I shall set out in a day or two for Rhode Island. The command in my absence will devolve upon Major General Heath. I must request you will make every effort to enable the Commissary to throw as ample a supply of provisions as he can

[41] At Hammond's Store House in South Carolina.

into the garrison of West Point, that it may not be exposed to any accident from a sudden investiture; and will do every thing else that depends on you to furnish it with a proper stock of fuel and other necessaries of which it may stand in need.

You will also be pleased to attend closely to the several objects recommended to you in my former instructions towards the next Campaign.[42]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 14, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favr. of the 2d: and am much obliged by the confidential communication of your dispatches from St. Domingo.[43]

It is with pleasure I transmit your Excellency the Copy of a letter from Brigadier Genl. Morgan to Major Genl. Greene giving an account of a most decisive victory gained by him over Lt. Colo. Tarleton on the 17th. of January. I am in hopes that this fortunate stroke will at least retard the offensive operations of Lord Cornwallis, untill General Greene is in a better condition to oppose his progress than he was by the last accounts from the southward. A little time previous to this Action, Genl. Morgan having recd. intelligence that a Body of 250 Tories were on their march from Georgia to join the British Army, he detached Lt. Colo. Washington with the 3d. Regt. of Dragoons and a Body of Militia Horse to intercept them.

[42] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On this same day (February 14) Washington wrote practically the same letter to Col. Ephraim Blaine, the Commissary General of Purchases: "I have written to the Qr. Mr. General to give you all the assistance of which you may stand in need. You will also pay the closest attention to every object by which the future supply of the army may be promoted." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[43] A copy of the letter from the Governor of San Domingo to Rochambeau, dated Jan. 6, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers*. Its important news was the failure of the Spanish expedition against Pensacola through a hurricane.

Colo. Washington met them at a place called Hammonds Store House; immediately charged them; killed and wounded 150 and made about 40 prisoners. Not a man on our side was killed or wounded.

I propose setting out from hence for New port on Friday next, if the North River should be passable, and if no unforeseen circumstances should intervene.

The Count De St. Memes[44] has not arrived, which makes me fear I shall not have the pleasure of seeing him at my quarters, until he returns from Philada. I am at present made very happy by the agreeable company of the Duke De Lauzun, Colonel Sheldon and Count Fursen.[45] I have the honor etc.[46]

*To JOHN MATHEWS

New Windsor, February 14, 1781.

My dear Sir: Your favor of the 30th Ulto. being delayed on the road, did not come to my hands till now, when I am on the eve of a journey to Rhode Island. The information given in it is important.[47] It affords me infinite satisfaction; and I have to thank you for your goodness in giving it to me so early.

The confederation being now closed, will, I trust, enable Congress to speak decisively in their requisitions of the respective States. Without a controuling power to regulate the different parts, and point the whole, both in time and manner, to proper objects, it is not in the nature of things, circumstanced

[44] Jean Baptiste Louis Philippe Felix d'Olieres, Comte de Sainte-Mesme. He was colonel of the Regiment Soissonnais, French Army in America.

[45] Hans Axel, Comte de Fersen. He was aide-de-camp to Rochambeau.

[46] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On this same day (February 14) Washington wrote again to Rochambeau, introducing Lieutenant Colonels Gouvion and Gimat, who were going to the French Army in Rhode Island as officers who had acquired Washington's "particular esteem." The draft of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[47] Maryland's agreement to the Confederation.

as we are at present, to conduct the great affairs of War as they ought to be; this I have long thought, and scarce a day arrives that does not bring with it some fresh proof in confirmation.

I am equally well pleased at the relinquishment of the claim of Virginia to the Land West of Ohio. Individual, as well as general policy, in my opinion, required it of her; for I am sure she never could govern the settlers of that extensive Country. I hope the reservations are not exceptionable ones.

My public letters to Congress contain every occurrence of moment in this quarter. It is needless therefore to repeat them to a Member, nor to assure you that I shall always be thankful for any information you are at liberty to give me, and that I am etc.[48]

To JOHN FRANKLIN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 14, 1781.

Sir: I am sorry to inform you that Sir Henry Clinton refuses to admit you into New York in the character of Agent for American prisoners. I hope, that the suspense which you have been held in, since my first application to you on the subject, has been attended with no inconvenience to your private concerns. I am etc.[49]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, February 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of yesterday. Brigr. Genl. Warner[50] waited upon me this day with a letter from Governor Hancock informing me that that Gentleman had been

[48] By an unfinished P. S., which was afterward crossed off, the above letter was not sent until February 19.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[50] Brig. Gen. Jonathan Warner, of the Massachusetts Militia.

sent on with part of the hard Money Gratuity, allowed by the State to their Soldiers who had been inlisted for the War, previous to the 2d. day of Decemr. last. You will therefore be pleased to cause the most accurate Returns to be made out of the non Commd. Officers and privates who come under the above discription. I will obtain similar Returns of the Artillery from Genl. Knox. When the Returns are compleated Genl. Warner will be able to strike his dividend on the first payment. I am &c.[51] [MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 15, 1781.

Dr Sir: Some advices which I have received will detain me here longer than I expected. I am to desire you will immediately have all the light companies of the troops under your command completed to fifty rank and file each, and assemble the whole without delay at Peeks Kill. They must be completed with shoes and as far as possible with all other necessaries, for a march to Morris Town; as it will be a pretty expeditious one it is an additional reason for having the men robust and in other respects well chosen. The Adjutant General must carefully inspect them when formed and exchange all whom he does not approve. I am etc.

P. S. I wish the light troops to be ready to march from Fish Kill [Peekskill] by the 19th. at furthest. I shall instruct the Qr. Mr General to prepare waggons. The officers will take their light baggage and there must be a serjeant added to each Company.[52] [MS.H.S.]

[51] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[52] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

These troops were to march by land to cooperate with the proposed expedition of Chevalier Destouches against Arnold in Virginia.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 15, 1781.

Sir: I have ordered a detachment of light troops amounting to a thousand rank and file to assemble at Peeks Kill in readiness to march towards Morris Town by the 19th. I am to desire you will have waggons ready for them by that period, to remain attached to them for sometime and forage at proper stages on the route. It is necessary this business should be executed with punctuality. When you have given your directions, I shall be glad to see you at Head Quarters. You must comprehend in your provision horses for four pieces of light Artillery. I am &c.[53]

[N.Y.P.L.]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

New Windsor, February 15, 1781.

Sir: The Count de Ste. Maine last evening did me the honor to deliver me your letter of the 3d. instant. It appears by the report of the naval officer that the enemy were inferior to the Chevalier Des touches, and from the situation of the Bedford and the America[54] would probably remain so for some time.

It appears, also to have been Your Excellencys expectation, that Mr. Des touche would either go with his whole fleet, or send a detachment to Chesapeak bay in quest of Arnold.

There are a variety of positions where Arnold by putting his vessels under protection of land batteries, may defy a naval attack and by collecting the provisions with which the Country abounds and raising a few works may remain in security 'till the enemy by repairing their damaged ships should regain the superiority at sea and come to his relief. Portsmouth where he

[53] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[54] British ships of war which were damaged by the recent storm.

was by the last accounts is particularly favourable to his security in this view. Unless therefore the ships which Mr. Des touches may have sent should by good fortune suddenly fall in with him, embarked and moving from one place to another, they will have little prospect of success.

From these considerations if the object is judged of sufficient importance, it is in my opinion essential that there should be a cooperation of land and naval forces and that Mr. Des touches should protect the expedition with his whole fleet. How far this will be safe or adviseable he can best judge; but it has appeared to me probable that he would prefer going with his whole fleet to a separation; as by making a detachment he would lose his superiority and would give Mr. Arbuthnot an opportunity to escort his disabled ship safe to New York and follow his detachment with the remainder.

Imagining it to be not unlikely that he may think it adviseable to employ his whole fleet upon the occasion; and that your Excellency would approve a cooperation with a part of your army the propriety of which for want of a knowledge of your local situation I cannot judge; to give the enterprise all possible chance of success I have put under marching orders a detachment of twelve hundred men which will proceed in a few days towards the Head of Elk River there to embark and proceed to a cooperation. I did not delay the march of this detachment, 'till I could hear from Mr. Des touches and you, as there is not a moment to be lost, if the expedition is to be undertaken, and the inconvenience of moving the troops to no purpose will be small in comparison with the advantage of gaining time. I should have made it more considerable could I have spared the troops. It may arrive at its destination of operation in about four Weeks from this time.

If the Chevalier Des touches and your Excellency should approve the project of a cooperation in which the whole fleet shall be employed, it would be desirable you could embark about a thousand troops on board the ships and as many pieces of siege artillery, with the necessary apparatus, as you will think proper to spare. This will give a degree of certainty to the enterprise which will be precarious without it.

Arnold's force consists of about fifteen hundred men; as these will be in intrenchments (though not formidable) an inferior regular force with the Militia will find it difficult to reduce them; but with the addition of the detachment I have proposed to you to send, the affair would soon be terminated. This addition is of importance; but the sending of Artillery is absolutely necessary, as it would be productive of too much delay and expence to send heavy pieces, with their stores from hence by land at this season.

As by this movement the troops will be exposed to a disagreeable march and some expence will be incurred, I shall be glad both inconveniencies may cease as soon as possible if the project is not carried into execution, and I therefore request your Excellency will favour me with an immediate answer.

The capture of Arnold and his detachment will be an event particularly agreeable to this Country; a great relief to the Southern states and of important utility in our future operations.[55]

[55] "It is most certain that the Ch. De La Luzerne, at the requisition of Congress and of the Governor of Virginia, had only asked from Mr. Destouches the Assistance of Some Frigates, and of one ship of the Line, and had not mentioned any transporting of Troops, that Mr. Destouches had done all in his power to send off with all possible Speed this little Squadron."—*Rochambeau to Washington,* Feb. 20, 1781. Rochambeau's letter is in the *Washington Papers.* Washington's letter did not arrive until after this naval detachment had sailed, under the command of Capt. Le Gardeur de Tilly. It was then inexpedient to further weaken the French armament. Rochambeau stated that had he thought Destouches would have sailed with his whole fleet he (Rochambeau) would have detached the 1,000 men Washington requested.

I regret that the present prospect will compel me to postpone setting out for Rhode Island till I hear from you and will deprive me still longer of the pleasure, for which I impatiently wish, of seeing your Excellency and the army. I have the honor etc.[56]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, February 16, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Light companies are immediately to be augmented to fifty rank and file each with an additional serjeant and are to rendezvous the 19th. at Peekskill prepared for a march. They are to be completed in shoes. The former directions concerning the greatest care in the choice of the men are repeated; the Adjutant General will inspect the companies when formed and exchange all the men who have been indifferently chosen.

At a division court martial held in the Connecticutt line by order of Major General Parsons the 12th. instant, Colonel Samuel B. Webb President.

Joshua Taylor soldier in the 3d. Connecticut regiment was tried for "Desertion, joining the Enemy and taking up arms in the british service."

The Court are of opinion that Joshua Taylor was duly inlisted and therefore guilty of the several charges exhibited against him being breaches of Section 6th. Article 1st. of the rules and articles of war and do sentence him to suffer Death more than two thirds of the Court agreeing thereto.

[56] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Sparks prints this and the letter to Rochambeau of February 19 as one letter, correctly dating, however, such part of the latter as he uses.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the court and orders it to be put in execution at such time and place as Major General Heath shall direct.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 16, 1781.

Sir: You will immediately, agreeable to the General Order of this day, augment the two light Infantry Companies to the number directed, and you will also be pleased to order three other Companies of equal numbers to be formed by detachment from the Brigade, taking the same care in the choice of Officers and Men as for the light Companies. To enable you to do this more effectually, you may, if you find it necessary, lessen the command at Ringwood and Sufferans, especially the latter. The whole detachment to be held in readiness for a march at a days warning. The service will be but a temporary one. Lt. Colo. Barber will command the detachment from your line. I am &c.

P. S. You will procure for and send with the detachment a spare pr. of shoes for each Man.[57]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I return you the proceedings of the Division Court Martial held by order of Majr Genl. Parsons. I have confirmed the sentence of Taylor and ordered it to be carried into execution at such time and place as you shall direct. The punishment ordered to be inflicted upon Cahos is not authorised by the Articles of War, but as it may be sometimes necessary to

[57] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

depart somewhat from the line laid down, for the sake of making the greater impression upon the Soldiery, General parsons may order the sentence to be executed at his discretion. That the Man may not be lost to the service, he may, after being drummed out of the line, be delivered to the Quarter Masters department, in which, he [may] make an useful labourer, tho' not qualified for a Soldier. I am &c.[58] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 16, 1781.

Sir: As we are making a detachment from this army, it is become expedient to withdraw a part of your brigade towards replacing it. You will therefore march to West Point, as speedily as possible six companies of Col Van Scaiks regiment of which the light company to be one. You will make such a disposition, with the rest of your brigade as you judge best calculated for the security of the frontier and the stores in that quarter. I am etc.[59]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, February 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: Previous to the receipt of your letter of yesterday, I had obtained a list of the field officers in quarters from the Adjutant General, that I might name those for the present Detachmt. It is inclosed, and I am very sorry to find the number of them so small. from your Command five will be wanting.

I would have Eight Companies from the oldest Regiments of the Massachusetts line form one Battalion. The 2 remaing.

[58] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The word in brackets is supplied from the draft, which is also by Tilghman.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Companies from that State, and those of Connecticut and Rhode Island to form another. Those of New Hampshire and Hazen (with such others, as shall hereafter join them) will form another Battalion.

Each Battn. must have two field Officers, and I earnestly wish for good ones; how this is to be effected with the present number, without injury to the Regiments (which ought *never* to be left without a field Officer much less at a time when the recruits will be coming in and the Regiments are forming) is not easy to arrange, and leads me to think that Colo. Gemat and Majr. Galvan ought, circumstanced as things are, to be employed upon this detachment, no better disposition therefore occurs to me than the following.

Major Reed, of Hazens Regiment, to take charge of the Company of his own Regimt. and those of New-Hampshire. Colo. Sherman, if in Camp, and Majr. Galvan to take charge of the Battn. in which the Connecticut Troops are; but if he should not be in Camp (as is doubtfully expressed by the Adjt. Genl.) then Colo. Jemat and Major Willis to have the care of it, in the last case, Colo. Jackson or Vose, and Majr. Galvan, are to be appointed to the Battn. composed altogether of Massachusetts Troops; but in the former Jemat and a good Major is to command it.

The appointment of these Officers is temporary. The general arrangement of the light Infantry for the Campaign will not be affected by it; they will return to their respective Batts. so soon as the Service on which they are going is effected. When you have made the final arrangement of them let me know it, that I may issue a general order respecting them; but you are not to delay ordering them to join for this. I am etc.[60]

[60] The letter sent, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is in the Massachusetts Historical Society. It varies from the above draft in minor details.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 17, 1781.

Sir: You are informed of a number of officers of the Convention troops, who have been ordered to Elizabeth Town for the purpose of going into New York to be exchanged. I am now to direct you will exchange them in the following manner: All those who have no similar ranks in possession of the enemy, you will place against such of our colonels as have been longest in captivity; the others, you will exchange against an equal number, rank for rank.

But as two thirds of the officers of the Convention troops are now nearly exchanged, the enemy are bound on their own principles to let him[61] enter into immediate contemplation for exchange; and we ought in justice to ourselves to insist upon it.

Besides Lt General Burgoyne the enemy owe us for three or four hundred private men who may now be applied in conjunction with General Burgoyne to the exchange of all our officers remaining on Long Island.

You will therefore immediately make the following proposition to the enemy: to place Lt General Burgoyne, the officers of Convention now on their way to Elizabeth Town, and the above mentioned, privates, in opposition to our officers, prisoners in this quarter; the ballance which will be due us to be paid by the release of such officers of the Southern prisoners as we shall name to the amount of that ballance.

This proposition is so reasonable that I dare say it will be readily complied with by the enemy; especially as they must

[61] So written in the draft. The personal pronoun probably meant Burgoyne. This and other slips by Hamilton in the drafts he penned for Washington may have had some bearing upon the flare-up which occurred February 16, at which Hamilton resigned in a huff. He, however, stayed with Washington until the latter's return from visiting Rochambeau at Newport, R. I.

be sensible that the continuing to make any difficulties about Lt General Burgoyne will necessarily operate to the prejudice of future exchanges.

It is not however to prevent the immediate exchange of the officers on their march as this is a point already agreed upon.

Governor Livingston has represented to me that some dissatisfactions have arisen about the manner of disposing of the prisoners made by the militia of the state. You are to observe the following rule: To put all the persons taken in arms by the militia in a common stock to be exchanged indifferently for any prisoners of war in the hands of the enemy whether Continental troops, or Militia, according to priority of Capture.

To exchange all mere citizens persons not taken in arms for the citizens of the state whose militia has captured them.

The equity of the first rule must be obvious, as all the prisoners made by the Continental troops are applied indifferently to the exchange of themselves and the Militia taken in arms by the same of propriety of capture; and without reciprocity, there would be an evident disadvantage on the side of the Continental troops.

As the Governor also mentions some inconvenience for want of information on these points, I am to desire you will make him monthly reports of all exchanges of the militia and citizens of the state made by you, and of the prisoners made by the Militia who have come into your hands.

I wish you too immediately to give him an account of what has been done in these respects since you have been in the department, that he may see the state is not injured by our arrangements.

I am frequently at a loss for want of your presence at Head Quarters. I am therefore to desire you will reside constantly

near it. When any particular business calls you elsewhere, you will represent it at Head Quarters. I am etc.[62]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 17, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 9th: instant. General Morgans signal victory over Colo. Tarleton, with the flower of the British Army, reflects the highest honor upon our Arms, and I hope will, at least, be attended with this advantage, that it will check the offensive operations of the Enemy, untill General Greene shall have collected a much more respectable force than he had under his command, by the last accounts from him. I am apprehensive that the Southern States will look upon this victory as much more decisive in its consequences, than it really is, and will relax in their exertions. It is to be wished that the Gentlemen of Congress, who have interest in those States, would remove such ideas, if any such should be found to exist, and rather stimulate them to redouble their efforts to crush an enemy, pretty severely shaken by the two successful strokes upon Ferguson[63] and Tarleton.

Be pleased to return my thanks to Mr. Sharpe for his description of the Western parts of South Carolina.

I shall not fail to communicate, to Majr. General Parsons and the Officers and Men who were under his command, the very flattering notice which Congress have been pleased to take of their expedition to Morrissania.[64]

Upon General Knox's return from the Eastward, I desired him to form an Estimate of the Artillery and Ordnance Stores

[62] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[63] At King's Mountain.
[64] See resolve of Congress, Feb. 5, 1781, in the *Journals of the Continental Congress.*

necessary for an operation upon the largest scale, which would be that against New York. He has accordingly furnished one, Copy of which I do myself the honor to inclose[65] for the information of Congress, and that application may be made in time to the States possessed of the heaviest Cannon, for the loan of them and other Stores, should they be wanted, and that directions may be given to the Board of War, and to those Boards whose Business it is to provide Ammunition &c. to endeavour to procure the deficiency of the estimate. We ought, without doubt, to be prepared for an operation against New York. Should circumstances make it requisite to lessen the object, the overplus Stores would, nevertheless, form not only a valuable but such a Magazine as we ought ever to have in reserve.

The impossibility of crossing the North River with Horses, and some unforeseen Business have hitherto prevented my journey to New port and makes the time of my setting out precarious. With the greatest Respect etc.[66]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Sunday, February 18, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a General court martial of the line held at Westpoint the 21st. of December 1780 and continued by adjournments 'till the 8 instant, Colonel Greaton President:

[65] The estimate is not filed with this letter from Washington, but a transcript is entered in no. 169, vol. 8, fol. 55, of the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Feb. 17, 1781.

[66] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on February 26 and referred to the Board of War.

On February 17 also Washington wrote to Rochambeau, introducing Maj. Gen. Robert Howe, who was visiting Rhode Island and Boston. The mutilated A. L. S. is in the Huntington Library.

Major James R. Reid was tried on the following charges

First "Disobedience of Orders and unmilitary conduct",

Secondly "Defrauding the United States, or the regiment, or a part of the regiment in which he holds a public office, and embezzling or misapplying public property."

Thirdly "Unofficer and ungentlemanlike conduct" or behavior.

The Court on consideration of the several charges against Major Reid and the Evidence for and against him are of opinion on the first Charge that Major Reid's conduct in ordering Serjeants to do the duty of officers of Police is contrary to the Regulations for the order and discipline of the troops; on the third charge they are of opinion that he has treated Colonel Hazen with much disrespect in Several parts of his conduct in breach of article 5th. section 18th of the rules and articles of war and that Major Reid's certificate and Letter to the reverend Mr. Powers is not warranted in gentlemanlike behavior, in consequence of the above opinion the court sentence that he be reprimanded by the Commander in Chief in General Orders; yet they find him not guilty of either of the other Charges and do acquit him thereof.

The General approves the determination of the court:

The appointment of Serjeants to do the duty of officers of police was an unwarrantable departure from the regulations injurious to good order and the service. The inflammatory expressions used by Major Reid against his commanding officer and other instances of disrespect are highly exceptionable, an inferior officer can never be justifiable in attempts to make his commanding officer suspected and odious to his corps.

If there is reason to believe he is guilty of Fraud Injustice or misconduct the regular way of proceeding is by a representation to superior authority, the Certificate and Letter to the

Reverend Mr. Powers was a piece of indecent Levity towards a man whose function intitled him to respect.

The General cannot forbear remarking with regret that it is too common for officers on trial to indulge themselves in a vein of invective and abuse as inconsistent with decency as with the respect they owe to themselves and to others. He is sorry that Major Reid has so far forgot himself as to have erred in a more than ordinary degree in this article. The Delicacy of an officer's character should make him as delicate in expressing his resentment as in defending his honor.

Major Reid is released from arrest.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to accept and approve the report of a Court of enquiry held by order of Major General Heath the 5th instant "To continue the investigation of the conduct of Colonel Bigelow on the 31st. of december 1775, in the Attack on the City of Quebec in consequence of aspersions against his Conduct on that day by Colonel Lamb. Colonel Hazen, President; Lieutenant Colonels Antill, Newall and Grosvenor, and Major Trescot members. The Court report as follows: "The Court after reading and considering the evidence produced in support of the charge, and those in favor of Colonel Bigelow with his own remarks in justification of his conduct are of opinion that Colonel Bigelow's Conduct in the Attack on Quebec the 31st. of December 1775 is not reprehensible but that his behavior was consistent with the Character of an officer."

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of Yesterday. As the detachment, now in formation, may be absent five or six Weeks

or more, (which I mention in confidence) the security of West point will become our principal object, and you will, for that purpose, as soon as the detachment marches, order the remaining troops on the East side into the Garrison, and such part of Hazens Regt. as is not absolutely necessary to guard the Stores and prisoners at Fishkill. You will lessen the detachment upon the lines, and call in every small guard and party that you possibly can. In short, every thing must give way to the security of West point, during the absence of the large detachment.

As Capt. Welles is the Officer who properly commands Webbs light Company, you will order him to join the light Corps with such Men as belong to the Regt. and you will be pleased to relieve him with an Officer well acquainted with Boat service, as, after the River is clear of Ice, vigilance on the Water will be more than ever necessary. I am &c.

P. S. You will leave very small Guards of the most indifferent Men at the Hutts on the East side to prevent their being injured.[67] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, February 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: The inclosed being of consequence you will be pleased to dispatch them immediately by Express to Morris Town.

You mentioned a day or two ago, that the business of your department rendered your presence necessary in Philada. if circumstances would admit of your absence from the Army. His Excellcy. desires me to inform you, that he has no objection to your going, if you have put all matters in a proper train for

[67] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the moving of the detachment from hence, and that of 250 Men from the Jersey line at Morris Town. His Excellency desires me further to remind you that if the number of tents, intrenching tools, Axes, &ca. requisite can be procured at Philada. it will be so much the better, as it will save land transportation.

It may be necessary, for some little time to come, to convey intelligence to and from Philadelphia in the most expeditious manner, and His Excellency for that reason requests you to establish a temporary relay of Expresses between this and that place. You will be pleased to inform us of the stages, when they are fixed. You will be kind enough to give a day's notice previous to your setting out, as there very probably will be dispatches to send. I am &c.[68]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 18, 1781.

Sir: Inclosed you will find an extract from the proceedings of a Court of inquiry held by order of Capt Dawson into the situation of our naval prisoners in the harbour of New York, by which you will perceive the ration allowed them by the enemy. Congress having directed me to retaliate the same treatment on their prisoners in our hands, which our prisoners in their hands receive, I am to desire, you will take effectual measures that all the Naval prisoners of the enemy be allowed the same ration[69] and no more, which by the inclosed extract appears to be dispensed to ours. When you cannot allow the specific articles you must give an equivalent in something else.

[68] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman, A. D. C."

[69] The weekly ration allowance to American prisoners on the British prison ships was stated to be: "Bread, 61 ounces; beef, 43 oz; pork, 21 oz; butter, 8 oz; pease, 1⅙ pint; oatmeal, 2 pts."

I am at the same time to desire, you will ascertain the ration allowed by the enemy to land prisoners of war and make the same allowance to those in our possession. This is not meant to extend to the troops of convention whose allowance is specified by a particular article of the treaty. I am &c.[70]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 17th: and 18th: Major Reids sentence was published in the orders of yesterday. The reason of my not including Colo. Sprout or Major John Porter[71] was, that the first was up here himself, and mentioned the obligation he was under of going immediately to the Eastward; the last, I understood, was employed in executing the duty of Dy. Adjt. General to the Garrison.

General Parsons's proposition of sending the seven Recruits immediately back to the Assembly, now sitting at Hartford, I think a very good one; because it will serve to point out, to the Legislature, the impositions that will inevitably be put upon the public, if any but military Men are to be judges of the sufficiency of Recruits. But to avoid the expense and trouble of bringing such trash to the Army and sending them back, I think it highly necessary, that a Field Officer should attend each place of rendezvous, whose business it shall be to inspect each Recruit,[72] and should there be any defect in him, return him immediately to the town from whence he came. General Parsons will know who of the Field Officers, now in Connecticut, are convenient to the places of rendezvous, and he may

[70] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[71] Of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He was discharged in October, 1782.
[72] The draft at this point has the word "carefully."

appoint them accordingly; and as our situation will require immediate reinforcement, let directions be given to the superintending Officers to send forward the Recruits as they come to the rendezvous. We shall have Cloathing (if the States does not provide it) to make them comfortable, if not uniform, and if the State should make provision, it may follow.

The General Order is sufficient authority for you to order the execution of Taylor. I am &c.[73] [MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: If the detachment now forming, pursues its object, it will be a strong additional motive against having deposits at, and upon the Morris town Road to this place; because the troops now on that communication will be considerably reduced, without the means of replacing them. If therefore my former order on this head is not fully complied with, no time should be lost in the completion of it. A quantity of provisions at Ringwood (till we are in greater force) will run eminent danger of being destroyed by a partisan stroke. I desire therefore it may not be suffered to accumulate at that post.

If there is no particular inconvenience, with which I am not acquainted, I think the back communication by Sussex Court House, or the middle one, by the White House, Germantown, Succasunny Meeting House, Kinneys Forge, Newfoundland, Davenports Mills and Colonel Sewards at Warwick would, circumstanced as we are, be the most eligible, because less hazardous, and I believe equally convenient to this place. The last

[73] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am informed is the nearest and best Road of any from this place to Trenton. Mr. De Wit[74] is now about measuring of it. I am &c.[75]

To JOHN MOYLAN

New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Sir: Lt. Colo Smith has orders to Inspect the clothing of a detachment now assembling at Peeks Kill and to make a return of its wants to you or your deputy on the other side, agreeable to which the Issues are to be made without delay, and forwarded to the detachment at the above place or at Pompton; on this or the other side of the river, as circumstances may point out.

Independent of these, one thousand pair of good and strong shoes, and one hundred and fifty watch Coats are to be packed up and sent to Pompton.

These things are to be issued to the order of the Marqs de la Fayette only some person in your department is to attend for this purpose, and to note the Regiments, and men who receive Clothing, that proper accts may be kept of the Issues.

You will apply to the Qr Master General for the means, and manner of transporting these things. I am etc.[76]

*To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to congratulate your Excellency on the safe arrival of the Viscount de Rochambeau at the Court of Versailles. My authority is deriv'd from the President of Congress who in a letter of the 14th Instt. writes me thus:

[74] Simeon De Witt, Geographer.
[75] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[76] The copy is in the writing of Martha Washington.

"By letters just come to hand from Mr. Carmichael[77] at Madrid, I am informed that the Son of Count De Rochambeau is safe arrived in France." I hope every thing pleasing will follow this [agreeable] Event.

Since the date of mine of the 15th. I have not been honoured with a letter from your Excellency, nor have I heard whehr. the whole, or any part of the Squadron of Monsr. dis touch has left Rhode Island for the Bay of Chesapeak. The destruction of the detachmt. under the Comd. of Arnold, is of such immense importance to the welfare of the Southern States that I have resolved to attempt it [with the detachment I now send in conjunction with the Militia, even if it should not be convenient to Your Excellency to detach a part of your force, provided Mr. Des touches is able to protect our operations by such a disposition of his fleet as will give us the command of the bay and prevent succours being sent from New York.

By a letter I have just received from Major General the Baron De Steuben who commands in Virginia, it appears we may expect every thing from the temper of the Militia of which Militia are capable; but an additional regular force to that I am sending would no doubt make the success much more prompt and certain. If Mr. Des touches should send any ships into the bay on the principle of a cooperation it will be necessary that a light frigate should come up to the Head of Elk to protect the passage of the troops across the bay.[78]

I impatiently wait to be favoured with Your Excellency's answer on these points. With the truest respect &c.][79]

[77] William Carmichael. He was secretary to the United States mission to Spain.

[78] De Tilly's squadron was at this time already in the Chesapeake. Arnold sent his ships up the Elizabeth River where the water was too shallow to permit the heaviest French ship to get within range. One of the French frigates, indeed, ran aground. De Tilly captured a British frigate, the *Romulus,* of 44 guns, and two privateers. As his orders from Des Touches were to spend no more time in the Chesapeake than necessary, De Tilly returned to Rhode Island as soon as he found that Arnold could not be taken. He reached Newport February 24.

[79] The parts in brackets are in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

*To JAMES DUANE

New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: The recpt. of your letter of the 29th. Ulto., and of a former by the Marqs. De la Fayette I have the honor to acknowledge and to return you my thanks for them.

The contents of that of the 29th. are very important. it presents a fair field, capable of yielding an abundant harvest if it is well improved. Skilful labourers are all that are wanting, and much depends upon a judicious choice of them. Men of abilities at the head of the respective departments, will soon introduce system order and œconomy, our affairs, consequently, will put on a different aspect; but not unless Congress is vested with, or will assume greater powers than they exert at present. and will dispense them freely, upon general principles, to the Ministers of State.

But for the assurance you give me of being soon at Hd. Quartrs. I would go more into detail on the several important points of your letter. I will, under the expectation of it, defer the pleasure of a further converse on these matters till I see you.

I cannot close my letter however, without expressing the joy I feel at the completion of the Federal union, and that Virginia has relinquished her claim to the Lands west of Ohio. The first, I trust, will enable Congress to speak with decision. The other will heal differences and contribute to our funds as there is no finer Country in the known world than is incircled by the Ohio, Mississipi, and Great Lakes. A few days ago I was on the eve of a Journey to Rhode Island, some important matters delayed it and now the time of my setting off is precarious.

Mrs. Washington, and the rest of the family, salute you cordially. with sentiments of the greatest esteem etc.

*To CHARLES PETTIT

New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Dr Sir: Your letter of the 9th. with the several Articles which accompanied it came safe, and in propr. season,[80] I thank you for the trouble you have had on this occasion.

The inclosed (left open for your perusal) may be a mean of putting money in your hands. The original sum was £27 or £27. 10. Specie; there may be a deduction, but I do not know to what amount. Out of this money be so good as to pay the inclosed acct. to Mr. Star,[81] your own demands upon me for the Spurs, &ca. and retain the Balle. till called for. Your choice of Spurs is very agreeable to my taste.[82]

If Colo. Mitchell should have paid the money agreeably to Mrs. Washington's order please to inform me of it that I may adopt some other mode of payment. I am etc.

PS. Will you be so obliging as to send for Mr. Cottringer and know if I am to pay him the same sum in specie as he has charged in State Money? 15 half Joes comes for the purpose if he says so but it will be the most costly coat I ever wore.

*To JOHN MITCHELL

New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Dr Sir: Mrs. Washington directed Mr. Lund Washington when she left Virginia, to draw on you in favor of Colo. Harrison for the Balle. of my old Chariot left in your hands by Mr. Bringhurst. If the money, consequent of this order, is not

[80] The other articles were 6 pounds of superfine hair powder and 10 balls of blacking.

[81] Starr.

[82] The spurs were perfectly plain, without strap or chain. The price of them was $1,100 of old money, equaling $75 in the new emission; but Pettit obtained them for $10 in silver.

already paid, be so good as to place it in the hands of Mr. Pettit to whom I am indebted for sundry articles lately sent to me from Phila. I am etc.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Gentlemen: I was duly honored with your favor of the 23d. of January. The disturbances in some lines of the Army, and the remote situation of others prevented the new arrangements from coming to hand so early and regularly, as they would otherwise have done, they are now chiefly got in, and you will find, under cover, those of the New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania Lines; and of the 2d. and 3d. Regts. of Artillery; the 4th. (Colo Proctors) has been probably delivered to you in Philada. If it has not, you will be pleased to call upon the Colonel for it.

You have also inclosed the lists of the Officers of Warner's, Livingston's, Spencer's and the German Battalions who retire upon half pay; the Corps being reformed. Those of Whitcoms, Schotts, Selins, and the independent Connecticut Companies which were at Wyoming have not yet come to hand. These, with what are now transmitted will compleat all the lines and Corps serving under my immediate command. The Board will be pleased to compare Colo. Warners return with their Register of Commissions which have been issued, as the number of Officers on his list appears to me very great for the size of the Regt. If any have been appointed by him, without proper authority, they cannot be considered as entitled to the half pay establishment. The Board will also be pleased to pay attention to a Memorial of Lieut. Colo. Weltners of the German Battalion. He is a very deserving Officer, and always

conducted himself and the Affairs of the Regt, the charge of which was in fact always upon him, with singular propriety. His Health is much impaired by the service, and if the Baron D'Arent was considered as having quitted the command of the Regiment, when he returned to Europe, I think Colo. Weltner is justly intitled to the emoluments of a Lt. Colo. Commandant from that time.

I take the liberty to inclose the Copy of a letter from Commy. Cheever at Springfield. My reason for doing it, is, his representing, that the Workers in leather were at a stand for want of that Article, when it might be obtained by an order from the Board on Commy. Land. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have recd. your favr. of the 13th. on the subject of the situation of the British and Foreign Prisoners of War in Philada. which shall be duly attended to.[83]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Sir: I am honored with Your Excellencys letter of the 14th. instant in behalf of the legislature with the copy of one of the 5th. to Congress. I beg leave to assure the Legislature of the high sense I entertain of the honor they do me by their confidence in this communication, while I deplore the melancholy picture given of the distress of the state, which I have every reason to believe from the facts that have fallen within my own observation is not exaggerated.

I sincerely wish it were in my power to comply with the request of the state for leaving its two regiments for the defence

[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. (See Washington's letter to Abraham Skinner, Feb. 24, 1781, *post*.)

Washington wrote again to the Board of War this same day (February 19), asking that every assistance be given to Lieutenant Colonel Stevens, who was in charge of the small battering train of artillery then being prepared in Philadelphia by General Knox for the expedition intended for Virginia. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

of the frontier next campaign; but I should not merit its confidence, if I were to flatter it with an expectation which may probably be disappointed. The reduction of the number of our regiments, if they were completed would scarcely give us a force adequate to a vigorous offensive campaign which it is to be hoped will take place; towards which proposals have been made and engagements entered into on my part. But we have too much room to fear the Regiments of several of the States will be far from complete, which will in the case I have mentioned render the collection of our whole force the more indespensable.

Situated as I am, I can only say that I anxiously wish it were in my power to give security to the frontier of all the states; that I sensibly feel for the peculiar circumstances of this; that I shall be happy if practicable to give it effectual protection and relief; but cannot promise the practicability of it. Much will depend upon the operations of the campaign; if they have for object any decisive enterprise, we shall be obliged to employ all our force in it. If they are of a defensive kind, the protection of the frontiers, will be attended to in a manner equal to their importance, and I hope successfully.

Our stock of ammunition is more scanty than Your Excellency can have any idea of; but of this stock small as it is, I shall order a part of it to be deposited at Albany for the purposes you mention.

At present the regiments of Artillery are extremely reduced, and without knowing what will be their state at the opening of the campaign, I can give no positive answer to the application on this head; but I think it probable it will be in my power to comply with it.

The want of provision is unfortunately an evil which every part of the army experiences and must have fatal consequences,

unless the states can hereafter generally comply better with the requisitions of Congress, or some other more competent mode can be adopted than has hitherto obtained. But with respect to the garrison of Fort Schuyler, 'till your letter arrived I had reason to suppose it had had a supply which would suffice till May. The Commissary General shall be directed to apply to the Magazine at Richmond, or any other where relief is to be procured.

I beg Your Excellency to assure the Legislature of the high respect I entertain for them and of the gratitude I feel for the support I have upon all occasions experienced from the state. With every sentiment of personal respect etc.[84]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

My dear Marqs: The inclosed is your Instructions, in the prosecution of wch. if you should receive authentic intelligence of the Enemys having left Virginia; Or by adverse fortune the detachment from Monsr. Destouches has lost its superiority in that State and dis-abled thereby to cooperate with you; You will return with the Detachment under your Command, as the enemy cannot be effected by it while they have the command of the water but the Detachment capitally injured by committing itself on the Water. With every wish for your success. I am etc.

INSTRUCTIONS TO MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

Sir: I have ordered a detachment to be made at this post to rendezvous at Peeks Kill the 19th. instant, which together with

[84] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

another to be formed at Morris Town from the Jersey troops will amount to about twelve hundred [Rank and file.]

The destination of this detachment is to act against the corps of the enemy now in Virginia, in conjunction with the Militia and some ships from the fleet of The Chevalier Des touches, which he informs me sailed the 9th. instant from New Port.

You will take the command of this detachment, which you will in the first instance march off by batalions towards Pompton there to rendezvous and afterwards proceed with all possible dispatch to the Head of Elk.

You will make your arrangemnts with the Qr. Master General concerning the route you are to take, concerning transportation, tents, intrenching tools and other articles in his department of which you may stand in need; with the Commissary General concerning provisions; with the Clothier concerning Clothing, shoes &c. And with General Knox, concerning the artillery and stores you will want for the expedition.

The result of these several arrangements you will report at Head Quarters.

When you arrive at Trenton, if the Delaware is practicable and boats are readily to be had, you will save time by going from thence by water to [Christeen bridge, Marcus hook or Chester;] but if you cannot avail yourself of this mode, you must proceed by land, by the route which the Qr. Mr. and Commissary may designate as most convenient for covering and supplies.

You are not to suffer the detachment to be delayed for want of either provision, forage, or waggons on the route; where the ordinary means will not suffice with certainty, you will have recourse to military impress.

You will take your measures with the Qr. Mr. General in such a manner that vessels may be ready by your arrival at the

Head of Elk to convey you [down] the bay [to Hampton road or] to the point of operation, and you will open a previous communication with the officer Commanding the ships of His Christian Majesty, to concert your cooperation and to engage him to send [(if it can be spard)] a Frigate up the bay to cover your passage [without which, or some other armed Vessels] might be otherwise insecure.

When you arrive at your destination, you must act as your own judgment and the circumstances shall direct.

You will open a correspondence with the Baron De Steuben who now commands in Virginia informing him of your approach and requesting him to have a sufficient body of Militia ready to act in conjunction with your detachment. It will be adviseable for him to procure persons in whom he can confide well acquainted with the Country at Portsmouth and in the Vicinity, some who are capable of giving you a Military idea of it and others to serve as guides.

You should give the earliest attention to acquiring a knowledge of the different rivers but particularly James' River, that you may know what harbours can best afford shelter and security to the cooperating Squadron, in case of blockade by a superior force.

You are to do no act whatever with Arnold that directly or by implication may skreen him from the punishment due to his treason and desertion, which if he should fall into your hands, you will execute in the most summary way.

Having recommended it to the Count De Rochambeau to detach a land with the naval force that might be destined for Chesapeak bay (though from the disposition which has already taken place it is not probable that land force will be sent yet) if the recommendation should be complied with, you will govern yourself in cooperating with the Officer commanding

the French troops agreeable to the intentions and instructions of His Most Christian Majesty of which you were the bearer, and which being still in your possession it is unnecessary for me to recite.

[You will keep me regularly advised of your movements and progress; and when the object of the detachment is fulfilled (or unfortunately disappointed) you will return with it by the same rout, if circumstances admits of it and with as much expedition as possible to this Post.]

I wish you a successful issue to the enterprise and all the glory which I am persuaded you will deserve.[85]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your letters of the 29th. January and 1st February, containing an account of the enemy's motions 'till that period, and of your dispositions to counteract them.

The effect you mention of deranging the measures of the state for succouring General Greene was to be expected. It is however an event of the most serious nature, and I am persuaded if the enemy continue in the state, as their force is not large, you will do every thing in your power to make the defence of the state as little as possible interfere with an object of so much the more importance as the danger is so much the greater. From the picture General Greene gives of his situation, every thing is to be apprehended, if he is not powerfully supported from Virginia.

The storm mentioned to you in my last has given our Allies a temporary superiority, which they have employed by detach-

[85] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

ing a sixty four and some frigates to Chesapeak Bay. These I hope will have arrived before this reaches you. The remainder of the fleet is ready to support this detachment. Convinced that a naval operation alone will probably be ineffectual, and that Militia would be unequal to the reduction of Arnold in his works, I have detached a corps of twelve hundred men from this army, chiefly consisting of the light infantry, of course commanded by the Marquis De la fayette, which will I hope arrive at the Head of Elk about the [Sixth of March] to embark there and proceed [down] the bay to [Hampton road, or] the point of operation. This corps will carry with it some heavy artillery; but if you can procure any in addition it will be of great importance. I am to desire you will make such arrangements with respect to the Militia, supplies, &c. and will take such a position as you judge will be most conducive to the success of the enterprise. The Marquis De la Fayette will open a correspondence with you for this purpose.

When the French squadron appears you will immediately open a correspondence with the officer commanding acquainting him with my intensions and your preparation and you will have ready pilots well acquainted with the navigation of the several rivers, to put on board, that he may want no assistance of this sort in our power to give. I have requested the Governor to aid you in procuring the pilots, and in every other matter in which his aid may be of use to you.

If the fleet should have arrived before this gets to hand, secrecy will be out of the question; but if it should not have made its appearance, you will conceal your expectations, and only seem to be preparing for defence.

The ships will bring you some arms and stores which had arrived at Providence for the State of Virginia.

Arnold on the appearance of the fleet may endeavour to retreat by land through North Carolina if you take any measures

to obviate this, the precaution will be advisable. Should we be able to capture this detachment with its chief, it will be an event as pleasing as it will be useful.

All I can recommend with respect to Col Armand's corps at present is that you will station it at some proper place to repose and attend to its discipline and equipment. The Quarter Master General is to provide horses. The Colonel himself is gone to France to procure cloaths arms and accoutrements. Congress have made no other provision for recruiting the corps than in a resolution of the 2d. of January last directing that a sufficient number of volunteers might be drawn from the line to complete the corps, when the State of the regiments would admit of it; not to exceed five from each regiment. I am etc.[86]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: In consequence of a letter from His Excellency the Governor representing the situation of the Garrison of Fort Schuyler and the Troops at Albany and Schenectady for want of Meat, I have directed the Commissary Genl. to give an order upon the Magazine at Richmond[87] for two hundred Barrels of Salt provisions, which you have inclosed. Out of this, you will endeavour to throw a supply of three Months (including what may be already there) into Fort Schuyler, before the Roads are broken up. The remainder, with what the Agents can pick up, will, I hope, keep you going.

You will be pleased to order the Recruits to be sent to the Brigade as fast they are raised. They will be as easily subsisted

[86] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[87] The draft at this point has the words: "in Massachusetts."

there as detached in small parties, and will acquire discipline during the stay in Quarters. I am &c.[88]

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, February 20, 1781.

Sir: In a letter of the 14th. from His Excellency Governor Clinton he mentions, that on the 6th. instant there were only fourteen days Beef at Fort Schuyler; that the Troops at Albany and Schenectady were obliged to be billeted upon the Inhabitants for want of Meat, and that, that part of the Country was so intirely exhausted of Meat, that it could not be purchased, even were the Agents furnished with Money. The Governor wishes an order may be given upon the Magazine at Richmond or Barrington in Massachusetts in favr. of the Dy. Commy. at Albany for the Quantity of Meat necessary for the subsistence of the troops to the Northward and for a further supply to the Garrison of Fort Schuyler. The Garrison of Fort Schuyler consists of about 300 souls. I would wish it provisioned for three Months. There are seven or eight hundred more at Albany, Schenectady, &c. You will therefore give your orders in proportion. I am &c.[89]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE FRENCH SQUADRON IN CHESAPEAKE BAY

New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

Sir: The Chevalier Des Touches having been pleased to inform me that he had detached one sixty four and three frigates to act against the enemy in Chesapaek bay and held the

[88]In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[89]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

remainder of his fleet ready to support the operation; persuaded that a maritime operation alone would probably not be effectual, as the enemy might secure their vessels under their land batteries, and at the same time that the Militia were not proper for dislodging them from their works unaided by regular troops; I have therefore on the first notice of the Chevaliers intention detached a corps of Troops from this army under the command of the Marquis De la Fayette to act in conjunction with you. I am not informed precisely what are your instructions nor would it be my wish that in expectation of this cooperation you should delay any measures which you judge practicable on your arrival for effecting the object of your commission. I only mean to propose if you should meet with the difficulties I have anticipated, and if it be compatible with your instructions that you will continue in such a position as you think eligable to blockade the enemy, 'till the arrival of the detachment I have announced and that you will then protect and aid the ulterior operations.

The detachment will proceed immediately to the head of Elk where I hope it will arrive by the fifth or sixth of March, to embark there and proceed down the Bay to the point of operation. I beg leave to observe to you the utility (if convenient to you) of sending a frigate up the bay to protect the passage of the troops; in all cases they must depend upon you for security in this operation.

I have Instructed the Baron De Steuben, who now commands in Virginia to procure for you trusty pilots well acquainted with the navigation of the several rivers and every information that may be of use to you, and to make all the necessary preparations with the militia for acting in conjunction.

The Marquis De la Fayette will immediately open a correspondence with you to concert your future arrangements. I

entreat you will be pleased immediately to impart to him your ideas and intentions.

The capture of the corps of the enemy under Arnold will be of the greatest importance to these states and will be as pleasing as it will be useful to them. I am persuaded you will do every thing that depends upon you to contribute to this end as far as your instructions and the circumstances will permit. I have the honor etc.[90]

*To PHILIP SCHUYLER

New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: The perplexed State of our Military Affairs, generally, and the embarrassments with which I am (or more properly speaking, have been, for they are not so great now as they were) surrounded in this quarter, must appologize for my not acknowledging the receipt of your obliging favor of the 21st. Ulto. Sooner.

It is with peculiar pleasure I hear that Maryland has acceded to the Confederation, and that Virginia has yielded her claim to the Country West of Ohio. Great good, I hope, will result from these measures. The first will, undoubtedly, enable Congress to speak with more decision in their requisitions of the respective States, without which it is physically impossible to prosecute the War with success, great as our expenses are. The other will smooth the way, and aid taxation by reconciling jarring interests, removing jealousies, and establishing a fund.

There are other measures lately adopted in Congress with which I am highly pleased; the establishing of Ministers[91] (in place of Boards) for the departments of War, Finance and foreign Affairs. Proper Powers to, and a judicious choice of men to fill these departments, will soon lead us to system, order and

[90] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[91] Secretaries.

œconomy; without which our Affairs, already on the brink of ruin, would soon have been passed redemption. I enjoy by anticipation the benefit of these resolves. I hear with infinite pleasure (though no nomination has yet taken place) that you are generally spoken of for the department of War. at the same time I learn with pain from Colo. Hamilton that your acceptance of it is doubtful if the choice should fall on you.

I am perfectly aware of all your objections, I feel their force; but they ought not to prevail. Our Affairs are brought to an awful Crisis. Nothing will recover them but the vigorous exertions of men of abilities, who know our wants, and the best means of supplying them; these Sir without a compliment I think you possess. Why then, the department being necessary, should you shrink from the duties of it. The greater the chaos, the greater will be your merit in bringing forth order; and to expect to tread the different walks of public life without envy and its concomitants, is more than has yet fallen to the lot of human kind.

To express my wishes on this subject, under the prospect of your election, is the cause of my giving you the trouble of a letter at this moment as I should be exceedingly concerned at your refusal to become the Minister of War if the choice should fall on you.

I hope the motion you made, or was about to make, to request the Eastern States to join in a convention for the purposes therein expressed was readily agreed to. the objects were important; the ends valuable if they can be obtained.

On the 15th. I was, in appearance and expectation, on the eve of a journey to Rhode Island, as Mrs. Hamilton and Mrs. Washington were on a propos'd one to Albany. Some important dispatches prevented my setting off next morning, and an intervention of occurrences since has not only render'd the time of, but the journey itself, somewhat uncertain. We all

join in best wishes, and respectful regards for Mrs. Schuyler, yourself and family. With much truth and sincere affectn. etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Tuesday, February 20, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The General with pleasure communicates to Major General Parsons and the officers and men under his command the following honorable testimony of the Approbation of Congress passed the 5th. instant:

Ordered That the Letter of Major General Parsons, with the papers inclosed, relative to his successful enterprize against the enemy's post at Morrisania, with so much of the general's letter as relates thereto, be referred to the Committee of Intelligence; and that the Commander in Chief return the thanks of Congress to Major General Parsons, and the officers and men under his command; and inform him that Congress have directed this publication to be made in testimony of their approbation of his judicious arrangements, and of the spirit and military conduct displayed by the officers and men employed under him on the occasion.

*To ELBRIDGE GERRY

New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Mail of last Week brought me your letter of the 7th.

Never having entertained a doubt of your friendship, the trouble you have taken to remove a supposed suspicion of it would have given me concern were it not overballanced by the pleasure I feel at receiving in the same instant fresh assurances

of your esteem and regard for me. Declarations thereof on your part require candor and confidence on mine. I do not scruple therefore to confess that I was not a little hurt by the implications, and the general complexion of Mr. Lovels letter; and was not a little embarrassed in determining upon a line of conduct proper for me to observe on the occasion.

Conscious, that (neither directly nor indirectly) no act, word or thought of mine had given birth to the motion, transmitted you. It was not a very pleasant thing to see a letter published, the natural interpretation of which, held out very different ideas.

The paragraph immediately following the Motion is perfectly enigmatical to an uninformed Mind; but from the context and other circumstances, must be supposed to relate to the same person and subject. I have heard it did not, but the combination was remarkable, and its falling into the hands of the enemy, and being exposed to public view, unfortunate.[92] With great esteem etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have lately been obliged to make so large a temporary detachment, that it becomes indispensably necessary to call in the Recruits from the States nearest at hand. You will

[92] Lovell's letter of Nov. 20, 1780, to Gerry, printed in Burnett's *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*, states: "Popular" say you, "beyond all description." "Oh strange! Alack and Alas-a-day! what? more popular than *that* of old? ! ! !" The allusion is so obscure that only Gerry's letter to Lovell, which called forth this rejoiner can settle the matter. However, Lovell's well-known antagonism to Washington caused Gerry to pen the following explanation or defense to Washington (Feb. 7, 1781): "When General Knox was here, he informed me, that the paragraph of the Letter which respected a person's being "popular", was supposed by some to refer to your Excellency; but the Date of the Letter from whence Mr Lovell's quotation was made, being a few Days after the general Election of the Commonwealth, must, I think, convince every attentive Reader, the paragraph related to a civil officer who was then elected. This will more fully appear to every person acquainted with the Circumstances of the Election itself, the Popularity of the Officer mentioned, and the Preference I publickly gave to his Competitor." Gerry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

therefore be pleased to dispatch orders to the superintending Officers to send forward, to the Army, such as may have come in to the places of rendezvous, and to exert themselves to collect and send on any which may be yet scattered. Could they come on cloathed, it would be a most desirable event, but as circumstances do not admit of delay, they must endeavour to procure as much as will make them comfortable, and let the remainder, if it is provided by the State follow. We have a tolerable supply of every thing but shirts and Coats for 1500 or 2000 Men at this place. I should hope that the Recruits from Boston may come on both armed and Cloathed.

I most sincerely congratulate you on Genl. Morgan's brilliant success to the Southward. I have not heard whether it has occasioned any change in the disposition of the enemy. I am in hopes that it will at least retard any forward movement, and give General Greene, what he is very much in need of, time to collect and organize a more respectable force than he was possessed of when I last heard from him. He had, with his small main Body, taken a safe and distant position on the Pedee, and had detached General Morgan with his handful of Continental Light troops and all the Militia, to keep the Enemy from extending themselves to the Westward or drawing supplies from thence. If they always acquit themselves as handsomely as they did the 17th. January, we shall have no reason to complain. With very sincere Regard etc.[93]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

New Windsor, February 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: My Visit to the French Army at Rhode Island has been delayed by important business and must necessarily be

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

retarded a while longer. There are particular reasons which make me anxious to have you along with me in this tour. If it is not inconvenient to you therefore to leave Philadelphia immediately, I should be glad if you would join me as soon as possible. That I may know certainly whether you can or cannot accompany me I pray you to write me by express; and if you come, to name the day I may hope to see you at head Qrs.

I directed the Qr. Mr. Genl. (Colo Pickering) a few days ago, to establish a Chain of Expresses between this and Philadelphia for the speedy transportation of Letters. Write by these and request the Qr. Mr. in Phila. to forward the letter with all possible dispatch as I shall wait your answer and govern my departure by it. I am etc.[94]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEREMIAH OLNEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 21, 1781.

Sir: You will immediately upon the receipt of this, send forward to the Army the Recruits which have come to the places of rendezvous, and you will also collect and send on any others which may be scattered. You will if possible cloath them in the State, but if the Cloathing should not be all ready, you will procure what will make them comfortable and let the remainder follow. Circumstances require that there should be as little delay as possible in the punctual execution of this order.

[94] By direction of Washington, Tilghman wrote this same day (February 21) to Colonel Pickering, Quartermaster General of the Continental Army: "The inclosed, as you may suppose, requires the utmost dispatch. There were some time ago relays of Expresses stationed between Govr. Jefferson and the president of Congress. If that Chain is yet kept up, it will be the speediest conveyance. If it is not, His Excellency requests you to send off a trusty Messenger immediately with the letter and give him orders upon the Quarter Masters on the Route for a change of Horses and Men if Necessary." Tilghman's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

You will be pleased to let me hear from you with a return of the number of Men which may be shortly expected from your State. I am &c.[95]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JACOB GERHARD DIRIKS[96]

Head Quarters, February 21, 1781.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 9th. instant. I feel for the disagreeableness of your situation, and should be happy the circumstances of the service would enable me to make it better; but you are sensible of the difficulties in the way of employing officers not attached to corps, in our service.

It is true that the arrangement of Col Armands Legion has been left to me; but it is now fully officered. With respect to Col Hazen's corps the following extract, from the act of Congress of the 3rd. of October, respecting it will inform you on what footing it now stands. It is there resolved, "That the Regiment commanded by Col Moses Hazen be continued on its present establishment, and that all non commissioned officers and privates being foreigners, belonging to any reduced regiments and corps be incorporated therewith, and all *volunteers* from foreign states, who are now in the service or may hereafter join the American army be *annexed* to the said regiment." By this you will perceive that you cannot be incorporated with that regiment as an officer of it with your present rank; because its former establishment is still in force. Though the natural construction of the last clause of it does not comprehend you, yet if it could be desireable to you to serve with that corps merely as a volunteer, it certainly could not but be agreeable to me.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[96] Spelled also "Dircks."

If any thing should occur in which you can be employed consistent with the establishment and tranquility of the army, it would give me pleasure to promote it. I am etc.[97]

To GOVERNOR JOHN HANCOCK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 21, 1781.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving your Excellency's favor of the 5th. by General Warner, to whom I gave every advice and assistance relative to the distribution of the generous donation of the State to their old Soldiers. This well timed gratuity has had, I am informed, a most happy effect, and I have not the least doubt, but if the future supplies of pay, Cloathing and provision, the two last in particular, are more regular than they have been for some time past, that the troops, instead of exhibiting those marks of discontent which had in a manner pervaded the whole Army, will re assume their wonted good temper and cheerfully perform those duties, which can only be expected or exacted from Men, who have no just cause of complaint.

Give me leave to congratulate your Excellency upon the late brilliant success of our Arms to the Southward, and to hope that your next will afford me the pleasure of hearing of your perfect recovery. I have the honor etc.[98]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 21, 1781.

Dear sir: Having been obliged to make a very considerable temporary detachment from the Army, I am under the necessity of immediately calling in what Recruits may be raised in

[97] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the neighbouring States to replace it. I have directed the superintending Officers at the different places of rendezvous to do this, but I must request Your Excellency, if it possibly can be done, to furnish them in whole or in part with Cloathing, as I do not believe our whole stock on hand consists of more than Waistcoats and Breeches for 2000 Men. If the Recruits could be made tolerably comfortable they might do Garrison duty, which is what they will be employed in, untill the spring.

I cannot avoid mentioning a matter to Your Excellency which is well worth your attention and that of the Legislature. It is the shameful neglect, not to call it worse, of those persons appointed by law to muster and pass the Recruits. General Parsons informs that the first which came from your state, seven in number, were all totally unfit for service, he has sent them to Hartford that the Legislature may themselves be witnesses of the imposition which has been put upon the public, and which will be practiced in numberless instances, while any but Military Men, interested in having healthy sound soldiers, are to be judges of the sufficiency of the Recruit. To endeavour to remedy this evil, I have ordered a good Field Officer to be stationed at each place of rendezvous, and if any man is brought in, not qualified for the service, he is to refuse receiving him and to send him immediately back to the Town which furnished him.

I had the honor of receiving your Excellency's favor of the 5th. by the Duke de Lauzun. The Corps of invalids are stationed, by order of Congress, at Philadelphia and Boston, and it is not therefore in my power to send the invalids of the Army to any other places except by the Authority of Congress. I have the honor etc.[99]

[99] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 21, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to communicate, to your Excellency, a circumstance which I hope will be followed by the most salutary consequences to the State of Virginia in particular, and which may ultimately have the happiest effect upon the interests of America in general. The Chevalier des Touche, commanding His most Christian Majestys Squadron in the harbour of New port, finding himself enabled, since the late misfortune which happened to the British Fleet in Gardner's Bay, to make a detachment, has dispatched a Ship of the Line of 64 Guns and three Frigates to Chesapeak, in hopes of finding there and distroying the Fleet under the direction of Arnold. The French Ships sailed the 9th inst. from New port with a fair Wind. They have taken on board a quantity of Arms and Cloathing which had arrived there on account of the State of Virginia.

It is more than probable, that these Ships will have arrived in the Chesapeak, before my letter reaches you, but should they be retarded by adverse Winds or other accidents, your Excellency need not be told that the most profound secrecy will be necessary on such an occasion, for should the least hint escape, and Arnold come to the knowledge of it, he would not hesitate to take the opportunity of pushing out of the Bay. The Ships once arrived at their Stations, The matter becomes of public notoriety without any disadvantage.

From an apprehension that the enemy may take such a position as will enable them to defend themselves and their shipping without a land cooperation, and knowing that Militia cannot be depended on for the vigorous measures that it may be necessary to pursue, I have put a respectable detachment

from this Army in motion. It is commanded by Major Genl. the Marquis de la Fayette. It will proceed by land to the Head of Elk, at which I calculate it will arrive by the 6th. of March at farthest, and will fall down the Chesapeak in Transports.

I have written to the Baron de Steuben by this conveyance, giving him the foregoing intelligence, and some directions relative to the position which he is to take with the Militia, collecting Magazines &c. It will be highly necessary that an immediate, safe and expeditious communication should be opened between the Commanding Officer of the French Squadron and the Commanding Officer on shore. In this, and every other measure tending to promote the public good, I am confident of your Excellency's assistance, and I have desired the Baron to make application to you in every case where your countenance may be wanting. The Marquis de la Fayette, who is the senior Officer, will take the command upon his arrival. I recollect but one thing further, which will require your Excellency's more immediate attention, and that is, the business of providing the most experienced and trusty Bay and River Pilots (should it not have been done before this reaches you) and sending them to the commanding Officer to be forwarded to the Fleet. This trouble must necessarily devolve upon your Excellency or some Gentlemen appointed by you, because our Officers, being Strangers, might be imposed upon in this most material point. With the highest Sentiments of Respect etc.

P. S. Should you have occasion to write to the Marquis de la Fayette, let your first letter go by land under cover to the Qr. Mr. to the Head of Elk. Any subsequent ones by Boats to the same place, because they will meet the transports in the Bay.[1]

[V. S. L.]

[1] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear sir: I have received your favr. of the 20th. inclosed you have Captain Smarts discharge bearing date the 1st. instant.

I am satisfied with the arrangements you have made below. As you have, I doubt not, taken care that there are men enough appointed to each work to secure it against a Coup de Main which is the only matter we have to apprehend at this season.

I have written to General Lincoln, to Colonel Shepherd at Springfield and to Lt. Colonel Olney at providence to forward the Recruits of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. I have also mentioned the matter generally to Governor Trumbull. You, I imagine, have given particular instructions of a similar nature to the Officers in Connecticut. If you have not done it, and in the most pointed terms, be pleased to repeat them. I am &c.[2]

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear Sir: You will, by the time this reaches you, be acquainted with the destination of the detachment under the command of the Marquis de la Fayette, which, though as large as could possibly be afforded from the troops in this quarter, is not so competent to the certain completion of the object in view, as I could wish. By some accounts from Philada. I am led to hope that further assistance may be derived from the Pennsylvania line. If you find it practicable to form a Battalion of eight Companies of 50 Rank and File each; three Officers to a Company and

[2] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

two field Officers to a Battalion, in such time as the Marquis shall think will answer his purpose, you will be pleased to do it, and put it under his command. The detachment will be but temporary. The nomination of the Field Officers I leave to you. It is possible that the Battalion may be formed, but not in time to embark at the Head of Elk with the other Troops. This will not be so material, provided it can be done in a short time afterwards. That time you and the Marquis will determine. If the Companies cannot be compleated to 50 each, I would take them at 40 rather than lose the Reinforcement, or even half a Battalion of 200 under the command of one Field Officer rather than none. Transports can be provided and held ready at the Head of Elk, should they not embark with the other troops. The places of rendezvous of the 1st. 2d. 5th. and 6th. Battalions are none of them very distant from Elk, and I should imagine the detachment would be most readily and conveniently formed from them. But this I leave to your judgment. I am &c.[3]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear Marquis: Inclosed you have a letter under a flying seal to Genl. St. Clair. Upon your arrival at Philada. you will learn with a degree of certainty from Genl. Wayne, Colonel Butler, Colo. Stewart and other Officers who you will find in town whether it will be possible to derive such a reinforcement from the Pennsylvania line, in time to answer your purpose, as I have mentioned in the letter. Should those Gentlemen be of opinion that it may be done, you will lose no time in delivering or

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

forwarding the letter to General St. Clair and agreeing with him upon the time at which the detachment shall be at the Head of Elk. I think if they can certainly follow you in days, you will derive advantage from their services for it will take you some time to make a debarkation of your troops and stores, and prepare matters for an operation, should you find the enemy in a situation to dispute their ground.

You will not fail to give the Quarter Master due notice of this second embarkation, should it be about to take place, that he may have the transports in perfect readiness. And you will recollect the necessity of having thirty days Provision for them at the place of embarkation.

Should it be deemed impracticable to form the Battalion or the half Battalion in the proper time, you need not deliver my letter to Genl. St. Clair.

Inclosed you have a letter for the Officer commanding the Jersey Brigade. The five Companies from thence and the three under the command of Majr. Reid are to form a Battalion to be commanded by Lt. Colo. Barber.

You will probably find Colo. Charles Steward Commy. of Issues in Philada. It is his proper business to make the arrangements of provision, he is very active and intelligent, and will do every thing in that way that you direct.

With my best wishes for your health, happiness and success. I am &c.[4]

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favrs. of the 17th. and 18th. inst. In respect to the Prisoners taken by Capt. Brewster, I shall not

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

think myself justifiable in consenting to any of their exchanges, untill they have been sent to the State of Connecticut for further examination; for from the report made to me by Capt. Brewster and from your account they are a most pernicious and dangerous gang, upon all of whom the State may possibly have some civil hold.

I am amazed that Lt. Colo. Huntington should again trouble the line with a claim of Rank which he has often been told, upon former applications, had not the least foundation. There never was a lineal promotion in the 16th. Regiments[5] and he can have no right to his present Rank but from the 10th. day of October 1778 the time of Lt. Colo. Livingston's Resignation. Lt.Colo. Gray is wrong in supposing that Lt. Colo. Huntingtons Commission is antedated. These two points are so clear that they need no further investigation; and as to any disputes that may subsist in the line of Captains, they ought in my opinion to have been settled before the new arrangement was made out and forwarded to the Bd. of War. To go into a revisal of Claims and make perhaps an intire alteration of what had just been transmitted would betray so much inconsistency, that I cannot consent to the measure. There may be similar discontents in every line of the Army, and they would think themselves, from a precedent of this nature, entitled to a new hearing. I am &c.[6]

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Sir: Captain Walker [7] has communicated to me some discoveries made of a plot among the tories of Stratford and Fairfield

[5]Additional Continental regiments.

[6]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[7]Capt. Joseph Walker, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was major and aide to Major General Parsons in December, 1780, to July, 1782, and served to June, 1783.

Counties of which I have directed him to give you the particulars. It seems a clue has been found to it which if rightly improved will enable us to detect the affair in all its extent and punish the principals and their accomplices. I need not observe to you, of how dangerous a tendency combinations of this nature are, nor of how much importance it is to put an effectual stop to them.

Your knowledge of the country and characters of the people will enable you best to conduct the investigation, and as you live in one of the counties, where it seems to originate, you may do it with the less risk of suspicion.

I am therefore to request you will undertake the affair in the manner you think most likely to succeed and will set about it immediately. You may want a party of men, when you have matured the discovery, to seize the persons concerned. These you may take from the Connecticut line as a Guard to the part of the country, where they will be necessary; in the present state of our force they cannot exceed a subalterns command.

The two points most essential will be to detect any characters of importance who may be concerned in it; and if possible to get into our hands the register of the associators names.

The person who will serve you as a spy must be assured of some generous compensation such as will be an object to his family, and secure his fidelity. This I leave to you to manage. I am etc.[8]

To COLONEL WILLIAM SHEPARD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Sir: I had written yesterday to General Lincoln, desiring him to direct the superintending Officers at the different places

[8] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. (See Washington's letter to Capt. Joseph Walker, Apr. 1, 1781, *post.*)

of rendezvous, to send forward the Recruits which were collected, and to urge the speedy collection of those which were out. I have since learned that a considerable number are assembled at Springfield. Those you will send on to West point without loss of time, and if there are a sufficiency of repaired Arms there, you will arm them. There are a number of new Arms in the Magazine, I do not intend that they shall be unpacked for this purpose. By repaired Arms, I mean old ones made fit for service. If the Cloathing providing by the State should not be ready, the Recruits are not to wait for it. We have enough in Store here to make them comfortable upon their arrival. As circumstances are pressing, I shall expect a speedy and punctual compliance with this order. You will be pleased to let me hear from you, with a return of the number of Men which I may expect shortly. I am &c.[9]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

(Private)

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear Sir: It will be indispensably necessary that we should be informed of the preparations or movements of the Enemy in New York during the absence of the detachment under the command of the Marquis de la Fayette.[10] You will therefore be pleased to employ some of the most trusty persons within your knowledge upon this business. My principal apprehensions are for the posts up this River, they will therefore pay particular attention to any thing which looks like a move this

[9]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[10]In a brief note, this same day (February 22), to Dayton "or Officer commanding Jersey Brigade", Washington wrote: "You will put the detachment of 250 Men ordered in mine of the 16th. inst. under the Command of Majr. Genl. the Marquis de la Fayette." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

way; as preparation of Boats; embarkation of Cannon, Stores, &c. There will be a chain of Expresses stationed between Morris Town and this place. You will communicate your intelligence by them. I am &c.[11]

To CHEVALIER DESTOUCHES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Sir: I received two days since the letter which you did me the honor to write me of the 7th. instant.

The desire you express of being useful to these states evinced by the measure you have taken to rid the coasts of Virginia of very troublesome and destructive neighbours has a title to our acknowledgements. I hope the ships you have sent will meet with immediate success but I am rather apprehensive the enemy will be able to secure their vessels under the protection of land batteries.

The Count De Rochambeau will have communicated to you my propositions. The detachment mentioned to him has marched and may arrive at the Head of Elk by the fifth or sixth of March to proceed thence by water to the point of operation. The information you were pleased to give me that you held the remainder of your fleet ready to protect your expedition in the bay, was a motive for accelerating its motions. If you have it in your power to block up Arnold in the bay and make such a general disposition with your fleet as will at the same time prevent succours going from this quarter to him, I shall flatter myself that this cooperation will effect the reduction of the corps now in Virginia and the ships will then of course fall into your hands. I am sensible the safe return of the America may make a material difference in your arrange-

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ments; but however this may be I wait your determination to regulate my ulterior measures.[12]

If the late important and agreeable intelligence of the success of Count D'Estaing is confirmed,[13] we may flatter ourselves that it will at once lead to a decisive and glorious issue to the war. I am impatient to have it in my power to congratulate you on its certainty.

With sentiments of perfect consideration, etc.[14]

To COLONEL WALTER STEWART

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of the 11th. instant, and thank you for the account you give me of the operations

[12]On the return of Captain De Tilly from the Chesapeake a further project of a French expedition from Newport to Virginia was considered:

"The Letters, found on board the Vessels taken by Mr. De Tilly, have decided Mr. Destouches to follow at full the plan given by your Excellency, and to risk every thing to hinder Arnold from establishing himself at Portsmouth in Virginia. . . . Mr. Destouches is arming with the greatest diligence the 44 gun ship that was taken, and he hopes that with the Frigates, will be able to go up Elizabeth river, Mr. Destouches will protect this expedition with his whole fleet. Your Excellency has given me orders to join thereto 1000 men. I will send 1120. all my Grenadiers and Chasseurs will be there, which corps shall be commanded by the Baron de Viomenil. I will join to them, four 4 pounders, four 12 pounders, and four *Obusiers*. The Navy will furnish the 24 pounders, if necessary, but it is presumed that against earthen intrenchments, the 12 pounders will be Sufficient. As to Leaving our road and harbour without defense, tho' I shall have a great many transports to protect and very little artillery of a Long reach, with about 2500. men under arms that I shall have remaining. I'll do my best to prevent our transports or magazins from receiving any damage. I propose asking the States of Boston and Rhode-island to send me, for that purpose, 2000, militia to stay here all the time this expedition may last. I hope your Excellency will approve of my making use of your name in my demand to the Governors of both of these States. The great consequence, that your Excellency seemed to lay to the Establishment of Arnold at Portsmouth, has determined Mr. Destouches to sacrifice every other object to this one. . . . I expect all this armament to be ready, eight days hence. . . . Mr. Destouches will do his best to reunite, by the protection of his fleet, the detachment that your Excellency has sent upon Elk river, but he says that he cannot answer for it by reason of the Length 1st. of the way by Land, 2d. of the Navigation thro' all the Length of the Bay."—*Rochambeau to Washington,* Feb. 25, 1781. Rochambeau's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[13]A report of an engagement between D'Estaing and Hood, which was untrue.

[14]The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

and prospects relative to your line. It is unfortunate that anything should have happened to put a stop to the subscriptions of the Merchants which would no doubt have been very useful.[15] I sincerely hope the legislature will take decisive and effectual measures to furnish its complement. It is certain no state in the union has it more in its power, and by the accounts I receive, it appears not to be doubted, that all the states to the Eastward from this inclusively will have their batalions full or nearly so.

I have been well informed of your exertions during the whole of the unhappy disturbance in your line. They do you honor and afford a fresh motive to me for that esteem which you have always possessed. I am etc.[16]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: In a letter of the 18th. I hinted to you that the detachment which was then forming might be five or Six Weeks absent from this Post. possibly it may be longer, and advance us into a season when the enemy, if they are in force and circumstances at New York, may endeavour to avail themselves of our Weakness.

[15] "While we were at Trenton a most Unhappy dispute took place between the Merchants of this Town, and President Reed, the Want of money in the Treasury, Occasion'd his Application to them for a Loan; but unfortunately his desire was Attended with a kind of Threat, that should they not subscribe an Embargo must take place, And the Vessels be prevented leaving the Port. This Expression Occasion'd so much Warmth between the Parties, as to cause the Subscription Papers being Call'd in, And the Treasury remain Empty." Stewart and Irvine pleaded with the merchants who agreed to raise £25,000 if the President and Council "would Nominate the sum requir'd and it not Exceeding £25000 State Money . . . but the President and Council thinking their Consequence lessen'd by the two former Applications, would not Attempt a Third."—*Stewart to Washington,* Feb. 11, 1781. Stewart's letter is in the *Washington Papers.* This delayed the recruiting.

[16] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To provide against this, I have, as you are already informed, wrote pressingly for the Recruits of Massachusetts-bay Rhode Island &ca. to be hastened to the Army. I shall direct the Commanding Officers of the Militia of Ulster, Orange and Dutchess to have their men in readiness to repair to West point upon the first alarm, and the firing of the Beacons. I would have you make the same request to those of Westchester.

Independent of this, I shall request Govr. Livingston to have the Jersey Militia properly arranged and held in readiness to oppose any invasion of that State by the way of Elizabeth town &ca. And I earnestly request that your disposition for defending the several works at and in the vicinity of West point may be perfect; and so arranged that no confusion may take place, or delay happen, if we should be suddenly called on. Let every work have water and provision in it, and the commanding Officer of each well informed of his duty, and the part that is expected of him.

Besides these, let the Officer commanding the Water guards be directed to use the utmost vigilance, and instructed to obtain the best intelligence he can of the movements at New York. The Officers commanding at Stoney and Verplanks points must be ordered to defend those Posts to the last extremity. The Beacons upon Butter hill and the Mountain opposite the village of Fish-kill, should be examined, and got in order to fire at a moments warning.

Providing for, and giving security to the different Works you will consider as the great objects of your attention. Every other consideration is secondary and must yield to them; [for which reason I think you had best further reduce the command upon the lines to a patrol of 50 Men under an active Captain. I am &ca.]

The application to the Militia of West Chester may be delayed awhile as perhaps it would indicate to the enemy too immediately and too strongly our apprehensions.[17]

To CAPTAIN STEPHEN OLNEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 11th: inst. and a letter from you to Colo. Angell, dated at Morristown the 15th. May last, was about that time laid before me. Capt. Allen,[18] with whom you say you have a dispute of Rank, has never put in any claim, and as I find you are set down the 4th. and he the 5th. Captain in the new arrangement lately made out by Colo. Greene and transmitted to the Board of War, I conclude that Capt. Allen has either withdrawn his claim, or that Colo. Greene and the Field Officers, who settled the arrangement, have been convinced of your right of priority. I am &c.[19]

To CAPTAIN JOB SUMNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

Sir: I was duly favd. with yours of the 24th. ulto., but I was at the time so much engaged with the affairs of the Army in Jersey that I could not attend to it. I cannot undertake to say whether the kind of exchange you wish to accomplish will be ratified by the State to which you belong, but if it should, I

[17] The portion in brackets is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent is in the writing of Tilghman and is in the Massachusetts Historical Society. It varies from the autograph draft in spelling, punctuation, and capitalization. The P. S., in the letter sent, which is not so marked, is in the writing of Hamilton, and does not appear in the draft.

[18] Capt. William Allen, of the First Rhode Island Regiment. He served to November, 1783.

[19] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

conceive the concurrence of all the Captains of the line (and not those of your own Regt. alone) must be obtained, because as they rise lineally to the rank of Field Officers, all those, who are your juniors may, if they think proper, insist upon the Captain, with whom you exchange, coming in youngest. If affairs of this nature are not previously well understood, and settled to the content of all parties, they create infinite trouble and uneasiness, to me especially, as I am appealed to upon all cases of irregularity or difficulty. As to your second question: Whether the Officers of Colo. Livingstons Regt. are to depend upon the State of New York or Congress for their half pay? I cannot determine it. I am &c.[20]

To JOHN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, February 23, 1781.

Sir: I am favd. with your Letter of the 18th. I have never received any intimation of Mr. Wilkinsons intention to resign his present Office, but from your letter, and from a hint which he himself some time ago dropped in one to Mr. Tilghman, I cannot therefore with propriety go into the recommendation of a new Officer, untill I am officially informed of the resignation or removal of the old one, or indeed without my concurrence or opinion is asked by those who have the right of appointment. This much I can assure you [with much truth,] that your conduct, since you have been in the department, has been perfectly agreeable to me, and that if, upon the application of yourself or your friends to Congress for the succession to Mr. Wilkinson, I should be considered, I shall with pleasure give you that character which I think your past conduct

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

intitles you to, [and any assistance in my power to procure you the Office.] You are at liberty in the mean time to make any use of this letter which you may think proper. I am &c.[21]

To CAPTAIN CALEB BREWSTER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 14th. Your return mentions the names of eight prisoners sent to the provost Guard. General parsons says only six were committed. You should inquire of the Corporal who had them in charge, how this happened.

It is not in my power, at present, to spare any further number of Men for your detachment, as I am obliged to call in many Guards and weaken other necessary ones to support the Garrison of West point.

You will dispose of the Boat and what you took in her for the benefit of the Captors. I am &c.[22]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favor of the 17th. inst. I am so well convinced not only of the policy, but of the justice of giving support to a tribe, who have manifested so strong an attachment to us as the Oneidas have done, that I shall endeavour to select, from our scanty supply of Cloathing, such Articles as are least suitable, on account of their quality, for the troops, but which will serve to make the Indians, at least comfortable, and send them up to General Schuyler as soon as the navigation is open.

[21] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I can promise nothing certain on the score of provision. The troops at Albany and Schenectady have been, all the winter, much distressed on that account. When our magazines are full, the Indians will participate, when scanty, they must share accordingly. I have the honor etc.[23]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 24, 1781.

Sir: I am honored with Your Excellency's letters of the 8th. 12th. and 18th. since mine to you of the 19th.

The important intelligence you do me the favour to communicate comes so many ways and with so many marks of authenticity that we have the greatest reason to hope it is true. If so, without the interference of other powers, of which there seems to be no probability, I think we may regard it as an event decisive of a speedy and glorious termination of the war, and that his Britannic Majesty, in spite of his last speech, will be obliged to receive the law.

In mine of the 19th. I informed you of my ultimate determination respecting the detachment from this army. The inclosed for the Chevalier Des touches (which after perusal I beg you to seal and transmit) communicates its march, the time of its expected arrival at its destination and my present views. There are rumours from New York that Sir Henry Clinton has received orders to concentre his force at one point; but as they come through a suspected channel, I give them no credit. Yet if the enemy have received the blow of which our West India accounts speak, this would be a natural consequence.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The flattering distinction paid to the anniversary of my birthday is an honor for which I dare not attempt to express my gratitude. I confide in your Excellency's sensibility to interpret my feelings for this, and for the obliging manner in which you are pleased to announce it.

The measures we have been taking for the expedition to Virginia will delay some time my visit to Rhode Island. I wait to see whether Sir Henry Clinton may form any new projects in consequence. When this is ascertained and the additional precautions, we are taking for security here, are completed, I shall yield to my impatience for testifying personally my attachment to your Excellency and your army. I have the honor etc.[24]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 24, 1781.

Sir: Inclosed is the Copy of a letter from the Board of War representing the situation of the British and German prisoners of War in Philada. for want of Cloathing and other necessaries. This you will be pleased to communicate to Mr. Loring.

Every possible attention has been paid to the sick: the infected[25] have been removed to the House of employment, the most roomy, commodious and comfortable building near the City. I am &c.[26]

*To THE DUC DE LAUZUN

New Windsor, February 24, 1781.

Sir: Dispatches equally unexpected and important prevented my following you the day after I left this as I intended.

[24] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[25] The infection was putrid fever.
[26] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

They have been the cause of my detention since, and has placed me in circumstances which will render the hour of my departure for Rhode Island uncertain but the honor of doing it, and the pleasure I enjoy even by anticipation I cannot suf fer myself to be deprived of.

It was mortifying to the Marqs. De la Fayette and me that his Servant did not overtake you as soon as we expected (at the Fish-kill landing) for in that case we flattered ourselves with the hope of having the pleasure of your company a few days longer.

The Marqs. is in pursuit of glory; the particulars of which I shall relate when I have the honor to pay my respects to you at Lebanon; in the mean while with much consideration and great personal attachment I am etc.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 24, 1781.

Sir: In answer to your Excellency's letter of the 14th: I wrote fully on the 19th. since which, I have had the honor to receive your favor of the 20th. The reiterated request of both Houses of Assembly to leave the two Regiments of the State in the quarter where they now are, places me in a delicate and painful situation.

I have already assured your Excellency and, through you, the Legislature of my perfect disposition to comply with the wishes of the State, as far as I have the means, to which indeed its exertions intitle it; but as an Officer intrusted with the general interest of the Confederacy, in expectation of an active Campaign, under engagements which I shall, at any rate, find it difficult to fulfil, I cannot, in policy, in justice to the United States, in good faith to our Allies consent to divest myself of so

considerable a part of my efficient force, as the two Regiments in question. The good of the service, joined to my regard for the State, will always prompt me, as it has heretofore done, to every effort in my power to prevent or repel attacks upon it, but to give an assurance, that its troops shall remain as a cover to its Northern and Western frontier from an apprehended invasion, is more than I could answer, while our views extend beyond a mere defensive.

Other applications, similar to that from this State, have been made to me, a compliance with which would leave us without a competent Garrison for the defence of West point.

A heavy detachment from this part of the Army, for an important service, has obliged me to draw in all my out posts, and to call six Companies of the York line from Albany, as the smallest possible number necessary for the security of West point.

While I am compelled to deliver these Sentiments, I entreat your Excellency to assure the Assembly, that it is impossible to feel more than I do for the distresses of the State, and that, as far as it can be made consistent with my general duty, no person will do more to serve it. I have the honor etc.[27]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Dear Marquis: I have recd. your favors of the 23d. from pompton by Capt. Castaign.[28] You may make yourself perfectly easy as to ships of the line being at New York; the Iris and the others mentioned by Hagarty[29] are Frigates. This

[27] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[28] Capt. Peter Castaign. He was aide to Du Portail to the close of the war.

[29] Possibly Patrick Hagarty, who, in 1782, became a lieutenant in the Loyalist Corps of New Jersey Volunteers. Lafayette suspected his patriotism and sent him to Washington for examination.

man relates a circumstance to me that he does not seem to have informed you of, it is, that a reinforcement of six hundred men is preparing for Arnold, and that the Convoy is to be the Farges India Man which is fitting up, but that she will not be ready till the latter end of this Week. I do not give much credit to any thing he says, but if it is so, Colo. Dayton will probably be able to gain some knowledge of it.

The return of Cloathing wanting for the Detachment was so long coming to hand, that I had directed the Cloathier to dispatch a parcel, which he did some days ago, and I am glad to find that the essential Articles all exceed your demand. It will be too late to send a further supply of Shoes from hence, you must endeavour to get them in Philada.

The inclosed contains an article of most important news from the West Indies; in addition to which I have recd. a letter from Count de Rochambeau of the 20th. which has the following Paragraph "The news of Count D'Estaings success over the Fleet of Admiral Hood are again arrived here by a schooner that on the 1st. of this Month set sail from Cape Francois, the private letters say it is very sure."

I cannot but flatter myself that this report must have a good foundation, as it comes thro' different Channels and it is said from persons of intelligence and credit in the Islands.

The America of 64 Guns had got into Gardiners Bay, after being long out. The Bedford was remasted. This again gives Adml. Arbuthnot the superiority and puts it out of Mr. des Touche's power to give us any further Assistance.

I return you Doctr. Franklin's letter, and am much obliged to you for the perusal of it. Be good enough to take care of the inclosed for the Board of War and Lt. Colo. Derricks.

[have already hinted to you the necessity of having a number of Boats for debarking the Troops at the point of destination;

this is a matter the Qr. Mr. Genl. must pay particular attention to it; I therefore repeat it. It is also of essential importance to keep fast Sailing Vessels (Pilot Boats would be best) plying from the Hd. of Elk to Hampton Road for the purpose of corrisponding with the French Commodore; or to apprize you of any danger which may arise from a change of circumstances as I am not without apprehensions that the detachment from Monsr. Des touches squadron will be followed by a superior one from Gardiners bay as soon as the destination of the former is known. This evinces strongly the necessity of dispatch which depends upon great exertion in providing the Transports. With the Comy. Genl. of Issues (as I mentioned in a former letter) or his Deputy at Phila. and Colo. Pickering you will make the necessary arrangemt. of Provisions for your Corps. If it could be done solely with the latter the business would be in fewer hands.

As your March will be rapid to the head of Elk, leave good Officers to bring up the tired, lazy, and drunken Soldiers. With every wish for your success and glory. I am etc.][30]

*CIRCULAR TO THE COLONELS OF ORANGE AND ULSTER MILITIA[31]

New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Sir: When his Excelly. Governor Clinton left Poughkeepsie to meet the Assembly of this State at Albany, he was pleased to desire me, in case there should be any sudden call for the

[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[31] The indorsement by Tilghman shows that this letter was also sent to Brig. Gen. Jacobus Swartwout, near Fishkill, commanding the Dutchess County militia. The indorsement lists the names of the militia colonels of Orange, Ulster, and Dutchess Counties, with a line drawn through the latter, as sending the letter to Swartwout rendered making seven additional copies unnecessary.

Militia, to apply in my own name to the Commanding Officers thereof in the vicinity of this Post.

I do not know that occasion will require me to use this authority, but as a considable. detachment has marched from the Army, at and in the vicinity of West Point, common prudence points out the expediency of having the militia of these parts in readiness to give their aid without loss of time if there shd. be a call for them.

I have therefore to request that upon firing the Alarm Guns, the Beacons, or any other notice of the enemys movement, you will repair without delay to West Point with the Militia under your Command; and put yourself under the orders of the Officer Commanding there.

You will direct your men to come provided with at least Eight days provisions. I am etc.

N. B. Colo. Hay is directed to assemble his Battn. in the neighbourhood of Haverstraw and send detachments to possess the entrance of the Clove near sufferans and the other passes thro' the Mountains to wait with the remainder in a good position for further orders.[32]

To LIEUTENANT WILLIAM TORREY[33]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Sir: You will proceed with the party under your command to Danbury, and, upon your arrival there, deliver the inclosed to Mr. Berrien. Should he refuse to deliver the public Hospital

[32] The N. B. is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[33] Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

Lieutenant Torrey's name was inserted by Colonel Hazen, to whom Washington forwarded the above this same day (February 25), with a brief note "to direct a discreet Subaltern . . . with a proper party to proceed to Danbury and execute the within order. You will fill up the Blank with the name of the Officer." The draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

Stores in his possession, you are to take them by force, and deliver them to the charge of the person whom Doctor Cochran the Director Genl. will order to attend you. You will apply to the Dey. Qr. Mr. Genl. at Danbury for Waggons or Carriages to transport the Stores to Fishkill and you will escort them safe thither.

Should you be obliged to use military force to obtain these stores, which I hope will not be the case, you will proceed with prudence in the execution of your duty.[34]

To JOHN BERRIEN[35]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Sir: It has been reported to me that you have in your hands a quantity of hospital stores purchased for public use, which you refuse to deliver, alleging that they were procured on private credit. Whenever a public Officer purchases articles for the public, it is taken for granted that it is on public credit, and a detention of them to the injury of the service, cannot be justifiable. I persuade myself that there has been misapprehension on the part of those who have reported to me, and cannot doubt that you will immediately deliver to the Bearer all Articles in your hands procured for Hospital uses. I am etc.[36]

To JAMES AND HORACE HOOKER[37]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Sir: I am informed that Doctor Foster late purveyor to the hospitals in the Eastern district has deposited in your hands

[34] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[35] Hospital storekeeper at Danbury, Conn.
[36] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[37] They were then stationed at Windsor, Conn.

sundry articles procured by him for hospital uses with directions not to deliver them to the public officers on the plea of their having been procured on private credit. All purchases made by public officers for the public use are necessarily presumed to be on public credit, and a detention of them on the plea I have mentioned cannot be justifiable. If admitted it would sanction the worst abuses. The service at present too would be particularly injured by a compliance with Doctor Fosters directions to you, as the hospitals are in great distress for want of stores and I must therefore request and require you will immediately deliver them to the order of the Director General, for which this will be your justification. I am etc.[38]

To COMTE DE ST. MAIME

Head Quarters, February 25, 1781.

Sir: I beg you to be persuaded that I was happy in the opportunity which your short stay at Head Quarters afforded me, of giving you those marks of my attention and esteem to which you are so justly intitled.

I cannot but see with pleasure the zeal which induces you to accompany the Marquis De la fayette in his present journey, assured that you would not take any step which you were not convinced would be perfectly agreeable to His Excellency the Count De Rochambeau. I beg the favour of you to impart from me the same sentiments to Captain St. Victor.[39]

I hope the occasion will afford you all the satisfaction you promise yourself, and that you will be persuaded of the

[38] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[39] Capt. François Anselme de Saint Victor, of the Regiment Soissonnais, French Army in America.

interest I take in all that concerns you, and of the attachment with which I have the honor etc.[40]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: Congress, by a Resolve of the 20th: instant, have determined that the Pennsylvania line, except Moylans Dragoons and the troops upon command to the Westward shall compose part of the Southern Army, and have directed me to order it to join the Army in Virginia by detachments, as they may be in readiness to march. You will therefore, in obedience to the above Resolve, put matters in proper train to carry it into execution with all the dispatch possible. You will now, in case circumstances should permit the detachment under the command of the Marquis to proceed down the Chesapeak, not confine yourself to a single Battalion of 400 Men as mentioned in mine of the 22d. but endeavour to send as many as possible by so good and expeditious a conveyance.

I think it essential that one of the Brigadiers should proceed to Virginia with the first detachment that moves, and there be ready to receive and form the remainder as they come on. There may be the greater necessity of an Officer of Rank being at hand, as the line, from the late disturbances in it, will have lost somewhat of its discipline. General Irwine[41] being employed in superintending the recruiting Business, the tour devolves upon Genl. Wayne. I have written to him on the subject. I am &c.[42]

---

[40] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[41] Brig. Gen. William Irvine.
[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE DUC DE LAUZUN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Sir: I have received intelligence that, four or five days ago, three hundred of the Enemy mounted went Eastward upon Long Island, and that Boats were sent up the Sound to receive them and pass them over to the Main. Should this be true, there is a remote probability that your Corps is their object, but it will be impossible for them to accomplish the enterprise, with the precautions you will naturally take to obtain notice of any debarkation.

I do not place much confidence in the Channel through which this report comes; but as I make it a rule never to slight any intelligence of this nature, I think it my duty to communicate it to you. I have the honor.[43]

To THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Dear Marquis: I have received yours of the 25th. from Morris Town. I do not think it very probable that three hundred Dragoons will trust themselves in the heart of Connecticut with a superior regular Corps and the force of the Country to oppose them, but I have nevertheless given the intelligence to Duke Lauzun.

Upon your arrival in Philada. if not before, you will hear that a Body of Men, supposed to be a reinforcement under General provost from Europe, had landed at Cape Fear, in consequence of which the whole pennsylvania line are ordered

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to the southward. I have therefore directed Genl. St. Clair, instead of confining himself to a single Battalion, to send as many as he can down the Chesapeak with your detachment if circumstances should admit of your embarkation.

If the Troops landed at Cape Fear are from Europe, I do not imagine their Convoy is more than a Frigate or two. Will it not be well, when matters are ripe for discovering your object, to endeavour to get the Ariel, The Trumbull, and any other public Vessels of War which may be in the Delaware to go round to the Chesapeak? For a combination of Vessels, though of unequal rate, might perplex and distress the small squadron of our Ally. This you can urge to the Gentlemen of the marine department.

If nothing unforeseen occurs, I will set out for Rhode Island when General du portail arrives here. I think I may expect him about the 1st. of next Month. I am &c.

P. S. Yours of the 24th. has just now reached me the Express says his Horse tired.[44]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: Congress, as you will have been informed, have determined that the Pennsylvania line shall compose part of the southern Army, and have ordered it to proceed to Virginia, in detachments, as they may be in readiness to march. I have given General. St. Clair directions to carry the Resolve into execution as speedily as possible. I think it essential that one of the Brigadiers should proceed with the first detachment,

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. Sparks prints this and the letter to Lafayette of February 25 as one and the same, though dating such part of the latter as he uses correctly.

that he may be at hand to receive and form the remainder as they arrive. This may be the more necessary, as the presence of an Officer of Authority and Rank may be requisite to restore that discipline which the late convulsion will have in some degree destroyed. General Irvine being employed upon the recruiting Business, this duty of course devolves upon you.

I have advised General St. Clair, if circumstances will admit of the detachment under the command of the Marquis going down the Chesapeak by Water, to endeavour to take the opportunity of sending as many as possible by the same conveyance. You will, in that case, either make use of the Water passage or proceed by land and meet the troops at their place of debarkation, as you may think best. But I imagine you will prefer the former when the Marquis informs you of the object of the detachment.

Wherever your duty calls you, I shall wish you happiness and success as I am, with very true Esteem etc.[45] [H.S.P.]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose Your Excellency under a flying seal my letter to The Chevalier Des Touches in answer to his of the 20th. instant, in which I explain more precisely the grounds and import of the propositions which I had the honor to make to him through you.

I shall add to the observations contained in this letter that so far as related to my proposition for a detachment of land troops, that also turned upon the supposition of a maritime superiority, in which case the enemy would certainly not have

[45] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

enterprised anything against the garrison or transports at Rhode Island. And I beg leave at the same time to assure Your Excellency that I made it under the persuasion, that you would be able to secure your transports under your land batteries or by sending them up Providence River; and that the enemy even acquiring a naval superiority before the conclusion of the expedition, could not detach from their present force in New York, a force sufficient to endanger the remaining troops under your command aided by the Militia of the neighbouring country, [who could and would fly to your assistance at a momts. warning; or on the appearance of an Enemy.] I entreat you also to believe that I should have been sorry you would have accepted my proposition under a belief that it might have been attended with ill consequences to your army.

I have an increase of happiness from the subsequent intelligence you do me the favour to communicate respecting Count D'Estaings success. This repetition of advices justifies a confidence in their truth [which I pray God may be confirmed in its greatest extent.]

By recent accounts from North Carolina it appears that a body of the enemy had arrived in Cape Fear river, had landed, and, joined by some of the disaffected, had penetrated forty miles into the Country. This corps is supposed to be one announced to us by Mr. Adams, one of our ministers, which was to come from England under General Provost. I have reason to believe that Cornwallis is at the same time operating vigorously in his quarter. The Southern states are in a very disagreeable situation pressed in all sides, and destitute of the means of resistance, arms, ammunition, clothing &c., which a scarcity here and the great distance make it almost impossible for us to send them. The Pensylvania line will march to the Southward as fast as it can be recruited and reorganized.

Congress influenced by the danger to which the Southern states are exposed, and believing that the Chevalier Des touches is superior to the enemy have desired me if not incompatible with the general projects of the next campaign to urge your attempting with your army or a part of it the succour of those states, or a diversion in their favour. I have replied to them that Mr. Des touches not having the superiority, which they imagine, the possibility of attempting the relief of the Southern states from your army ceases.

The corps which has ascended Cape Fear River from the nature of the navigation can only be covered by small frigates.[46]

With perfect respect and the truest personal attachment etc.[47]

To CHEVALIER DESTOUCHES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Sir: I am this day honored with your letter of the 20th. I beg you to be persuaded that in my propositions to you through His Excellency the Count Rochambeau, nothing was more remote from my wish than that you should take any step, which might in the least endanger the Fleet under your command. Supposing you to have possessed a temporary superiority if you had thought it safe to employ it in the cooperation which I had the honour to propose, the success would have been of great importance to this country in its present circumstances. Where there seemed to be a chance of effecting so desirable an object, I could not but suggest it to your consideration.

My reasons for having supposed you to possess such a superiority were these: The officer you had sent to reconnoitre the English fleet reported the Bedford to be so damaged in her

[46] See Washington's letter to Rochambeau, Feb. 27, 1781, *post*.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

hull, that after remasting her she was only fit to be conducted into Port to be repaired before she would be in condition to act, and the America was not only said to have been seen dismasted before she disappeared, but the length of her absence afforded a presumption that she was either lost or so much injured as to have made it difficult to her to regain her station. After these deductions from the force of the enemy, there would have remained to them in condition for service five ships of the line and one of fifty guns, opposed to seven ships of the line on your part.

I have the honor to state these facts to explain to you the grounds on which my proposals were founded.

The detachment sent to Chesapeak Bay, and the return of the America uninjured, make a material change in the situations of the two fleets; and render ineligible what might have been before advantageous.

Under the information you had received and from the applications made to you, you had a right to expect that the detachment sent into the bay would fully answer the end, and the readiness with which you embraced the opportunity for sending it has a just claim to our acknowledgements. I shall be happy to congratulate you on its success, which if it should arrive unexpectedly, I do not despair of having it in my power to do. With perfect consideration etc.[48]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving last night, your Excellency's two letters of the 20th. instant, one of them in Congress, with their inclosures.

[48] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

The situation of the Southern states is alarming; the more so, as the measure of providing a regular and permanent force was by my last advices still unattempted, where the danger was most pressing and immediate. Unless all the states in good earnest enter upon this plan, we have little to expect but their successive subjugation. Particular successes obtained against all the chances of war have had too much influence to the prejudice of general and substantial principles.

In obedience to the orders of Congress, I have imparted their wish to His Excellency The Count De Rochambeau, informing him that the proposal was made on the presumption of a naval superiority. But as this superiority has ceased by the safe return of the America a sixty four, which was missing and supposed to be dismasted, and by a detachment of one vessel of the line and two or three frigates into Chesapeak bay, it will of course be out of the power of our allies to transport the whole or any part of their troops to the succour of the Southern states. Besides this obstacle the present instructions and expectations of the French General and naval commander are opposed to an immediate change of position.

The order for the Pensylvania line to march to the Southward interferes with the conditional arrangements of the next campaign; but in the present exigency of accumulating danger in that quarter, I am intirely of opinion that these troops ought to be detached.

On the first notice of the storm and its ill effects, I intimated to the French General the possibility and importance of improving the opportunity in an attempt upon Arnold. When I received a more distinct account of the damage sustained by the British fleet (which was a long time coming to me) I immediately put in motion as large a part of my small force here as I could with any prudence spare to proceed under the

command of the Marquis De la Fayette to the head of Elk; and made, without delay, a proposal for a cooperation in Chesapeak-bay, with the whole of the fleet of our allies and a part of their land force. Before my proposition arrived, in consequence of an application to him, through the Chevalier De la Luzerne, Mr. Des touches had sent the force I have already mentioned to Chesapeak bay. This separation and the return of the America prevented the execution of my plan; but the Marquis De la Fayette still continues his march to attempt whatever circumstances will permit.

It is probable Congress before this reaches them will have heard of the arrival of the ships in the bay, but if they should have met with any delay, I need not observe how necessary it will be to conceal our expectations, as the only chance of success to a merely maritime operation depends on surprise.

I take the liberty to suggest that the American frigates in the Delaware may perhaps at this juncture be usefully employed in Chesapeak or in Cape-fear. The latter may be preferable; but secrecy and dispatch will be essential. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I was duly honored with your favour of the 14th. and immediately communicated the agreeable intelligence of his son's arrival to The Count De Rochambeau.

The copy of the letter from General Greene to Baron Steuben, which appears from the manner of Governor Jeffersons speaking of it to be an interesting one is not among Your Excellency's dispatches. I should be happy to be favoured with a sight of it, as I have no letter from General Greene since that containing an acct. of Morgans affair.

I have just received the letter since writing the above.[49]

[49] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To JOHN MATHEWS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 15th. [was not receivd till this morning.] I am so totally unacquainted with the State of southern prisoners, that I did not chuse to enter into a negotiation with Sir Henry Clinton on the idea of a general exchange, altho' liberty was given me by Congress. Nothing particular has therefore been done respecting the Gentlemen who are confined at St. Augustine, as it could not be supposed that the enemy would consent to a partial exchange of persons of the most considerable influence in the southern States: and who besides are pretended to have rendered themselves obnoxious. Indeed, whenever a negotiation is entered into, I foresee difficulties in procuring the liberation of those Gentlemen, who are most of them of eminence in the Civil line, as we have none of similar Rank in our possession to apply to them. However, whenever the matter is gone into, you may be assured that all possible attention shall be paid to them, not only from my own inclination to serve them, but in obedience to an act of Congress which directs that particular regard shall be had to them in the negotiation of the exchanges of southern prisoners. The interest you take in them will be an additional consideration. I have the honor etc.[50]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

My Dear Sir: Since mine to you of the 2d. instant, I have duly received your several public and private letters of the 11th.

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

13th. 24th. and 28th. of January. The President of Congress and Baron Steuben have just transmitted me copies of your letters to them of subsequent date.

I wish I had it in my power to congratulate you on the brilliant and important success of General Morgan without the alloy which the distresses of the department you command, and the posterior events intermix. Amidst the complicated dangers with which you are surrounded, a confidence in your abilities is my only consolation. I am convinced you will do every thing that is practicable. I lament that you will find it so difficult to avoid a general action, for our misfortunes can only be complete in the dispersion of your little army, which will be the most probable consequence of such an event.

I am happy to inform you that Congress have ordered the Pensylvania line to the Southward. Its temporary dissolution as well as its distance from you, will prevent its affording you immediate succour; but you may depend I shall do every thing to accelerate its movements.

You will have been informed that the British fleet on this Coast have lately suffered in a storm. The amount of the damage sustained by it consists in the total loss of one ship of the line, stranded on Long Island and another dismasted, which has been since remasted, but it is doubtful whether she is yet fit for service as she is supposed to have suffered materially in her hull. There was a third ship for some time missing which was said to have been seen dismasted before she put to sea, and from the length of her absence was hoped to be lost. But she has since returned uninjured.

On the idea of a superiority on the side of our allies, I marched a detachment from here under the Marquis De la fayette and made a proposal for a cooperation in Chesapeak Bay against Arnold, with the whole of the French fleet and a

part of their land force. Before my proposition arrived, the Chevalier Des Touches had sent a sixty four and two or three frigates to Chesapeak, and had lost his superiority by the return of the Missing ship. This has prevented the execution of my project; but the Marquis still continues his march to make the best of circumstances. The last intelligence from you is an additional motive to his going forward, as his movement into Virginia, though but temporary, will have some influence in your favour. You will easily imagine the situation in which I am left after this detachment. We are told that the Eastern states are making great exertions to complete their batalions, but hitherto no recruits have arrived. I have directed General St. Clair to forward to the Head of Elk with the Marquis all the troops of his line that can be assembled. I am in hopes they will be able to descend Chesapeak bay under protection of the French ships which will greatly advance their junction with you.

Congress will have transmitted you their resolutions for assisting your department. The Chevalier Destouches informs me that he has sent round in his ships a quantity of arms and cloathing, which had arrived at Providence for the State of Virginia.

The Baron De Steuben informs me regularly of all his operations. The enemy's incursion into Virginia has diverted the succours of that state, but I have not failed to inculcate upon it how essential it was to bend its attention towards your relief at the expense of temporary inconveniences to itself.

Several late arrivals from the West Indies give us room to hope that D'Estaing fell in with Admiral Hood in his way to the Islands and captured some vessels of the line and a number of transports with troops. We have many rumours of a second division, but nothing certain. God send us a speedy confirmation of both. I am etc.

I have proposed to Congress the recruiting mounting and equiping Moylan's regiment to be sent to you. At present it would be of no use to you.[51]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I last evening received your favr. of the 24th. By a return of the 15th. Inst. there were then at West point, Fishkill and Ringwood 151 Teirces and 454 Barrels of salt Meat and 400 Barrels on the communication from Delaware, which will be coming forward. I have directed the Meat from the nearest deposits of Connecticut and Massachusetts to be brought to the River. A very considerable quantity of Flour is at the landings waiting for the opening of the navigation. By a letter from Mr. Phelps, purchasing Agent for Massachusetts, we may expect about half a supply of fresh Meat weekly from that State only.

The Logs for the Chain are in tolerable forwardness. Capt. Niven informs me that with the addition of six Carpenters and twelve fatigue Men to his present number, they will be ready in good season. All the Carpenters of the Regt. of Artificers being already employed upon that and other Jobs, you will be pleased to endeavour to procure six from the troops. The fatigue Men will be more handy from Hazens, than from the point. The Logs are at a landing about two Miles above Newburgh on this side of the River.

The orders given to the Officer who first took possession of the post at Dobbs's ferry were, to defend himself to the last extremity should he be suddenly surrounded, but if he discovered appearances of a serious attack in force and with Artillery

[51] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

time enough to withdraw his Men, he was to do it, spiking up his Cannon and setting fire to the Works. These orders may have been handed over to the present officer; should they not, you will give similar ones. I am &c.

P. S. I have recd. your favr. of this date. I will enquire of Genl. Knox, whether the Arms can be repaired here, and will see if it be in the power of the Qr. Mr. to supply paper.[52]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor. of the 15th. I am glad to hear of Colo. Laurens's departure. He wrote to me a few days before he sailed and mentioned, in the warmest manner your exertions to get the ship manned. The few Continental soldiers you spared on the occasion were well bestowed considering the importance of Colo. Laurens's mission.[53]

By a Resolve of Congress of the 4th. of January, the Board of War seem to have the payment of the Invalids. The Resolve is as follows: "That the Board of War draw no more Warrants on the pay Masr. except for the Invalid Regt. and the Regt. of Artificers in the department of the Commy. Genl.

[52] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[53] Colonel Laurens reached Boston January 25. "Men and money were still wanting to fit the *Alliance* frigate for sea." The head of the Eastern Continental Navy Board gave him "positive assurances" that both would be supplied, and Laurens went to Newport for a conference with Rochambeau. On his return to Boston he found that no progress had been made in outfitting the *Alliance*. The legislature had declined granting the impress for which Laurens had asked; and the discussion of it had so frightened the seamen that many hid themselves and others left town. Laurens then applied to Governor Hancock for permission to recruit seamen from the State troops which garrisoned Castle William. The governor could not act without the authority of the legislature, so Laurens memorialized that body for permission to obtain 20 volunteers from the castle guard. The legislature granted money to be used as a bounty and General Lincoln obtained some recruits and made up the deficiency from the Continental troops and some Invalids. (See Laurens's letter to Washington, Feb. 4–7, 1781, and Lincoln's letter to Washington, Feb. 15, 1781.) The *Alliance* sailed on February 13. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

Military Stores, untill the further order of Congress." From this I should imagine the Commanding Officer at Boston should regularly transmit his Muster Rolls and Abstracts to the Board and obtain a Warrt.

The late Lt. Colo. Loring's[54] case is referred to me by Congress, and I shall take it into consideration.

Our last advices from Genl. Greene are of the 31st. January. Lord Cornwallis, with 2500 Men intirely divested of Baggage, had made a push against Genl. Morgan, and was near recovering the prisoners taken upon the 17th. January, but Genl. Morgan got them off and they had crossed the Yadkin on their way to Virginia. Lord Cornwallis was still advancing, and Genl. Greene studiously avoiding an engagement, except he could draw together a greater force of Militia, than he had much prospect of. I am very anxious for the issue of this maneuvre, which may be productive of the most important consequences.

Lt. Colo. Lee,[55] with his Legion, had surprised George town. I have not many particulars. He took Lt. Colo. Campbell[56] and several other Officers prisoners and killed a Major Irvine;[57] a good many privates were killed, few taken; our loss 1 killed, 2 wounded.

I have tried the efficacy of proclamations of pardon to deserters so often, and have found so little good result from them, that I am inclined to think desertion is rather encouraged than remedied by a frequent repetition of them. The Soldier goes off or remains at home after a furlough, and looks for a proclamation as a thing of course. I am &c.[58]

---

[54] Lieut. Col. Jotham Loring. He had been dismissed in August, 1779.
[55] Lieut. Col. Henry Lee.
[56] Lieut. Col. Archibald(?) Campbell.
[57] Maj. Paulus Aemil. Irving, of the Forty-seventh Foot, British Army.
[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781,
8 OClock P. M.

Dear Marquis: I have this moment recd. a letter from the Count de Rochambeau, with intelligence of which the inclosed is a Copy. By this it appears that the first Squadron had returned to Newport; but that Mr. Des Touche was fitting up the Romulus with an intent to dispatch her and I suppose the Frigates for Chesapeak as being of more proper construction for the navigation of that Bay than the ships which were before there. I have written to Count De Rochambeau and to Mr. de Touche and have informed them that you are prosecuting your march to the Head of Elk. That you will embark there and wait only for a certain knowledge that the French Squadron is again in the Bay of Chesapeak, to determine you to proceed to a cooperation. I hope the Squadron will have again sailed before my letter reaches Newport.

Upon your arrival at the Head of Elk you will immediately embark the troops if the transports are ready, that not a moments time may be lost after you receive certain advices that our friends are below. But untill that matter is ascertained beyond a doubt you will on no account leave Elk River.

You will write immediately to the Baron Steuben and inform him that he may expect the return of the squadron and that he is to continue every preparation and make every arrangement before directed for the prosecution of the cooperation. With the warmest attachment etc.

P. S. You will readily perceive the propriety of keeping parts of this letter and intelligence secret.[59]

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Sir: I received last evening your favour of the 12th. instant inclosing copy of one from General Greene. I am much obliged to you for transmitting it. As you conjectured, he did not write me by the same opportunity.

Though the return of the enemy's missing ship has made our allies lose their superiority, which will be unfavourable to my plan of cooperation in Chesapeak bay; yet the Marquis will still prosecute his march to make the best of circumstances. He will inform you from time to time of his progress.

I hope immediate measures will have been taken to secure the arms and Clothing which went round in the French ships, and that they will enable you to contribute to the succour of General Greene. His situation is truly critical and demands every effort.

Congress have ordered the Pensylvania line to the Southward; its present dissolution and its distance will make it a remote succour; but I shall do every thing that depends on me to accelerate its motions. I have written to General St. Clair to send as many men as he can collect with the Marquis, to endeavour to descend the Chesapeak under protection of the French ships. This if executed will contribute much to dispatch.

I perceive The Governor has called together the legislature of the state. I hope the pressing danger will enforce the arguments which policy and experience have so long urged for the most decisive measures to raise a permanent force and provide supplies. I am etc.[60]

[60] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 24th. Inclosed is a Copy of my letter of the 22d. by Captain Walker. Should you not have seen him, you will be pleased to proceed after him that no time may be lost in the investigation of the important matter he will communicate to you, and in which I hope you may have the fullest success. I am &c.[61]

To COLONEL RICHARD HUMPTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 21st. in answer to which I beg leave to inform you that the sentence of the Court Martial upon Mr. Dewees has been long since approved by me and published in General orders. I am &c.[62]

*To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Sir: I thank you for the immediate communication contained in your letter of the 24th. of the agreeable intelligence of the success of the naval detachment in Chesapeak bay; and I am happy to find at the same time that Mr. Destouches was preparing a second detachment for an ulterior cooperation.

I have renewed my orders to the Marquis De la Fayette who commands the Corps sent from hence to push forward his March to the head of Elk.

---

[61] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The important matter was the foiling of the Tory plot in Fairfield, Conn.

[62] The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington. (See General Orders, Dec. 28, 1780, *ante*.)

In my last to you of the 26th. I mentioned that I had reason to believe Cornwallis was advancing vigorously on his side. Advices from General Greene have since come to hand confirming this supposition. After the defeat of Tarleton, he divested himself of all his Baggage and made a rapid march upon Morgan, but he was disappointed in this object for Morgan retired in time with all his Prisoners who were on their way to Virginia. He afterwards crossed the Catawba river and was penetrating the Country. It was the interest of General Greene to avoid a general action, but he was apprehensive it would not be in his power without sacraficing all his baggage and Stores which would be an irreparable loss.

Lord Cornwallis had with him between two and three thousd. regular Troops. General Greene was inferior in number and greatly so in force; the principal part of his little army being militia and the whole ill provided with every thing.

The Corps that has ascended Cape Fear river is estimated at four or five hundred Men and supposed by General Greene, to be a detachment from Charles Town.

The Militia of North Carolina have been exceedingly harrassed, which added to their being ill armed will make their opposition less vigorous than might be expected from the Spirit they have shewn.

Since the defeat of Tarleton there have been several little successes on our part in which Prisoners have been made; the most considerable of which is the surprize of George Town by Major Lee, in which he put the greater part[63] to the Sword, took the commandant a Lieutt. Colo. and others Prisoners. The cruelties of the enemy seem in several late instances to have excited a spirit of retaliation.

[63] The draft, in the writing of Hamilton, at this point has "of the garrison."

The idea of holding your Fleet and Army in readiness gives me pleasure, as besides imposing on the enemy in Gardners bay these demonstrations may be thought to have something more in view and may serve as a diversion in favor of the Southern States.

I rely on being honored with the earliest notice of your subsequent dispositions as mine must corrispend.

Your Excellency may be assured that as soon as the circumstances mentioned in my last are effected, I will certainly have the pleasure of paying a visit to you and to the Army. I am convinced with you that it is essential we should have a further conference, and that as soon as possible. with great esteem etc.

P S. By advices from New York I am informed that a detachment of five or 600 Men was preparing for embarkation, designed, it was said, to reinforce Arnold. That the Iris and some other Vessel was to Convoy it; and that two or three Expresses had been sent from New York to Gardners bay upon receiving the Acct. of the French Squadron appearing in Chesapeak bay.[64]

To CHEVALIER DESTOUCHES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Sir: I had the honor of writing to you the 26th. Your letter of the 24th. is this moment delivered to me. The Count De Rochambeau has also transmitted me the copy of yours to him announcing the return of your ships from Chesapeak bay after having captured the romulus made a number of prisoners and destroyed some transports. I receive the news of this success with the greatest pleasure, and am happy to learn at the same time that you are preparing for a second visit to the bay to

[64] From a photostat of the original in the Chateau de Rochambeau, France.

assist the operations of the detachment I have sent. I have repeated my orders to the Marquis De la Fayette who commands it to prosecute his march to the Head of Elk. Permit me to observe that to give success to the expedition it will be not only necessary to protect the passage of the troops to the point of operation, but to block up the bay afterwards to prevent the retreat of the enemy or succours going to them.

In my letter to the Count De Rochambeau which accompanied my last to you, I informed him of an incursion of the enemy up Cape fear River in North Carolina. This corps can only be protected by some light frigates from the nature of the navigation; if any thing could be attempted there without interfering with the project of Chesapeak bay, it might be very useful to the state of North Carolina pressed in different quarters by superior forces.

I assure myself that I shall have the earliest notice of your subsequent arrangements as mine depend upon them. I have the honor etc.[65]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with your Excellency's favor of the 21st. General Greenes letter so strongly points out the increasing danger to the Southern States, and the detachment of the pennsylvania Line to their succour makes such an alteration in our prospects here, that different dispositions, from those originally intended, are become advisable. On this principle, I beg leave to suggest to Congress, the expediency of their taking the most effectual measures, as soon as possible, to recruit, equip and mount Moylans Regt. of Dragoons, and as

[65] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

soon as they are respectable enough to be an object, to order them also to join the Southern Army. A superiority of Cavalry, in that Country, has always been represented to me, by the commanding Officers and others who have served there, as a thing of the utmost importance, and what, with a tolerable equality of Foot, would give numberless advantages to the Army possessed of it.

The surprise of George Town, a place so far within the enemy's line of posts highly bespeaks the good conduct and behavior of Colo. Lee, his Officers and Men. With the most perfect Respect etc.[66]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: I observe by the last returns of Ordnance Stores from Fort Schuyler that 54 lb: of Powder had been expended in firing morning and evening Guns and salutes, by order of Lt. Colo. Weissenfelds. I do not know whether this practice is continued by Colo. Cortland, but you will be pleased, the first time you have occasion to write to him, to desire him, if it is, to lay it aside as not only useless but as wasteful of an article of which we have none to spare, especially at a post remote from succour. I am &c.[67]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 23rd. ulto reached me the 23rd. instant. I cannot but regret that the irregular supply of

[66] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on March 5 and referred to the Board of War. It is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 147, vol. 6, fol. 255.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

provision still continues in your quarter, and I am sorry that the prohibitary laws of particular States should add to the difficulties; but it is not for me to interfere in cases of that kind.

The provision purchasing for Colo. Clarke[68] is for a very essential purpose. You have, I imagine been before this time informed of the object, by the receipt of a letter from me of the 29th. Decemr. sent under cover to the Governor of Virginia to be delivered to you by Colo. Clarke himself, or some person deputed by him. I make no doubt but you complied as fully as was in your power with the requisitions contained in that letter, as the least hesitation may have frustrated an enterprise of the highest importance to the peace and safety of the whole Western Frontier. I should have been glad, had it been in my power to have furnished you with a continental force sufficient to have carried on the expedition which Colo. Clarke has in contemplation, with any tolerable probability of success, but the southern War is such a drain for our troops, that we shall with the greatest difficulty be enabled to spare bare Garrisons for our Frontier posts. If the English at Detroit were planning an attack upon Fort Pitt, Colo. Clarkes expedition should be favoured and forwarded as much as possible, as the most likely method of counteracting them and obliging them to turn their views to the defensive.

I have no objection to your coming down the Country to represent the state of Affairs to the Westward and to look after your private affairs, provided you leave a good Officer in command. Should my letter of the 29th. Decemr. not have reached you, when you come away, you will leave the most pointed orders with the officer in command to comply strictly with the terms of it. I am &c.[69]

---

[68] Col. George Rogers Clark (Clarke).
[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL SAMUEL JOHN ATLEE AND CAPTAINS DANIEL TOPHAM, ROBERT CALDWELL, BERNARD WARD, MATTHIAS WENDERMAN, JOHN RICHARDSON, DANIEL BRODHEAD, JUNIOR, JOHN LAWRENCE, JOHN MORGAN, AND JOHN HELM[70]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 28, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have received your letter of the 6th. instant accompanied by one from Col Atlee of the 10th. I assure you I feel the force of your observations so far as they apply to the general principle of a hardship in the discrimination between the officers reduced by the former and those reduced by the latter arrangement.[71] This difference is certainly unfortunate for all on whom it fell; but I do not think it could with propriety be rectified in your case without being extended to the whole of the supernumeraries.

In the vicissitudes of public affairs it often happens that classes of men of equal merit are unequally compensated by their country, and sometimes an attempt to remedy the evil after it has happened may have worse consequences than the evil itself. I do not say this is the case in the present instance, but there is a delicacy in the matter that makes me wish not to interfere in it.

The terms in which you express your sentiments of mine, [sic] assure me that you will justly interpret the motives which

[70] All supernumerary officers of the Pennsylvania line under the arrangement of 1778.

[71] At this point the following is crossed off in the draft: "There does not however appear to me to be any thing peculiar in your case as captives; for the reason why the officers in captivity, exchanged since the last arrangement who have been reduced are in a worse situation than the officers in captivity of the same description exchanged since the first arrangement is that all the officers reduced by the former are in a better situation than those reduced by the latter.

induce me to decline seconding your application to the Assembly, pursuaded that nothing would give me greater pleasure than to promote as far as I could do it with propriety, every measure calculated to produce an equal and generous compensation to men who deserve so much the equity and generosity of their country.

I beg you to believe, Gentlemen, that I am etc.[72]

*To JOHN PARKE CUSTIS

New Windsor, February 28, 1781.

Dear Custis: If you will accept a hasty letter in return for yours of last month I will devote a few moments for this purpose, and confine myself to an interesting point, or two.

I do not suppose that so young a Senator, as you are, little versed in political disquisitions can yet have much influence in a populous assembly; composed of Gentn. of various talents and of different views. But it is in your power to be punctual in your attendance (and duty to the trust reposed in you exacts it of you), to hear dispassionately, and determine cooly all great questions. To be disgusted at the decision of questions because they are not consonant to your own ideas, and to withdraw ourselves from public assemblies, or to neglect our attendance at them upon suspicion that there is a party formed who are enimical to our Cause, and to the true interest of our Country is wrong because these things may originate in a difference of opinion; but supposing the fact is otherwise and that our suspicions are well founded it is the indispensable duty of every patriot to counteract them by the most steady and uniform opposition. This advice is the result of information, that you and others being dissatisfied at the proceedings of the Virginia

[72] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Assembly and thinking your attendance of little avail (as their is a majority for measures which you and a minority conceive to be repugnant to the interest of your Country) are indifferent about the Assembly.

The next and I believe the last thing I shall have time to touch upon is our military establishment. and here if I thought the conviction of having a permanent force had not, ere this, flashed upon every mans mind I could write a volume in support of the utility of it; for no day, nor hour arrives unaccompd. with proof of some loss, some expence, or some misfortune consequent of the want of it. No operation of War offensive or defensive can be carried on, for any length of time without it. No funds are adequate to the supplies of a fluctuating army; tho' it may go under the denomination of a regular one; much less are they competent to the support of Militia. In a word, for it is, unnecessary to go into all the reasons the subject will admit of, we have brought a cause which might have been happily terminated years ago by the adoption of proper measures to the verge of ruin by temporary enlistments and a reliance on Militia. The sums expended in bounties, waste of Arms, consumption of Military Stores, Provisions, Camp Utensils &ca.; to say nothing of Cloathing which temporary Soldiers are always receiving, and always in want of, are too great for the resources of any Nation; and prove the falacy and danger of temporary expedients which are no more than Mushrooms and of as short duration, but leave a sting (that is a debt) which is continually revolving upon us behind them.

It must be a settled plan, founded on System, order and œconomy that is to carry us triumphantly through the war. Supiness, and indifference to the distresses and cries of a sister State when danger is far of, and a general but momentary

resort to arms when it comes to our doors, are equally impolitic and dangerous, and proves the necessity of a controuling power in Congress to regulate and direct all matters of *general* concern; without it the great business of war never can be well conducted, if it can be conducted at all; while the powers of congress are only recommendatory; while one State yields obedience, and another refuses it; while a third mutilates and adopts the measure in part only, and all vary in time and manner, it is scarcely possible our affairs should prosper, or that any thing but disappointmt. can follow the best concerted plans; the willing States are almost ruined by their exertions, distrust and jealousy succeeds to it; hence proceed neglect and ill-timed compliances (one state waiting to see what another will do), this thwarts all our measures after a heavy tho' ineffectual expence is incurred.

Does not these things shew then in the most striking point of view the indispensable necessity, the great and good policy of each State's sending its ablest and best men to Congress? Men who have a perfect understanding of the constitution of their Country, of its policy and Interests, and of vesting that body with competent powers. Our Independence depends upon it; our respectability and consequence in Europe depends upon it; our greatness as a Nation, hereafter, depends upon it. the fear of giving sufficient powers to Congress for the purposes I have mentioned is futile, without it, our Independence fails, and each Assembly under its present Constitution will be annihilated, and we must once more return to the Government of G: Britain, and be made to kiss the rod preparing for our correction. a nominal head, which at present is but another name for Congress, will no longer do. That honble body, after hearing the interests and views of the several States fairly discussed and explained by their respective representatives, must dictate,

not merely recommend, and leave it to the States afterwards to do as they please, which, as I have observed before, is in many cases, to do nothing at all.

When I began this letter I did not expect to have filled more than one side of the sheet but I have run on insensibly. If you are at home, give my love to Nelly and the Children. if at Richmond present my complimts. to any enquiring friends. Sincerely and affectly. I am etc.

P S. The Public Gazettes will give you all the news and occurrances of this Quarter, our eyes are anxiously turned towards the South for events.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 28th. ulto. From the circumstances which you mention, the command on the lines may be continued at one hundred Men, with strict orders to the Officer to fall back upon the posts, on the first serious move[73] up the River. I shall set out for New port tomorrow morning. My notice is so short, that I am obliged to deprive myself of the pleasure of seeing you before I go, which I intended.

I have nothing to add to the several instructions lately given to you, but a desire to urge the Qr. Mr. and Commy. to get down all the provision upon the River to West point, the moment the navigation opens. I have written to them on the subject.

Genl. Knox informs me, that no quantity of Arms can be repaired here. You will therefore direct those which are at the point to be ready sorted and packed up, that they may be sent to Albany as soon as the Ice will permit. I am &c.[74] [MS. H. S.]

[73] The draft at this point has the words "of the enemy."
[74] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, March 1, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have just received letters from The Count De Rochambeau and The Chevalier Des-touches, informing me of their intention to operate in Chesapeak bay with their whole fleet and a detachment of 1100 french troops grenadiers and Chasseurs included. The Chevalier expected to sail the fifth of this month, so that you will arrive at the head of Elk before he appears in the bay. He seems to make a difficulty, which I do not comprehend about protecting the passage of your detachment down the bay; but as it is intirely without foundation, I take it for granted it will cease on his arrival. It is of the greatest importance to the expedition, as well as for the honor of our arms, that you should be on the spot to cooperate.

The Count De Rochambeau requests me to send an Aide De Camp to the Commanding officer in Virginia to assemble the Militia and have every thing else ready against the arrival of the fleet. You know all the necessary directions have been given; but to gratify the Count, I am to desire you will send Col Gouvion without delay to the Baron De Steuben to communicate this latter intelligence and press the preparations, directing the Baron on the arrival of the French troops to enter immediately into their views.

You know the infinite value of secrecy in an expedition circumstanced like this.

The Baron de Viominil will command the French detachment. I am etc.

P. S. I set out in the morning for Rhode Island where I hope to arrive before the fleet sails to level all difficulties and be in the way to improve circumstances.

Since writing the above, I have received a letter from General Greene by which it appears Cornwallis with 2500 men was penetrating the country with great rapidity and Greene with a much inferior force retiring before him having determined to pass the Ronoake.[75] This intelligence and an apprehension that Arnold may make his escape before the fleet can arrive in the bay, induce me to give you greater latitude than you had in your original instructions. You are at liberty to concert a plan with the French General and Naval commander for a descent into North Carolina, to cut off the detachment of the enemy, which had ascended Cape fear River, intercept if possible Cornwallis and relieve General Greene and the Southern states. This however I think ought to be a secondary object and only attempted in case of Arnolds retreat to New York, or in case you should think his reduction would be attended with too much delay, and that the other enterprise would be more easy, and was from the circumstances more necessary. There should be strong reasons to induce a change of our first plan against Arnold, if he is still in Virginia. With a view to the second enterprise you must be making your arrangements for transportation and supplies; and must endeavour to gain all the information you can about the Country which may be the scene of your operations.

Your continuing your march after the fleet had withdrawn itself from the bay may excite suspicions of their intended return. You can cover your design by saying you are going to the assistance of General Greene.

You will remember that your corps is a part of this army and will let this idea have proper weight in your determination.[76]

[75] Roanoke River.
[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: Having been under the necessity of making a very considerable temporary detachment from the Army in this Vicinity and from the Jersey line. I think it not improbable that the Enemy may endeavour to take advantage of our weakness and enterprise something against the Highland posts, or make an incursion into Jersey. I have given notice to the Militia of the neighbouring Counties of this State to hold themselves in perfect readiness, and I think it expedient that those of Jersey should be put under similar orders. You were pleased to inform me in yours of the 29th. January that this power is vested in you during the recess of the Legislature. You will therefore oblige me by issuing your orders generally for this purpose and directing the Beacons and other signals of Alarm to be put in a state of making immediate communication to the Country, of an incursion of the Enemy. I think it will be necessary (if you are not already there) that you should be in Jersey yourself, untill we see whether the enemy make any demonstrations of an offensive movement.

I shall set out for Rhode Island to-morrow. You will therefore direct any letters of intelligence to Majr Genl. Heath at West point in my absence. I am &c.[77]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, March 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have Capt. Moodies[78] letter and returns of Artillery and Ordnance Stores at Fort schuyler, which

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[78] Capt. Andrew Moodie, of the Second Continental Artillery. He served to June, 1783.

you laid before me for my opinion. I do not think there is any occasion, at present, for [more][79] than the quantity of these Articles which have been heretofore kept there. You will therefore be pleased to examine the Returns and send up what you may find deficient of the usual quantity at that post. If you think a larger Mortar than what they have will add to the security of it, you will send one up with the necessary attrail.

The State of New York made a requisition a few days ago for a small supply of Ammunition, with which I promised to comply. Be pleased therefore to send six or eight Casks of Musket powder to Albany, and inform Genl. Clinton for what purpose. I am &c.[80] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Dr. Sir: Some unexpected events have determined me suddenly to set out for Rhode Island. I depart tomorrow, and dispatch you this to request you will join me there as soon as possible. Your information and advice will be very important to our plans. [My stay at Rhode Island will be very short.]

Accept the assurances of esteem etc.[81]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: Having been informed by Major Genl. Dickinson that he was vested with powers during the recess of the

[79] The word in brackets is supplied from the draft.
[80] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[81] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Legislature to order out the Militia of the State. I have thought it expedient to desire him, at this juncture, to order the whole to be held in readiness and to direct the Beacons and other signals of alarm to be put in condition to afford the readiest communication to the Country of an incursion of the Enemy. My reason for doing this, is not from intelligence that the Enemy mean any thing offensive; but having lately been under the necessity of making a very considerable temporary detachment from the Army in this vicinity and from the Jersey line, I think it not improbable that the enemy may endeavour to take advantage of our weakness and enterprise something against these posts or Jersey. It is therefore necessary to be in readiness to receive them. I assure myself of every assistance from the countenance and advice of your Excellency should there be occasion. I have the honor etc.[82]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed memorial of Colo. Hazen was this day put into my hands. Many of the matters mentioned in it are better known to Congress than to myself. The whole are so fully stated, as to speak for themselves, and require only the determination of Congress.

The case of the Canadian Officers and Soldiers I know to be peculiarly distressing and truly entitled to redress, if the means are to be obtained. The Regiment, not being appropriated to any State, must soon dwindle into nothing, unless some effectual mode can be devised for recruiting it. Colo. Hazens pretensions to promotion seems to me to have weight, but how far

[82] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

they ought to be admitted, the general principles which Congress mean to adopt for the regulation of this important point will best decide. In justice to Colo. Hazen, I must testify, that he has always appeared to me a sensible, spirited and attentive Officer. I have the honor etc.[83]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Sir: On opening the inclosed, I found it intended for your Excellency, though addressed to me.

I intend setting out in the morning for Newport to confer with the French General and Admiral upon the operations of the ensuing Campaign. Major Genl. Heath will command in my absence. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I am this moment honored with your Excellency's favr. of the 25th: ulto. with its interesting inclosures. Cornwallis is playing a bold game, and should General Greene luckily draw together the force which that Country ought to afford him, his Lordship may repent his hasty advance.[84]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Thursday, March 1, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The General directs that as the Recruits arrive to the several regiments the officers will exert themselves to have them instructed and formed to their duty with all possible diligence.

---

[83] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on March 23 and referred to Artemas Ward, John Sullivan, and Isaac Motte.

[84] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Colonel Morehous's,[85] March 2, 1781.

Sir: The third day after he left you the Baron Le Colsen[86] did me the pleasure of delivering me Your Excellency's letter of the 25th. His diligence and zeal perfectly equalled your expectations. The important and agreeable intelligence, the dispatches by him contained, determined me to lose no time in setting out to enjoy the satisfaction which I have been so long promising myself.[87] I hope to arrive at New Port, early on tuesday, in time to have a conversation with Your Excellency and the Chevalier Des touches previous to the departure of the fleet. I had early given all the directions to the Commanding officer in Virginia intimated in your letter; but I have sent fresh orders, which will be conveyed to him by Col Gouvion.

On my way to this place I met your dispatch of the 27th. I congratulate you on the arrival of the Astree. I hope it will satisfactorily enlighten our future projects.

The Baron De Colesens politeness makes him insist on taking the trouble to precede me to announce my coming to your Excellency.

With all the sentiments of the sincerest esteem etc.[88]

---

[85] Col. Andrew Morehouse, of the Dutchess County militia. His house was on the Fishkill-Hopewell road, near the Connecticut State line.

[86] Jean Christopher Louis Frederic Ignace, Baron de Closen-Haydenbourg. He was captain of the Regiment Royal Deux-Ponts and aide-de-camp to Rochambeau.

[87] Tench Tilghman's memoranda of expenses on this journey from New Windsor to Newport and return shows the following places: Vandenburgs, Morehouses, getting a horse out of Bulls Falls, Litchfield, Farmington, Hartford Ferry, Bolton, Traceys at Norwich, Lothrops at Norwich, Norwich Ferry, Preston, Kennions, Potters at Little Rest, Narragansett Ferry, Connanicut Ferry, and Newport. A "Poor Woman at Newport" was given $75, and $1,450 was paid for board at Newport. The return journey shows the itinerary as Bristol Ferry, Providence Ferry, Providence, Dorrences, Bolton, Hartford Ferry, Farmington and the Widow Strongs, Litchfield, Morehouses, Vandenburgs, Brinkerhoffs, and New Windsor. Tilghman's memoranda are in the *Washington Papers*.

[88] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To CHEVALIER DESTOUCHES

Morehouses, March 2, 1781.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving your dispatch by the Baron De Coleson the third day after its date, informing me of the resolution you had taken of renewing the attempt in Chesapeak bay with your whole fleet. Persuaded that this determination is warranted by prudence as well as a spirit of enterprise, I receive the intelligence with peculiar pleasure. It is the strongest evidence of your desire to be useful to these states, and I hope will be productive of correspondent advantages.

On receiving the information I immediately set out for Rhode Island where I shall be happy to arrive in time to have the pleasure of a conversation with you, and of assuring you personally of my wishes for your success and of the perfect esteem etc.

I shall arrive at Rhode Island early the 6th.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morehouses, March 3, 1781.

Dear Sir: I believe I forgot to inform you that I had ordered down six Companies of the York line to West point. They are intended to make up in some measure the deficiency occasioned by the detachment. I am etc.[90] [MS.H.S.]

To RALPH POMEROY [91]

Hartford, March 4, 1781.

Sir: From the representation made by you of this date I am clearly of opinion that it will be of the greatest public advantage

[89] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[90] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[91] He was appointed deputy quartermaster general in Connecticut by Colonel Pickering on Jan. 9, 1781.

to have as much of the salt provision of your State as possible brought immediately forward to the North River without touching at the places of deposite pointed out by me, and I think further that as it will tend to lessen the public expense very considerably in the end, you will be fully justified in appointing the necessary number of persons to go through the several townships and engage the Inhabitants to bring forward the provision in the manner you propose. I am etc.[92]

To THE INHABITANTS OF NEWPORT[93]

[March 8, 1781.]

Gentlemen: Among the distinguished honors which have a claim to my gratitude since my arrival, I have seen with peculiar satisfaction those effusions of esteem and attachment which have manifested themselves in the citizens of this [antient] town. My happiness is complete in a moment that unites the expressions of their sentiments for me with their suffrages in favour of our allies. The conduct of the French army and fleet, of which the inhabitants testify so grateful and so affectionate a sense, at the same time that it evinces the wisdom of the commanders and the discipline of the troops, is a new proof of the magnanimity of the nation. It is a further demonstration of that generous zeal and concern for the happiness of America which brought them to our assistance; a happy presage of future harmony; a pleasing evidence that an intercourse between the two nations will more and more cement the union, by the solid and lasting ties of mutual affection.

[92] The text is from a Henry Stevens transcript in *Connecticut Miscellany, 1740–1787*, in the Library of Congress.

[93] Addressed to Christopher Ellery, William Channing, William Taggert, and Solomon Southwick, committee of the town.

I sincerely sympathize with you Gentlemen, in lamenting the depredations suffered by the Town while in possession of the enemy and heartily join you in those liberal wishes the accomplishment of which would soon more than restore it to its former flourishing condition.

Accept my acknowledgements for the polite and obliging manner in which you have been pleased to communicate to me the sentiments of your fellow citizens and the assurances of my warmest esteem for them and for you personally.[94]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Port, March 8, 1781, ten OClock P. M.

Dear Marquis: I have the pleasure [to inform you that the whole Fleet went out with a fair Wind this Evening about sun set.] You may possibly hear of their arrival in Chesapeak before this letter reaches you; should you not, You will have every thing prepared for falling down the Bay at a moments warning. [We have not yet heard of any move of the British in Gardiners Bay;] should we luckily meet with no interruption from them, and Arnold should continue in Virginia till the Arrival of Mr. des touche, I flatter myself you will meet with that success, which I most ardently wish, not only on the public but your own account. I am &c.

This letter was put under cover to Colo. Miles with directions to send it to the Head of Elk, with orders to the Qr. Mr. there to destroy it should the Marquis have sailed.[95]

[94] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The word in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets were written at the same time to Chevalier de La Luzerne, to which Washington added "A few days must determine whether they intend to give us any interruption."—*Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

*To REVEREND WILLIAM GORDON

Newport, March 9, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your letter begun on the 28th Ulto. and ended the first instant, came to my hds. at this place. I am conscious of being indebted to you not only for this but for several other unacknowledged favors and thank you for ascribing my omissions to a multiplicity of other matters. I can with much truth assure you that my business has encreased with our difficulties and kept equal pace with them; to what length these have arisen no man of observation need be informed. Excepting to Mrs. Washington when she is absent from me, and now and then a letter to a friend (more on business than for the purpose of communication) I rarely put pen to paper for private corrispondences. Your complaint therefore is a common accusation against me, and will I fear remain in too much force till our affairs are a little more systemized the powers of Congress enlarged and military matters are in a less fluctuating state than they have been; these changes would enable me to conduct the affairs of my department with ease and satisfaction to myself and would allow me some time for private indulgences to which I have long been a stranger.

I came here the 6th on business and as soon as that business is finished I shall return to my dreary quarters at New Windsor. We have, as you very justly observe, abundant reason to thank providence for its many favourable interpositions in our behalf. It has, at times been my only dependence for all other resources seemed to have fail'd us. My respects to Mrs. Gordon. I am etc.[96]

[96] In the New York Public Library is two-thirds of an A. L. S of Washington, dated at Newport on Mar. 10, 1781. It was apparently addressed to the Continental agent at Newburyport or Boston, apologizing for the trouble given him in trying to obtain a pair of epaulettes(?) which Washington had since obtained; he mentioned that the news of Comte D'Estaing's victory over Hood had proven false and that he intended to return to New Windsor in a day or two.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Port, March 11, 1781.

Dear Marquis: I informed you on the 8th. in the Eveng. that the French Fleet had put to sea. By advices from New London the British did the same yesterday morning with their whole force. They gave out publicly that they were bound for Chesapeak. I think the French had so much the start that they will first reach that Bay, but as there is no accounting for the delays and accidents of the sea, I have given you this notice, lest you, upon hearing that a Fleet had arrived below, might take it for granted that it was a friendly one and fall down. You will now see that precaution on that head is more than ever necessary. That success may attend you is the sincere wish of Dr Marquis Yrs. &c.[97]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Newport, March 11, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inform your Excellency that I arrived here on the 6th. In consequence of previous arrangements between the Count de Rochambeau and myself I found between eleven and twelve hundred of the French Grenadiers and Infantry already embarked and the Fleet nearly ready to sail. They however did not put to sea untill the evening of the 8th. By advices from New London the British, which were in Gardiner's Bay, did the same yesterday morning with their whole force. They gave out that they were bound for Chesapeak. A meeting of the two fleets seems unavoidable, and perhaps the issue of a contest between them was never more interesting. I have the honor etc.

[97] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

P. S. I have recd. several of yr. Excellency's late favors, which I shall more particularly acknowledge on my return to New Windsor.[98]

To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

Newport, March 11, 1781.

Sir: I did myself the honor to inform your Excellency that the French Fleet put to sea on the evening of the 8th: By advices from New London, the British in Gardiner's Bay did the same yesterday morning. They took their sick on board and departed with their whole force. They gave out that they were destined for Chesapeak.

From appearances, a meeting of the two Fleets seems unavoidable. Their force is nearly equal, and the issue of a naval combat was perhaps never more interesting. I will, however, hope that the good fortune, which has hitherto attended our Allies, will not desert them on the present occasion. I have the honor etc.[99]

To PRESIDENT MESHECH WEARE

Newport, March 12, 1781.

Sir: Having lately been obliged to make a very considerable detachment from the troops in the vicinity of West point, I have been under the necessity of calling upon the neighbouring States to send forward the new Levies which have been raised, and of urging them to compleat their Quotas as expeditiously as possible. The same reasons urge me to make the same requests of your State, and to desire that the Recruits may, if

[98] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[99] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

possible, be sent forward cloathed; for such have been our repeated disappointments in the Cloathing expected from Europe, that our Magazines are nearly exhausted. If the proper Uniform for the troops of the State could be procured, it would be a very desirable circumstance, for we are more deficient in Coats than any other Article. I shall be glad to hear from you on the subject of the foregoing. Your letter will find me at New Windsor, for which I set out tomorrow. I have the honor etc.[1]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN WHETCOMB

Newport, March 12, 1781.

Sir: After the positive order given to you to send the Men of your Corps to the Regiments of the States to which they respectively belong, I little expected to have heard that they were still at Coos and to have received a petition from the Men themselves, desiring the indulgence of remaining there. You very well know that the Order was given in conformity to a Resolve of Congress for reforming the Corps and I shall therefore expect a strict compliance with it the moment this reaches you. I am &c.[2]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Newport, March 12, 1781.

Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 25th: ulto. at this place. It is not in my power to comply with the request of the Men of Major Whitcomb's Corps, or with that of the Inhabitants of Coos to leave those Men upon the Frontier. Congress finding the great expense incurred and little advantages derived from a number

[1] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[2] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of detached Corps, small in respect to Men, but full of Officers, have been pleased to direct all such to be reformed and the Men to join the Regiments of the States to which they respectively belong.

It would, as I have upon several former occasions mentioned, give me great pleasure to afford effectual cover to every part of the Country, but while I am scarcely furnished with the means of securing the most essential posts, I am every day under the painful necessity of refusing requests similar to the one now made by you in behalf of the Inhabitants of your neighbourhood. I am &c.[3]

*To GOVERNOR WILLIAM GREENE

Newport, March 12, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's polite fav'r of the 8th. It would have given me singular pleasure had circumstances admitted of my making a visit to Providence upon my return to the Army, but the very interesting intelligence which we may now daily expect from the Southward make it necessary for me to return by the route on which the chain of Expresses are stationed; lest I should miss the dispatches which they may bring.

His Excellency the Count De Rochambeau informs me that there are some heavy Cannon at Providence which do not appear to be of any great use there, but would be of particular service to him, in the defense of this Post, he being obliged to strip a Frigate of her Guns and to Mount some of his heavy field Artillery for want of the number required for the Works. When it is considered that this place effectually covers Providence, I flatter myself your Excellency will find no difficulty

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

with the Legislature in granting the Counts request, should you not have the power to lend the Guns in question.

The detachment which I a little time ago made from the Troups in the vicinity of West-point, obliged me to call upon the neighbouring states to send in the recruits which were raised. I directed my order to Lt. Colo. Olney for those of Rhode Island, and I have not the least doubt of that Gentlemns. punctuality in the execution of it, so far as respects the men who have been delivered to him; but I must entreat your Excellency's exertions to procure the defiency of your quota, if any yet remains, that they may arrive at the Army time enough to receive the necessary discipline before they are carried into Service. I have the honor to be etc.

P S. Since writing the foregoing letter, I have, for particular reasons determined to return by the way of Providence; and shall set out in the morning for that place.[4]

*To THE INHABITANTS OF PROVIDENCE[5]

[Providence, R. I., March 14, 1781.]

Gentn: I am happy in the oppertunity which your address affords me of testifying to you how deeply I am penetrated with those demonstrations of attachment which I have experienced from the Inhabitants of this Town. The confidence and affection of his fellow Citizens is the most valuable and agreeable reward a Citizen can receive. Next to the happiness of my Country, this is the most powerful inducement I can have to exert my self in its Service. Conscious of a sincere desire to promote that great object, however short of my wishes the success of my endeavours may fall I console myself with a perswasion

[4] The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by William Ely, of Providence, R. I.

[5] Addressed by Washington to "The Honble Jabez Bowen &ca" and also indorsed by him: "Answer to the Address from The Town of Providence."

that the goodness of my intentions in some measure justifies your approbation.

The determination you are pleased to express of making every effort for giving vigour to our military operations is consonant with the Spirit that has uniformly actuated this State. It is by this disposition alone we can hope, under the protection of Heaven, to secure the important blessings for which we contend.

With sincere gratitude for your sentiments and wishes towards me, I beg you to accept the assurances of that perfect esteem and regard with which I have the honor etc.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Lebanon, March 16, 1781.

Sir: By letters which I have met at this place from the Marquis de la Fayette I find that he was embarked and had determined to fall as low down the Chesapeak as Annapolis as the passage is more certain from thence than from Elk River.

I have received advice from Colo. Dayton an intelligent Officer stationed near Elizabeth town that the British transports at New York fell down to the Hook on Tuesday the 6th. inst. that they had been prevented from sailing the 7th. and 8th. on account of the Weather but that he believed they went to sea on the 9th. as many signal Guns were heard on that morning. If so, I hope Mr. des Touche may have the good fortune to fall in with them. I am just mounting my Horse and must therefore take the liberty of referring you to the Duke de Lauzun for further particulars.[6]

[6] "In my instructions, mention is made of six millions of French Livres, which your Excellency may draw on France, to Supply to the needs and cloathing of the American Army; But there is no doubt that the Chevalier de La Luzerne has commission to announce to your Excellency that pecuniary succour, in an official Letter."—*Rochambeau to Washington,* Mar. 15, 1781. Rochambeau's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

I must entreat your Excellency to accept my warmest acknowledgements for all your attentions to me while at New port, and beg you will be assured that I am etc.[7]

To GOVERNOR JOHN HANCOCK

Hartford, March 17, 1781.

Sir: It would have afforded me the greatest pleasure had I been able to have extended my late Visit to New Port or as far as Boston, but the important operations which may be expected to the Southward, made it necessary for me to return as soon as possible to the North River that I might be more immediately in the way of receiving intelligence, and communicating any which might be essential to the common interest, to the Count de Rochambeau. The present is a most important moment. The success of the expedition now in agitation seems to depend upon a naval superiority, and the force of the two Fleets is so equal, that we must rather hope for than entertain an assurance of Victory. The attempt however made by our Allies to dislodge the Enemy in Virginia is certainly a bold one, and should it fail, will nevertheless entitle them to the thanks of the Public.

The Army under my immediate command, is so much reduced by the detachment which I have made to co-operate with the French troops in Virginia, that I have been under the necessity of calling for the Recruits which are raised in the neighbouring States. Few have yet come in, and I plainly perceive that unless very vigorous exertions are made, the quotas of the several States will be not only short but exceedingly late in the Field. I must therefore intreat the interference of your Excellency's countenance and Authority with the persons

[7]In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original in the Chateau de Rochambeau, France.

in the different Townships, whose business it may be to procure the Levies, not only to send forward those to the places of rendezvous, which have been raised, but to attend to completing the deficiencies where any may have happened. There is the greater necessity for a strict compliance with the number of men required by Congress, as the Pennsylvania line, which was to have Composed part of the Northern Army, has lately been ordered to the Southward. A regular and full compliance with the specific requisition of Provision, is a matter of equal importance with the foregoing and to which I beg leave to call your Excellency's attention also. I have the honor etc.[8]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Hartford, March 18, 1781,
5 OClock A. M.

Sir: I received intelligence last night from General Heath, that the British Transports which were supposed to have sailed from New York on the 9th. returned again to the watering place on the 11th. Various are the conjectures and reports in New York upon the occasion, but I hope the true reason is, that finding the French Fleet or heard of them, they did not chuse to risque the detachment. I shall communicate any further intelligence. I have the honor etc.[9]

To BENJAMIN HARRISON[10]

New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

My Dr. Sir: Upon my return to this place last night, I met your private and friendly letter of the 25th. of February. I do

[8] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.
[9] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The text is from a photostat of the original in the Chateau de Rochambeau, France.
[10] Then Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates.

not delay a moment to thank you for the interesting matter contained in it, and to express my surprize at that part which respects a pension for my mother.[11]

True it is, I am but little acquainted with her *present* situation, or distresses, if she is under any. As true it is, a year or two before I left Virginia (to make her latter days comfortable, and free from care) I did, at her request but at my own expence, purchase a commodious house, garden and Lotts (of her own choosing) in Fredericksburg, that she might be near my Sister Lewis, her only daughter; and did moreover agree to take her Land and negroes at a certain yearly rent, to be fixed by Colo. Lewis and others (of her own nomination) which has been an annual expence to me ever since, as the Estate never raised one half of the rent I was to pay. Before I left Virginia, I answered all her calls for money; and since that period, have directed my Steward to do the same. Whence her distresses can arise therefore, I know not, never having received any complaint of his inattention or neglect on that head; tho' his inability to pay my own taxes, is such I know, as to oblige me to sell negroes for this purpose; the taxes being the most unequal (I am told) in the world, some persons paying for things of equal value, four times, nay ten times, the rate that others do. But putting these things aside, which I could not avoid mentioning, in exculpation of a presumptive want of duty on my part; confident I am that she has not a child that would not divide the last sixpence to relieve her from *real* distress. This she has been repeatedly assured of by me: and all of us, I am certain, would feel much hurt, at having our mother

[11] "Some Gentn. of the last Assembly proposed to apply to that body for assistance to your mother, who they said was in great want, owing to the heavy taxes she was oblig'd to pay; I took the liberty to put a stop to this supposing you would be displeased at such an application, I make no doubt but the assembly would readily grant the request, and it now only rests with you to say whether it shall be made or not."—*Harrison to Washington,* Feb. 25, 1781. Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

a pensioner, while we had the means of supporting her; but in fact she has an ample income of her own.

I lament accordingly that your letter, which conveyed the first hint of this matter, did not come to my hands sooner; but I request, in pointed terms if the matter is now in agitation in your assembly, that all proceedings on it may be stopped, or in case of a decision in her favor, that it may be done away, and repealed at my request.

I must defer answering your public Letter, 'till the next post. This is written in much haste to go by the present mail, which is on the point of closing. The measures I had taken previous to the date of your letter (for the reduction of Arnolds corps) were, you may be assured, every thing that was possible, in my circumstances, to do. If the States *will* not, or *cannot* provide me with the means; it is in vain for them to look to me for the end, and accomplishment of their wishes. Bricks are not to be made without straw. As our eyes are turned to your quarter for interesting events, we have few occurrences of moment here, none pleasing. I shall only add an expression of my sincere concern for the damage and losses I hear you have sustained by that arch traitor, Arnold, and my assurances of being, &c.[12]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: Upon my arrival at this place yesterday, I found your letter of the 2d., inclosing the complaint of sundry field Officers of the Massachusetts line.[13]

---

[12]The text is from the "Letter Book" copy, which was made after 1783 from the draft, which was afterwards presumably destroyed

[13]The complaint, which was that Massachusetts officers were not assigned to the light infantry, was signed by Lieut. Col. James Mellen and six other field officers. It is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Feb. 27, 1781.

It is a painful reflection, that the best meant endeavors to promote the Service is subject to, and often meets with, the most unfavourable constructions; and that the numerous embarrassments which the distressed situation of our affairs unavoidably involve us in, should be increased by ill founded jealousies, and groundless suspicions.

If the Gentlemen who addressed you upon the 27th. Ulto., were hurt at the appointment of Colo. Gemat and Majr. Galvan to commands in the detachment which marched (and which I presume to be the case) a candid investigation of the cause would have evinced, in a moment, the principle; and that it was not a predilection in favor of those Gentlemen, or a want of confidence in the complainants, but the peculiar circumstances of the Army that gave birth to the measure.

At the time the detachment was ordered, there was not by the Adjutants return (if my memory serves me, and it was called for on purpose) but two Regiments in Camp that had more than one field Officer; namely Hazen's and Webbs. Nothing therefore but necessity, could have justified my leaving a regiment without one, at a time, when the new levies were ordered to join, and were momently expected from every State; and when an equal, and impartial distribution of them was to be made, and the whole to be provided for. Under such circumstances, no one, I am perswaded, who considers the good of the Service, and the consequences of such a want, can blame me for taking Officers who were eligable to command, and unoccupied by other duties to accompany the Detachmt.

These, and these *only,* were the reasons why no more than one field Officer was taken from the line of Massachusetts bay, and not, as I have said before, from a want of confidence in them, or because I preferred those that did go. Thus much justice has dictated; and I insert, to remove the idea which these

Gentn. seem to have imbibed of an intended slight. But they must excuse me for adding, that I conceive it to be a right inherent with command to appoint particular Officers for special purposes.

That part of your letter wch. seems to respect yourself, personally, needs explanation, for I never can suppose that you deem it a slight, not to have been taken from the command of the most important Post in America with 4000 Men, to head a detachment *from that Post* of only 800. If this is not your allusion, I am at a loss for your meaning. But shall take this occasion, once for all, to observe: That I am not conscious of exercising a partiality in favor of one line, one Corps, or one Man, more than another; and that where appearances have been otherwise, in the eyes of those who were unacquainted with all the circumstances, I could easily have explained them. That I never did, nor never will hurt, intentionally, the feelings of any Officer unless I can be justified upon general principles, and good is to result from it. But if Officers will not see into the political motives by which I am *sometimes* obliged to govern my self in appointments, and which the good of the common cause renders indispensably necessary, it is unfortunate; but cannot, because it ought not, to divert me from the practice of a duty which I think advansive of the interest of the United States, and consistent with the views of that power under which I act.

I have been thus particular because it is my wish to convince every Officer over whom I have the honor to be placed, of the sincerity of my disposition to make them as happy as the times, and our circumstances will admit of; and that can be done consistent with the observance of that steady line of conduct I ever have, and mean to pursue. With esteem and regard I am etc.

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

My dear Sir: I returned the last Evening from Newport to which place I had been upon a visit to the Count De Rochambeau. I have, since my last of the 28th. of Feby. received yours of the 9th. 15th. and 28th. of the same month. The last relieved me from much anxiety by informing me that you had saved all your Baggage, Artillery and Stores notwithstanding the hot pursuit of the Enemy and that you in turn were following them. I most sincerely hope your reinforcements may be such as will enable you to prevent their taking a post in the upper Country, and hinder the disaffected from joining them. You may be assured that your Retreat before Lord Cornwallis is highly applauded by all Ranks and reflects much honor on your military Abilities.

In my last I informed you of the detachment which had marched towards the Chesapeak under the command of the Marquis. I at that time expected that only a detachment of the French Fleet would have gone round, but the Admiral and General afterwards determined upon sending the whole with a detachment of between eleven and twelve hundred Grenadiers and Light Infantry. They sailed the 8th. in the Evening from Newport. The British from Gardiner's Bay the 10th. in the Morning. Much will depend upon which Fleet reaches the Chesapeak Bay first. A reinforcement, either for Lord Cornwallis or Arnold, sailed from New York the 13th. their number said to be about 1500.

From what I saw and learned while at the Eastward I am convinced the Levies will be late in the Field and I fear very deficient of the requisition. My regard for the public good and my inclination to promote your success will prompt me to give

every assistance and to make every diversion in your favor, But what can I do if I am not furnished with the means? I most anxiously await the event of the present operation in Virginia. If attended with success it may have the happiest influence upon our southern affairs by leaving the force of Virginia free to act. For while there is an Enemy in the heart of the Country you can neither expect Men or supplies from it in that full and regular manner in which they ought to be given.

I had promised myself the pleasure of paying Mrs. Greene a visit at Coventry. But the important intelligences which might be every moment expected from the southward determined me not to go a Mile out of the line of communication.

Great Britain has made herself another enemy by a declaration of War against Holland. This has been announced in form in the New York Papers. With the sincerest Esteem etc.[14]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have not had it in my power, untill the present moment, to acknowledge the receipt of your several favors of the 18th and 23rd of Febry. and 1st Inst. which were forwarded to me, while on my Journey to Rhode Island, from whence I returned Yesterday.

Since the Enemy have turned so much of their attention to the Southern States, the situation of our affairs in them has become extremely interesting and important. I thank you therefore sincerely for the frequent and accurate communications you have made. I am sensible, My Dear Baron, your zeal, activity and ability have been conspicuous on every occasion, but in no instance have you displayed a greater share of each,

[14] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

than in organizing the Troops, arranging the Military affairs of Virginia, forwarding the succours to Genl Greene, and making the necessary preparations with so much celerity and judgment, for co-operating in an attack on the Post of Portsmouth. This is an Enterprise of the highest moment to the United States, and I cannot but flatter myself, from the combined force employed on it, and the harmony of the several parts, that we shall soon hear the most agreeable intelligence from that quarter. I am etc.[15]

*To CHEVALIER DE CHASTELLUX[16]

New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

I arrived my dear Chevalr. at these my Quarters in the forenoon of yesterday; after passing over very bad roads and riding thro very foul weather without any damage. I must again give vent to that sensibility wch your goodness has impressed me with, and again thank you for all those civilities which your politeness heaped upon me at Rhode Island. I shall be grateful for them, and shall wish for oppertunities to prove the sincerity of these professions.

G Britain is at War with the Dutch; the manifesto and declaration of that Court I have done myself the honr. to transmit to the Count de Rochambeau. We have it by *report* that Adml. Des Touches is safe arrived in Hampton Road. A number of Militia under the command of Baron de Steuben were hovering round Arnold, ready to co-operate with Genl. Viominel and the Marqs. de la fayette in the moment of their debarkation; the latter of whom had advanced his detachment to Annapolis to receive more readily the protection and Convoy of the Frigates of Monsr. Destouches.

[15] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[16] Maj. Gen. François Jean, Chevalier de Chastellux.

General Greene by my last Accts. was gathering strength. Ld. Cornwallis was retreating but the object of his retrograde movement was uncertain, a little time must discover it.

Will you do me the favor to present my respects to Genl. Viominil[17] and those Gentn. to whom I am indebted for unbounded civilties; and do me the justice to believe that with sentimts. of purest regard, and the warmest personl. attachment, &ca.

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED AND BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES POTTER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Gentlemen: I returned yesterday to this place from Rhode Island, and now take the earliest opportunity to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 19th. Ulto. which was put into my hands on my arrival.

I am extremely obliged to you, Gentlemen, for this communication of the Proceedings with respect to the late unhappy affair, which has taken place in the Pennsylvania Line. Sensible that the circumstances were indeed critical, and that the greatest prudence and address were necessary on the occasion, I was happy to learn you were employed in settling those disturbances. I have now to thank you for the trouble you have taken in the affair; in the situation matters then were, I am persuaded, what was then done was for the best, and nothing now remains but to use every exertion to replace the Men who were discharged and compleat the Regts. as early as possible.

Unless there are vacant Lieutenancies in the Regt. to which the Ensigns belong who are desirous of promotion; I do not

[17] Lieut. Gen. Antoine Charles du Houx, Baron de Vioménil.

see how it can take place without counteracting the principles of promotion, and affecting (as you justly observe) the whole Army. I am etc.[18]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: I should have done myself the honor to have acknowledged your Excellency's Letters of the 8th, 12th, 17th, 26th of February and 8th Inst, at the time they were severally received; had I not been absent from this place on a journey to the French Army at New Port, from whence I have but just now returned.

The transactions and movements you have made me acquainted with in the course of these Letters, were not only important to the Southern States, but even to the whole confederation. And the scene becomes now every day more interesting; before this time I cannot but hope our friends have arrived safely in your Bay, I am sure they will meet with every aid and assistance from your State; And I already anticipate the happiest consequences from this co-operation.

I shall remain in the most anxious expectation, until I hear farther respecting the operations in your quarter. I have the honor etc.[19] [V.S.L.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Sir: I returned to this place yesterday at Noon. I did not prosecute my intention of visiting Springfield, as I wished

[18] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[19] In the writing of David Humphreys.

not to be out of the line of communication from the Southward, on account of the important intelligences which may be hourly expected from that quarter.

Give me leave sincerely to congratulate Your Excellency and Congress upon the completion of the Confederation of the United States. An event long wished for, which I hope will have the happiest effects upon the politics of this Country, and which will be of essential service to our cause in Europe. I have the honor etc.[20]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Sir: I arrived at this place yesterday at Noon. Upon my return I found intelligence contradicting that which I gave your Excellency from Hartford. The British Transports, I suppose, made some change of disposition, which gave rise to the report of their having sailed and returned again to New-York. I believe it may now be depended upon that they sailed from the Hook the 13th: instant. I am in hourly and anxious expectation of news from the Chesapeak, which, the moment it arrives, shall be communicated.

I do myself the honor to inclose your Excellency a New York paper in which you will find a formal declaration of War on the part of Great Britain against the States of Holland. I do not know what effect this may have upon European Politics, but I think the other Neutral powers are bound to stand by the States, as one of the causes of War urged by G. Britain is their having acceded to the Armed Neutrality. I have the honor etc.

[20] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

P. S. 22d. Your Excellency's favor of the 18th. came to hand last Evening. The letters for the Chevr. de la Luzerne and for Sir Henry Clinton which were inclosed have been immediately forwarded. The Accounts brought by the Edentown Captain are exaggerated. General Greene had received considerable reinforcements but not equal to the Captains report. It was yet uncertain whether Lord Cornwallis meant to return to South Carolina or take a post in North.

The answer given by your Excellency to Govr Hancock was in my opinion a proper one. Should circumstances render it inexpedient to undertake any operation of more importance, perhaps we may hereafter find an opportunity of striking the small detachment the Enemy have at Penobscot.

I have this Moment recd. letters from the Marquis de la Fayette dated at York in Virginia the 15th: instant; neither Fleet had reached the Chesapeak.[21]

*To REVEREND JOSEPH WILLARD

New Windsor, March 22, 1781.

Sir: I am much indebted to you for announcing my election as a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.[22] I feel myself particularly honored by this relation to a Society whose efforts to promote useful knowledge will, I am perswaded acquire them a high reputation in the literary world.

I entreat you to present my warmest acknowledgments to that respectable body and to assure them that I shall with Zeal embrace every oppertunity of seconding their laudable views and manifesting the exalted sense I have of the institution.

[21] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[22] The certificate of this election is in the *Washington Papers*.

The Arts and Sciences essential to the prosperity of the State and to the ornament and happiness of human life have a primary claim to the encouragement of every lover of his Country and mankind.

For the polite and flattering terms in which you have been pleased to convey the sentiments of the Academy I beg you to accept my grateful thanks and the assurances of my being with great esteem and respect etc.

To MRS. CATHERINE GREENE[23]

New Windsor, March 22, 1781.

Dear Madm: My last, written in an hour of haste from Providence would inform you of my disappointment in not havg. the please. of seeing you in the course of my trip to R Island. Since my arrival at this place I have received a letter from Genl. Greene of the 28th Feby. (with the inclosed to you) informing me that Lord Cornwallis was retreating and that he was advancing; but the end and design of the retrograde movement of the enemy was not, at that time, sufficiently unfolded.

I have also been hond. with your favor of the 26th. of Feby. and find by the letter to Mrs. Washington that you have it in contemplation to make a journey to the Southward. I can neither advise you to, nor disswade you from the measure, because the true footing (if you will allow me the freedom to say so) upon which the journey should depend is, in my opinion, the encouragement given to it by Genl. Greene; who having a view of all circumstances before him, can alone determine the propriety of it.

[23] Catherine Littlefield, wife of Gen. Nathanael Greene.

Mrs. Washington is not yet returned from albany, or she would, I am sure, salute you with as much warmth and cordiality as does Dr. Madam Yr. etc.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 22, 1781.

Sir: Your Excellency's favor of the 18th ulto. came to Head Quarters during my visit to Count de Rochambeau at Newport from whence I only returned two days ago. You may be assured that every attention shall be paid to the Exchange of Colo. Marbury[24] in his due turn, more than that I cannot promise without deviating from a rule of conduct which I myself had ever observed and which has lately been confirmed by an order of Congress. I have however the pleasure to learn that Colo. Marbury is admitted to parole and as he is, I believe, the oldest Officer of his rank unexchanged, I hope his final release will ere long be accomplished. I do not know what Officers were taken at Kings Mountain or in any part of the southern Quarter, but should a general exchange take place, due consideration will be had to the remaining prisoners at New York. I am etc.[25]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Thursday, March 22, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The commander in Chief having returned from Rhode Island and resumed the Command of the Army Approves the orders issued by Major General Heath and thanks him for his

[24] Col. Luke Marbury, of the Maryland Militia.
[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

great attention to the security of the Posts entrusted to his care.

The Honorable the Congress has been pleased to make the following appointment:

In Congress, January 8, 1781.

Congress proceeded to the election of an adjutant general, and, the ballots being taken, Brigadier General Hand was elected.

He is to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

Colonel Scammell late Adjutant General whose resignation had been previously accepted, having been relieved by Brigadier General Hand in the absence of the General, he cannot suffer him to retire from an office in which he has distinguished himself so meritoriously without expressing an entire approbation of his conduct and requesting him to accept the thanks to which he is justly entitled.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, March 23, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a general Court Martial held by order of the Commander in Chief at Springfield the 1st. instant, Colonel Shepard, President, Mr. John Collins, Deputy Commissary of Military stores, was tried on the following charges vizt.

1st. For defrauding the Public of a quantity of saltpetre and employing a person to receive the same as his property, but to conceal his name as he was a public officer and to sell the Saltpetre for cash or cash articles and he would satisfy him for his trouble.

2d. For breaking from his arrest and deserting from his quarters contrary to orders given him and carrying off one of the public's best saddles complete and endeavouring to make his escape from justice by every possible Method in his power

and using his utmost efforts to get a berth on board some Vessel to go to sea.

3d. For feloniously robbing E. Cheevers, Deputy Commissary General, of Military stores of some public papers and carrying them off with him to serve his own purposes.

The Court after serious and mature deliberation on the case of Mr. John Collins are unanimous in opinion that he is guilty of the two first charges exhibited against him being breaches of the 1st. Article of the 6th. and 12th. sections of the Articles of War but that he is not amenable to the Act of Congress of the 22d. of August it not being publish'd at the time the crime was committed, and do adjudge him to forfeit all his pay due to him from the United States; make restitution to the United States for all the damages they may have suffered on this occasion. That he be rendered ever incapable of holding any office under the United States; That he serve on board a Continental Ship of War during the present Contest without permission to put his foot on shore, and that his Name, Crimes and punishment be published in the public prints.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence of the Court and orders it carried into execution.

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 14th Instant, was forwarded to me in my absence from this place, and met me on my return; since which this is the first leisure moment I have had to attend to its contents.

I am sorry to find the evil so deeply rooted, and that the defection is still gaining Ground. From its extensive nature and pernicious tendency, I think every measure which policy and precaution can dictate ought immediately to be adopted

to put a final stop to this illicit and treasonable intercourse.[26] For this purpose it will be well to consult the Governor on the subject, who himself, or with his Council, will be best able to advise (upon your representation) whether it is expedient to apprehend all the characters you mention, or let them all remain for the present, or to select some of the most criminal and punish them in an exemplary manner, without disclosing the Names of the other Persons concerned.

In the mean time, the joint efforts of the Civil and Military, should cooperate and Harmonize in defeating the Machinations of the Enemy; it has been hinted that Agents have been employed for these purposes by Your Government, if so, these Men and your Emissaries might give and receive mutual aid, at least they must be prevented from thwarting each other. When matters are ripe for execution I would yield the necessary Military assistance: untill then the greatest secrecy will be necessary.

If the man employed by you, should prosecute his discoveries to effect, upon as large a scale as you intimate, he will be entitled to the rewards proposed.

It will be at your option, after having made proper arrangements in this affair, to return to the Army, when you shall

[26] Parsons, who was stationed at Redding, Conn., investigated, by order of Washington, the Tory plot in Connecticut, but had not been able to find at date of his letter (March 14) enough evidence to warrant any arrests. "I believe it is certain that an Association is formd. to submit to British Government, on the terms of the last Proclamation, that the number of Associators are daily increasing, that their Names are transmitted to N. York as often as opportunity presents; that a Register was kept of them in New Town, but 'tis not certain this Register is now there, or can be found, if there; that a Mode of conforming different from that pointed out in the Proclamation is adopted. That many Persons are engaged in the service of the Enemy who are preparing to join them; about forty have made attempts since I have been here, but were disappointed: Persons are also employed to Enlist these Men and are in the pay of the Enemy with promise of Commissions. . . . In the course of my enquiries I have been informed of a great Number in Horseneck, Stamford and Norwalk who are supplying the Enemy with Provision."—*Parsons to Washington,* Mar. 14, 1781. Parsons's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

judge your presence in the State, not absolutely necessary. I am etc.[27]

To CAPTAIN CADWALLADER JONES[28]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: Your favr. of the 15th. Feby. never reached me 'till a few days past. I must inform you that you have been mistaken in the principles of promotion at present existing. Your right to the Majority of the 1st. Regt. does not depend upon your being eldest Captain in the 1st. and 3d, but upon being the oldest in the four Regiments. I have written to the Board of War for the date of your Commission and that of Capt. Hopkins[29] of Moylans who also claims the Majority of the 1st. The succession will depend upon the date of Commission.

I shall inform the Baron Steuben that his appointment of you was upon mistaken principles. I am &c.[30]

To COLONEL WILLIAM SHEPARD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 7th March; with the Proceedings of the General Court Martial on John Collins. The sentence is approved, and a Certified Copy herewith transmitted. You will be pleased to send the Prisoner in question under Guard to the care of the Navy Board in Boston, to be put on Board a Continental Ship; if there should be none in that Harbour, to be confined until an Opportunity offers, of carrying the sentence into execution.

---

[27] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[28] Of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was aide to Lafayette from 1779 to 1781.

[29] Capt. David Hopkins, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons. He ranked as major of the First Dragoons from 1780 and served to the close of the war.

[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I was sorry to find the disagreeable state of the Public Works in Springfield; but thank you for the particular Report you have made of it. Representation has been made to the Board of War, with a recommendation to have the New Deputy Commissary of Military Stores sent on to that Post. In the Mean time, I wish you to pay a minute attention to the State of the Public Works in Springfield; and make such report from time to time as you shall judge the good of the service requires. I am &c.[31]

*To FRANÇOIS DE BARBÉ MARBOIS

New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: I had the honor to receive your favor of the 1st. at Newport, upon a most agreeable visit to Count de Rochambeau and the Gentlemen of the French Army. I shall most readily grant the certificate which the friends of the late La Radier desire, but as it will be necessary for me to see Genl. Du Portail to ascertain some particulars relative to the different ranks which he bore in the American service, I must defer transmitting the certificate[32] untill the return of the Genl. from Rhode Island. I am etc.[33]

To FRANCISCO RENDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: Your favor of the 26th: ulto. reached me at Newport, where I have lately been upon a visit to the Count de Rochambeau. I am obliged by the interesting intelligence which you have been pleased to communicate, and I most earnestly hope,

[31] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[32] Radiere's certificate was fully inclosed to Marbois in a brief note (May 16, 1781) explaining the delay. The draft of this note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[33] From a photostat of the original in the *Biblio. Natl.* (*France*) *Mss. Fr.*, vol. 12768.

that no unfortunate incident will again prevent the progress of the expedition against Pensacola.

Our whole attention is turned to the Southward, which is at present the Theatre of the most important operations. A successful blow in that quarter may give a total change to the face of affairs there.

I am happy to find that my former communications have not only been servicable to your Court but to you personally. You may be assured that duty and inclination will lead me to the continuance of a correspondence which is held in high estimation by Sir &c.[34]

To COMTE DE CHARLUS[35]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: On my return from Newport I had the pleasure of finding your letter of the 1st. from Philada: Convinced that you would not have taken a step in the least disagreeable to His Excellency the Count De Rochambeau, I cannot but be flattered with the offer you make of attending the Marquis De la Fayette as a Volunteer in the American Army. I wish and hope that every thing may concur to make the expedition perfectly agreeable to you and have the honor etc.[36]

To BARON DILLON[37]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: Your favor of the 1st. from Philada. met me at this place on my return from Newport. I cannot but approve that

[34] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

[35] Armand Charles Augustin de la Croix, Comte de Charlus Castries. He was colonel, en second, Regiment Saintonge, French Army in America.

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[37] Robert Guillaume, Baron Dillon. He was colonel, en second, Lauzun's Legion, French Army in America.

Zeal which carries you to the southward with the Marquis de la Fayette while I am assured that you would not have undertaken the measure had it in the least interfered with your duty in the French Army.

I had the pleasure of seeing your Brothers and other Friends well at Lebanon. I am etc.[38]

*To PHILIP SCHUYLER

New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: Upon my return to this place 3 days ago I had the please. to rece. your favor of the 25th. Ulto. I thank you for the honor you intended me if Mrs. Schuyler had added a Son to your family and chearfully become a sponsor for the daughter on the birth of whom and the good health of your Lady please to accept and offer my congratulatory Compliments.

By a Manœuvre too profound for my understanding, if it is intended for the public good, the choice of a Minister of War is postponed till October. I have heard no reason assigned for it, and am uncharitable enough to believe that no *good one* can be given.[39]

We are in a most critical and disagreeable state of suspence with respect to the two Fleets. Neither had arrived within Chesapeak bay the 15th. Instt. when letters from the Marqs. and Baron de Steuben were dated at Yorktown (20 Miles from the Mouth of James River) tho' both were expected.

---

[38] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[39] "The motives which led Congress to postpone filling the war department, have leaked out, and been communicated to me. General Gates was in nomination but his friends reflecting, that the impropriety of appointing him, before he had exculpated himself, from the imputation of misconduct in his command, would be too glaring an abuse of power, deferred it, in hopes that by an acquittal, the public confidence will be restored to him."—*Schuyler to Washington,* Apr. 3, 1781. Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers.* (See also note to Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, Feb. 4, 1781, *ante.*)

[How unhappy it is for all our measures, that the adoption of them cannot be in season Had the French Commrs. at R Island complied (in the first instance) with my request to send the whole Fleet, and a detachmt. from their Land force to Virga. the destruction of Arnolds Corps must have been compleat during the debilitated state of the British Fleet. The undertaking now, is bold and precarious, rendered more so by an unfortunate and to me unaccountable delay of 24 hours in their quitting Newport, after it was said they were ready to Sail; the Wind being as favorable to them and as adverse to the Enemy as Heaven cd. furnish. But it is our true policy to make the most of their assistance without censuring their mistakes therefore it is I communicate this in confidence.][40]

By my last advices from General Greene Lord Cornwallis was retreating; but the design of his retrograde movement was not sufficiently explained. Genl. Greene was advancing and the Militia assembling. The situation of things there, and in Virginia are critical and big with important events. God grant they may be favourable to us. I am etc.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was honored, on my return from Rhode Island, with your Excellency's Letter of the 1st. Inst. together with Enclosures.

Altho the discharging a single man from the service, is a very inconsiderable diminution of our force. Yet when the innumerable applications on this subject are taken into consideration, the unavoidable decrease of the Army if discharges

[40] The bracketed portion is inclosed in a marginal brace in the draft and marked "Private" by Washington.

are granted, the amazing difficulty of procuring men for the War, and the heavy expence attending the recruiting service; it cannot certainly be considered as a hardship, to retain those in service, who were fairly enlisted, and with a large bounty, unless able bodied substitutes are procured in their room. Under this condition, I would consent to the dismission of Robert Skekit, otherwise, it would be opening a door of uneasiness to Others, and doing an essential injury to the Public.

If the presence of Skekit is so necessary with his Tribe,[41] upon providing a Substitute [for the War] the Commanding Officer of the Regt. may make the exchange. I have the honor etc.[42]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Gentlemen: Upon my return from Newport three days ago I found your favor of the 3d. I look upon the procuring shoes and Accoutrements to be so much more essential than that of Caps that I would not wish the matter carried into execution while there is the least danger of its interfering with the manufacture of those necessary articles. I recommended the measure upon a presumption that there would be leather enough for all the purposes before mentioned. The want of money may put a stop to the manufacture of accoutrements but I do not see how it ought to affect the supply of shoes, because any number of them may be procured by Contract with Tanners and shoemakers who will take the Hides from the places of killing and return Shoes into the Store without requiring a farthing of money. I am not without my suspicions that some of the Commissaries of Hides are appropriating both Hides and leather to the payment of the Salaries of themselves and Deputies; and

[41] The Muncy(?) Tribe.
[42] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

I here cannot help remarking that any irregularities of this nature might be looked into and checked by the Clothier General, whose Business it is, could I by any means prevail upon him to give his attendance at the Head Quarters of the Army. He has so repeatedly disobeyed my orders on this head, that I shall be under the necessity of representing his conduct to Congress.

It is of importance that Congress should determine whether the States to which the Regiments of Cavalry are apportioned, are to mount as well as recruit them. The Assembly of Connecticut refused to purchase Horses for Sheldons Regt. because the Resolve was not explicit. The Quarter Master General has been by a late Resolve directed to purchase Horses for the Cavalry, but unless he is furnished with means of which I am ignorant, I am certain nothing is to be expected from him. Should the War Continue to the southward we shall more than ever have occasion for Cavalry, as I am informed by General Greene as I have been by all the Officers who have served there that a superiority in Horse gives the most decided advantages to the Army possessed of it.

Lt. Colo. Weltners claim rests solely upon a determination whether Baron Arent was considered as Colo. of the German Regiment untill its reform. But I do not see upon what principle Lt. Colo. Smith of the Maryland new raised Regiment, which was only a State Regiment while it existed, can claim the benefits of a reformed Continental Officer.

It was my intent to have visited Springfield on my return from Newport, but the intelligences which might be every hour expected from the southward were of so much importance that I did not care to go out of the line of communication. I make no doubt but the principal obstacle to carrying on the public Work is the want of money, but by the extract of a letter from Colo. Shephard which I inclose, there appear some want of

proper management also. It will therefore I think be well to send the new Commissary Mr. Heller[43] forward as quickly as possible and let him endeavour to make the best arrangements in his power. If it shall be found that the public are unable to furnish the means of carrying on the business, it will be better to discharge the hands than let them remain idly consuming provisions and accumulating a debt by the amount of their pay. As you are pleased to think a letter from me to Congress on the expediency of furnishing the department of Commissary of Stores with money may have weight, I shall most cheerfully comply with your request.

The Deputy Cloathier shall be directed to furnish an account of what Goods were sent to Albany for the Oneida Indians.

You will oblige me by referring to your Register and informing me who appears, by the dates of Commissions, to be the eldest Captain of the four Regiments of Cavalry, as the second Majority of Lt. Colo. Commandant Whites Regiment is yet vacant and is claimed by two Gentlemen: Capt. Hopkins of Moylans and Capt. Cadwallader Jones of Baylors.

I shall be at all times ready and happy to afford the Board every assistance in my power, in the transaction of the very important Business of the War department which Congress have been pleased to commit to them. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have recd. Mr. Carletons[44] letter of the 17th, inclosing the request of the British prisoners to be allowed to send a serjeant into New York to represent their wants. This having been lately done at a meeting of our Commy. with Mr. Loring, I do not conceive there is a necessity of granting the request at present. And should another representation become necessary, I should think it ought to go thro' some other Channel.[45]

---

[43] Heller or Hiller.
[44] Joseph Carleton. He was secretary to the Board of War.
[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN MATHEWS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: On my return from Newport three days ago I found your favor of the 6th. at my quarters. In my letter of the 26th. of Feby. I meant only to express my apprehensions that the British Commander in Chief would make some difficulty in the exchange of those Citizens of eminence who were not clearly invested with military Commissions. You may rest assured, as I before mentioned, that whenever it shall be expedient to make an offer of a general exchange of southern prisoners that the cases of the Gentlemen in Captivity at Augustine[46] will be particularly attended to, and every advantage which they ought to derive from the capitulation of Charles town will be insisted upon, should the enemy attempt to deprive them of them. To make propositions for their partial exchanges would I am certain be of no avail. I have written to General Greene for a state of southern prisoners on both sides, that I may be able to form a judgment of the operation which a general exchange would have. Captivity is certainly most disagreeable and distressing to the Individuals who are the objects of it, but private inconvenience must for a while give way to public good. I am etc.[47]

To REVEREND JACOB JOHNSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: Your Memorial of the 24th of Feby addressed to me, was lodged at Head Quarters, while I was absent on a Journey to Rhode Island, from which place I have but lately arrived.

[46] St. Augustine, Fla.
[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

In answer to your request to be appointed Chaplain of the Garrison at Wyoming I have to observe; that there is no provision made by Congress for such an establishment; without which, I should not be at liberty to make any appointment of the kind, however necessary or expedient (in my opinion) or however I might be disposed to give every species of countenance and encouragement to the cultivation of Virtue, Morality and Religion. I am etc.[48]

To WILLIAM SHARPE[49]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your favor of the 27th. ulto. while at New port. Your communication of the positions and relative distances of the several places mentioned in the late letters from the southward, has been both satisfactory and serviceable to me, as I have not been able to find many of them upon the Maps. Should you in future find leisure to favor me with similar information, you will confer an obligation on Sir Your etc.[50]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am favored with your two Letters of Yesterday.

As soon as the time of Major Cartwrights resignation is transmitted by you, so that the Discharge may be properly dated, it shall be granted.

I do not recollect Austin[51] to have been employed by me; but he may be sent to this place; where he will be recognised, if he

[48] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[49] Delegate to the Continental Congress from North Carolina.
[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[51] John Austin, American spy.

has been employed as a private Agent and the pass given accordingly.[52] I am &c.[53] [MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: I have received you favr. of the 20th. ulto. inclosing a representation signed by you and a number of the Field Officers of the Virginia line against the readmission of Brigadier Weedon to command in the line of that State.[54] Being a stranger to the transactions which took place at the time General Weedon was thought to have retired from service, I can give no decided opinion upon the propriety of his assertion of his rank or your objections to it. I observe a Copy of the representation has been also transmitted to Congress; they alone can decide upon the point, as I have lately been informed that General Weedons leave of retirement was founded upon a special Resolve, which, if there was such an one, was never communicated to me. I am etc.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ADAM HUBLEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: I received your favor of the 3d. Ulto. by Genl. Hand who arrived here about the middle of this month.

It is a painfull consideration that the late reform of the Army has deprived the service of many excellent Officers; but as

[52] On March 28 Washington wrote again to Heath: "I have no objection to Austin's having permission to go to Morris Town, if nothing unfavorable has been discovered of him, while employed as you Mention." This letter is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[53] In the writing of David Humphreys.

[54] The representation is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Feb. 18, 1781. It was addressed to Baron Steuben, and a copy was forwarded to Washington by the Baron in his letter of Apr. 15, 1781.

matters of this kind must be regulated upon general principles, the lot, as in your instance, will sometimes fall hard upon individuals who would have wished to have remained.[55]

There are some measures under the consideration of Congress, which, if carried into execution, may tend to introduce a part of the half pay Officers again into service, in the line of the Military Staff, should the measures I allude to be adopted, you may perhaps have an opportunity of attaining your wishes. In the mean time, I will not withhold from you the Certificate which I think justly due to your merit. I am &c. [C. H. S.]

(Duplicate)

It is feared the original miscarried, as the last Weeks Mail is supposed to have been carried into New York, in [that was Genl Waynes Certifie.][56]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: I have so repeatedly, but without effect, called upon you to attend the business of your department, near Head Quarters, that I have been under the disagreeable necessity of representing the matter to Congress. It is with them therefore to determine whether your general place of residence shall be at Philada. or with the Army.[57] I am &c.[58]

---

[55] Hubley had been retired in January, 1781, when the Pennsylvania line was reformed.

[56] In the writing of George Augustine Washington. The last paragraph is in the writing of Tilghman with the phrase in brackets in that of Washington.

The certificate, supposed to have been intercepted by the British, is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and is now in the possession of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., who kindly furnished a photostat copy. The draft of the letter and the certificate, both in the writing of Tilghman, are in the *Washington Papers*.

[57] Wilkinson resigned as Clothier General of the Continental Army on Mar. 27, 1781.

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN PIERCE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: It is but three days since I recd. your Letter of the 15th of Febry. requesting to be informed whether the Extra Ration issued to the Officers of the Army, since the 1st. of Novr. was to be deducted from their subsistence, or considered as a gratuity.

Although I do not conceive myself authorised to make any addition to the Number of Rations established by Congress, yet the same pressing necessity which dictated the Order for issuing two Rations in kind, instead of one, will be a strong reason for considering the Extra Ration as an indulgence, gratuitously given to make good the deficiencies of Rations, parts of Rations, and to afford a partial relief for the want of pay and the means of obtaining the necessaries of life. I therefore give it clearly as my opinion, that this Extra Ration ought not to be deducted from the subsistence. Nor do I believe, it will in common, more than supply the deficiency of the retained Articles to which the Officers are entitled.

Before you proceed to the settlement of the subsistence of the Army, you may take the proper Measures for obtaining the sense of Congress, on this subject, and you will be at liberty to make such use of this Letter as you think best. I am &c.[59]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: The Board of War have lately laid before me a summary of the situation of the department of the Commy. General of Military Stores, for want of Money to pay the

[59] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

arrearages due to the Workmen, and to procure proper materials for carrying on the Business of the Elaboratories.[60] This is a matter of so much importance, and which, if not remedied, will so materially affect our operations not only in this quarter but to the Southward, (for I find by the requisitions lately made that the supply of Ammunition, Arms and Accoutrements for that Army must go principally from hence) that I cannot refrain from mentioning it to Congress, altho' I know it has been very fully represented to them by the Board of War. If it shall be found, upon due consideration, that it is impossible to furnish the estimated sum, or such part of it as will enable the business to go forward in some degree, I would advise a discharge of the Workmen upon hire, to avoid a considerable consumption of provision and an accumulation of expence by the amount of their Wages: But I flatter myself that means may be found to prevent a measure which could not but be followed by most disagreeable consequences.

It gives me pain to be under the necessity of lodging with Congress a complaint against the conduct of a public Officer, but so exceptionable, in my opinion, has that of Mr. Wilkinson the Cloathier General been, that I think it my duty and justice to the public to represent it. Immediately after that Gentleman was appointed in 1779, I informed him of the necessity of the head of every department being generally near Head Quarters, and pointed out to him the disadvantages which had arisen from his predecessors absence from the Army, and the trouble which had been thrown upon me in consequence. Mr. Wilkinson urged the necessity of his returning at that time to Philada. as the arrangements of the department had not been compleated, but promised to make the Army the place of his general residence. Notwithstanding

[60] At this point the draft has the following: "which are all of them, in great measure, at a stand."

this, and my frequent calls upon him since, I think I speak within bounds, when I say, that the whole time of his attendance upon me does not amount altogether to three Months. By which, every application which respects his department is referred to and order is given in it by me, and sometimes, for want of information, contradictory to those which have been given by himself, when at a distance from me. In justice to Mr. Moylan the Assistant Cloathier at Camp, I must remark, that the most assiduous attention has been paid by him to the Business, but Congress must be sensible that there are many matters which the Head of a department can only regulate.

I know not how necessary Mr. Wilkinsons almost constant residence in Philada. may be, but should it not be deemed essential, I could wish that Congress would interpose their authority since mine has been ineffectual.

I do myself the honor to inclose the Copy of a letter from the Commy. General of purchases,[61] principally to shew to what a situation we shall soon be reduced for Flour, should the State of Pennsylvania adhere to their order to their Agent to send no more forward, on account of the Convention Troops being ordered into that State. I hope there may have been some misconception in the matter, for it is hardly possible that the State should stop the supplies for the Army because about 1500 prisoners are brought into it for support. I have the honor etc.[62]

*To JOSEPH JONES

New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: On my return from Newport 4 days since I found your favors of the 21st. and 27th. Ulto. at my Quarters.

[61] The original of the letter of March 23 from Commissary General Blaine to Washington is in the *Washington Papers*.

[62] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on April 2 and referred to the Board of War.

I do not see that it is in my power to give any immediate relief to Doctr. Lewis.[63] If he is considered as a prisoner of War (and the circumstances of the case only, which are unknown to me, can determine this) you must be sensible that a resolve of Congress and the invariable practice of the Army are opposed to his being exchanged out of turn. If on the other hand he is viewed in the light of a Passenger and Citizen I know not at this time (but will enquire of the Comy. of Prisoners) of any character in our possession who will apply in his Exchange even if priority of Capture, in this case also, should not be opposed to it. Upon a full view of the circumstances, as far as I have knowledge of them, it appears to be one of those cases which come more properly before the State of Virginia than the United States, till the whole business of Exchanges goes through one channel; which is far from being the case at present, as the States individually give up no advantages they obtain by captures to the United States, though they are very frequently applying for them, especially in difficult cases.

It is a much easier matter for Congress, comformably to the wishes of distressed States, to call upon me to afford them aid, than to furnish me with the means of doing it. the report of the Comee. alluded to in your letter of the 21st., may be adduced in proof of it; I had however, previous to the receipt of the resolve of Congress (consequent of Colo. Harrisons representation of matters to the Southward, or knowledge of his being at Philadelphia) adopted the temporary relief which is now in operation. But:

[It is a misfortune which seems to attend all our measures to do things unseasonably, or rather to neglect the critical

[63] Dr. John Lewis.

moment to do them. Had the French Commanders . . .[64] for this reason it is I inform you, in confidence that upon the first certain advice of the injury sustained by the British fleet I proposed the Expedition to Portsmouth, to consist of the whole fleet and a detachment of Land forces from both Armies; assuring them that nothing could be done to effect without a cooperation by Land and Water; accordingly, that no time might be lost in waiting their Answer I set about the formation of my own detachment, and had marched it off before I knew that a ship and two frigates *only* without Land Troops. had left Rhode Island; and which had it not been for the accidental meeting of the Romulus and the Vessels under its Convoy, wd. have returned as they went.]

The critical situation of affairs in Virginia, and North Carolina, produce anxious moments; and we wait impatiently for decisive accts; God grant they may be favourable to us; but the face of things is much changed since my first proposing the Expedition to Portsmouth; at that time the French were decidedly superior in their Navy; now they are unquestionably inferior; and should they get first into the Capes, and be able to maintain a position in Hampton Road they will not have it in their power to prevent succours landing on Lynhaven bay, or Willoughbys point; if Clinton can afford such a detachment as will be able (with the cooperation of Arnold to force its way from thence to Norfolk in spite of the opposition which can be given by the French Troops and Militia) for their Frigates will stop all water transportation in the bay; consequently fix the Marquis's detachmt. at Annapolis or compel them to a long and tedious Land march.

[64] The omitted portion is the same as that marked "Private" in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler, Mar. 23, 1781, *post, q. v.*, and all that portion of the above letter inclosed in brackets is inclosed by a marginal brace and marked "Private" by Washington.

I was very glad to hear of Mr. Morris's appointment, and wish he may accept it; but cannot by any reasoning I am master of acct. for the postponing the choice of the Minister of War; which, in my opinion, is of all others the most essential; and ought least to be delayed

I was much pleased to hear that Virginia has given up her Claims to the Land west of Ohio; that the confederation was compleated; and that the States seem'd disposed to grant more competent powers to Congress; without a controuling power in that body, for all the purposes of war, it will be impossible to carry on the war, the reasons are many, and conclusive; but the want of room will not allow me to enumerate them, at this time. The most importt. are obvious; the non compliance with the reccmns. of Congress in some States; the unseasonable compliance in time and manner by others; the heavy expence accumulated thereby to no purpose; the injury to some, and the jealousy of all the States, proceeding from these causes; wth. the consequent dissatisfaction in people of every class from the prolongation of the War, are alone sufficient to prove the necessity of a controuling power; without it, and speedily, we shall be thirteen States; each pursuing its local interest till they are all annihilated in a general crash of them. The Fable of the bunch of Rods or sticks may well be applied to us. I am etc. [H. L.]

*To WILLIAM FITZHUGH[65]

New Windsor, March 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: A few days ago brought me the honor of your favor of the 7th. Instt. from Marlbro. Your other letter of Jany. the 20th. came duly to hand, for both I thank you;[66] without

[65] Of Maryland.

[66] Neither of these letters are now found in the *Washington Papers.*

offering an apology for suffering the latter to remain unacknowledged till this time; because I am satisfied you will attribute my silence to any cause rather than disrespect, and to none sooner than the true one, viz., the load of business which continually presses upon me.

It was with sincere concern I heard of the injury you sustained in your property at the Mouth of Patuxent; but it is only adding another specimen to the catalogue of British clemency, and boasted generosity.

The accession of Maryland to the confederation, and the relinquishment of the claim of Virginia to the Lands West of Ohio, are events which are exceedingly pleasing to me, but I am not sufficiently acquainted with the powers of Civil government, under the present Constitutions of the several States, to determine how far they are able to obtain Men for the War, or for three years, by coercion, nor am I enough acquainted with the abilities of them, to declare what Sums they ought to have given to Soldiers under this description in preference to a draft of Men for a short term; this however I am decided in, that the latter is the most expensive, and least effectual mode that ever was devised to carry on a War, which is like to become a War of finance. and that no funds within our reach can support it long. I speak upon the best ground when I assert this, because no day, nor hour arrives without bringing with it some evidence in support of the truth of the observation. To this cause also the prolongation of the War; the wretched State of our finances, and every capital misfortune that has befallen us may be traced.

I as little scruple to add that, unless the powers of Congress are made competent to all the purposes of War we are doing no more than wasting our time, and spending our treasure to very little purpose for it is impossible to apply the strength and

resources of this Country while one State complies with, another rejects, and the majority of them changes or mutilates the requisitions of that Body. Hence the willing States are capitally injured if not ruined. Hence proceed distrust, jealously, and dissatisfaction; and the impossibility of either projecting or executing (with certainty) any plan whatsoever. Hence proceed all those delays, which to people at a distance, and unacquainted with circumstances, are altogether unaccountable. And hence it is we incur useless expence, because we do not bring our force, and means, into operation at the same time, some being exhausted, before others are obtained.

We wait with much sollicitude advices from the Southern Army; our last accts. from that quarter were less gloomy than the former, but not less equivocal and distressing. I have heard nothing from General Greene since the 28th. of Feby., nor of him (with precision) since the 2d. Instt. Matters were so critically circumstanced at that time, as to add pain to impatience. Equally ignorant, and equally anxious am I, with respect to the French Fleet under the Command of the Chevalier Des Touches. No acct. of whom have I received (but vague ones through the channel of Rivingtons Paper) since he left New port.[67] At Yorktown in Virginia there was no intelligence of him on the 15th.

[It is to be lamented, greatly lamented, that the French Commanders . . .][68]

I have heard nothing from General Thompson since his release from captivity, and as his joining the Army will depend

[67] Washington did not receive Destouches's letter of March 19, which is now in the *Washington Papers,* until March 30. In it the French commander described his encounter with the British squadron and gave his reasons for not pursuing the British when they continued on their way to the Chesapeake. Destouches returned to Newport March 26. (See Washington's letter to Destouches, Mar. 31, 1781, *post.*)

[68] The omitted portion is practically the same as that marked "Private" in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler, Mar. 23, 1781, *ante,* and in the above letter to Fitzhugh is likewise included within a marginal brace and marked "Private."

upon his promotion, and his promotion on Congress, the time of it is uncertain; but that your Son may be relieved from his present anxiety, suspence, and all possible censure I will, with much pleasure, receive him into my family as an extra Aid till Thompson arrives. In the mean while, his rank may be ascertained and his Commission procured.

Mrs. Washington makes a tender of her Compliments to Mrs. Fitzhugh, to which please to add those of Dr. Sir, Yr. etc.

[N. Y. H. S.]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON

Head Quarters, March 25, 1781.

I certify that Robt. H. Harrison Esqr. Lieutt. Colo. in the Continental Army, entered the Service in the month of October 1775 as one of my Aid de Camps, and in May following became my Secretary; the duties of which offices he discharged with conspicuous abilities. That his whole conduct, during all the intervening periods of the War has been marked by the strictest integrity and the most attentive and faithful services, while by personl. bravery he has been distinguished on sevl. occasions.

*To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN ARMSTRONG

New Windsor, March 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th. from Carlisle came to me safe, as did the letter alluded to in it; which I should have thanked you for long 'ere this if the public business in which I am engaged wd. yield obedience to my inclination, and

On March 25, also, Washington in a brief note to Heath, inclosed Maj. Thomas Cartright's discharge and informed him that a British deserter was sent back to be delivered to the Westchester County civil authorities. This note is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

indulge me more frequently in the gratification of an epistolary and pleasing intercourse with my friends. I received with much pleasure the acct. of your recovered health, and sincerely wish it may be of long continuance and much usefulness to yourself and Country.

We ought not to look back, unless it is to derive useful lessons from past errors, and for the purpose of profiting by dear bought experience. To enveigh against things that are past and irremediable, is unpleasing; but to steer clear of the shelves and rocks we have struck upon, is the part of wisdom, equally incumbent on political, as other men, who have their own little bark, or that of others to navigate through the intricate paths of life, or the trackless Ocean to the haven of secury. and rest.

Our affairs are brought to an awful crisis, that the hand of Providence, I trust, may be more conspicuous in our deliverance.

The many remarkable interpositions of the divine governmt. in the hours of our deepest distress and darkness, have been too luminous to suffer me to doubt the happy issue of the present contest; but the period for its accomplishmt. may be too far distant for a person of my years, whose Morning and Evening hours, and every moment (unoccupied by business), pants for retirement; and for those domestic and rural enjoyments which in my estimation far surpasses the highest pageantry of this world.

We wait with anxious sollicitude, advices from the Southern army; our last accts. from that quarter were less gloomy than the former, but not less equivocal and distressing. I have heard nothing from Genl. Greene since the 28th. of Feby, nor of him (with precision) since the 2d. Inst. Matters were so critically circumstanced at that time as to add pain to impatience; equally ignorant and equally anxious am I with respect to the French fleet undr. the comd. of the Chevalier Destouches. No acct. of

whom have I received (but vague ones through the channel of Rivington's Paper) since he left New port; at York town in Virga. (24 miles from Hampton Road the place of his destination) there was no intelligence of him on the 15th.

[It is to be lamented, greatly lamented, that the French Commanders . . .][69]

I am sorry to hear that the recruiting business in your State is clogged with so many embarrassments. It is perhaps, the greatest of the great evils attending this contest, that States as well as individuals, had rather wish well, than act well; had rather see a thing done, than do it; or contribute their just proportion to the doing it. This conduct is not only injurious to the common cause but in the end most expensive to themselves; besides the distrusts and jealousies which are sown by such conduct. To expect brick without straw, is idle, and yet I am called upon with as much facility to furnish Men and means for every service and every want as if every iota required of the States had been furnished, and the whole was at my disposal; when the fact is, I am scarcely able to provide a garrison for West point, or to feed the Men that are there. This, and ten thousand reasons which I could assign, prove the necessity of something more than recommendatory powers in Congress. If that body is not vested with a controuling power in matters of common concern, and for the great purposes of War, I do not scruple to give it, decidedly, as my opinion, that it will be impossible to prosecute it to any *good effect.* Some States are capitally injured, if not ruin'd by their own exertions and the neglects of others while by these irregularities the strength and resources of the Country never are, nor can be employed to

[69] The omitted portion is practically the same as was written to Schuyler on Mar. 23, 1781, *q. v.*, and in the above letter to Armstrong was likewise inclosed in a marginal brace and marked "Private" by Washington.

advantage. but I have exceeded the bounds of a common letter and shall trespass no longer than while I can assure you that I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: I recollect there was a Gun Boat employed on the River, which was withdrawn at the setting in of Winter, and which is again necessary for the same service, I wish therefore you would have it refitted, and stationed as formerly, for the same purposes.

In answer to your Letter of the 25th. respecting inoculation, you will be pleased to observe; it was under the idea of the New Hampshire Troops being continued at West Point, that I consented to have the Huts of that Line made use of as Hospitals, because I was unwilling to have any other Troops mix with those under inoculation, so as to spread the infection by ordinary duty, or in case of Detachment; and because I wished to be able to put a stop to it, at any period. If it can be done, in this manner, I still think it adviseable, and that the greater Number can be accommodated, at one time, the better. In the mean time, I have instructed the Director of the Hospitals, to make the necessary preparations, as perfectly, and as soon as practicable. I am etc.[70] [MS. H. S.]

To BENJAMIN HARRISON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: On my return from Newport, I found your favor of the 16th: February, with its inclosures, at Head Quarters.

[70] In the writing of David Humphreys.

I exceedingly regret that I could not have the pleasure of seeing you, not only from personal motives, but because I could have entered upon the subject of your mission in a much more and full free manner, than is proper to be committed to paper.

I very early saw the difficulties and dangers to which the southern States would be exposed for want of resources of Cloathing, Arms, and Ammunition, and recommended Magazines to be established as ample as their circumstances would admit. It is true they are not so full of Men as the Northern States; but they ought, for that reason, to have been more assiduous in raising a permanent force, to have been always ready, because they cannot draw a head of Men together as suddenly as their exigencies may require. That policy has, unhappily, not been pursued either here or there, and we are now suffering, from a remnant of a British Army, what they could not, in the beginning, accomplish with their force at the highest.

As your requisitions go to Men, Arms, Ammunition and Cloathing, I shall give you a short detail of our situation and prospects as to the first, and of our supplies and expectations as to the three last.

By the expiration of the times of service of the old troops, by the discharge of the Levies engaged for the Campaign only, and by the unfortunate dissolution of the pennsylvania line, I was left, previous to the late detachment under the Marquis de la Fayette, with a Garrison barely sufficient for the security of West point, and two Regiments in Jersey to support the communication between the Delaware and North River. The York troops I had been obliged to send up for the security of the Frontier of that State. Weak however as we were, I determined to attempt the dislodgement of Arnold in conjunction with the French Fleet and Army, and made the detachment to which I have alluded. In my late tour to the Eastward, I found the

accounts, I had received of the progress of recruiting in those States, had been much exaggerated, and I fear we shall, in the end, be obliged again to take a great *proportion* of their quotas in levies for the Campaign, instead of Soldiers for three years or for the War. The Regiments of New York having been reduced to two; They have but few Infantry to raise. Jersey depends upon voluntary inlistments, upon a contracted Bounty, and I cannot therefore promise myself much success from the mode. The pennsylvania line, you know, is ordered to compose part of the southern Army. General Wayne is so sanguine as to suppose he will be soon able to move on with 1000 or 1200 Men, but I fancy he rather overrates the matter. You will readily perceive from the foregoing state, that there is little probability of adding to the force already ordered to the southward. For should the Battalions, from New Hampshire to New Jersey inclusive, be compleated, (a thing not to be expected) we shall, after the necessary detachments for the Frontiers and other purposes are made, have an Army barely sufficient to keep the enemy in check at New York. Except this is done, they will have nothing to hinder them from throwing further reinforcements to the Southward; and to be obliged to follow, by land, every detachment of their Army, which they always make by sea, will only end in a fruitless dissipation of what may be now called the Northern Army. You may be assured that the most powerful diversion that can be made in favor of the southern States, will be a respectable force in the neighbourhood of New York. I have hitherto been speaking of our own resources, should a reinforcement arrive to the French Fleet and Army, the face of matters may be intirely changed.

I do not find that we can, at any rate, have more than two thousand Stand of Arms to spare, perhaps not so many; for should the Battalions, which are to compose this Army, be

compleat or nearly so, they will take all that are in repair or repairable. The two thousand stand came in the Alliance from France, and I have kept them apart for an exigency.

Our Stock of Ammunition, tho' competent to the defensive, is, by a late estimate of the commanding Officer of Artillery, vastly short of an offensive operation of any consequence. Should circumstances put it in our power to attempt such an one, we must depend upon the private Magazines of the States and upon our Allies. On the contrary, should the defensive plan be determined upon, what ammunition can be spared, will be undoubtedly sent to the Southward.

Of Cloathing we are in a manner exhausted. We have not enough for the few Recruits which may be expected, and except that, which has been so long looked for and talked of from France, should arrive, the troops must, next Winter, go naked, unless their States can supply them.

From the foregoing representation, you will perceive that the proportion of the Continental Army already allotted to southern service is as much as, from present appearances, can be spared for that purpose. And that a supply of Arms, Ammunition or Cloathing of any consequence must depend, in a great measure, upon future purchases or importations.

Nothing which is within the compass of my power shall be wanting to give support to the southern States, but you may readily conceive, how irksome a thing it must be to me to be called upon for assistance, when I have not the means of affording it. I am etc.

Duplicate. It is feared that the original miscarried with last Weeks Mail, which is missing and is supposed to have been taken and carried into New York.[71] [V.S.L.]

[71] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, May 3, 1781, *post.*)

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 27, 1781.

Sir: Your several Letters of the 9th, 15th and 18th Inst. were duly received, while I was absent from this place, on my Journey to Rhode Island. I have now to thank you for the intelligence communicated in them.

It gives me great uneasiness, to find that the irregular and improper mode of receiving and treating British Flags at Elizabeth Town, should open a channel of intelligence for the Enemy, and promote that illicit intercourse which ought to be totally eradicated. You will be pleased therefore, to communicate to the commanding Officer from me, the Instructions formerly given to you, when Commanding at that Post. You will also impress upon him, the absolute necessity of enforcing the strictest obedience to those Orders. I am etc.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing, I am favour'd with yours of the 26th. I have such a confidence in your prudence, as well as zeal for the service, that I cannot hesitate, to give my permission for employing the 20 Men, in the manner you propose.[72]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 27, 1781.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of the 25th Inst. On the subject of which I have to observe that, it was my intention The Indians in question should be supplied with the same Ration which is issued to our Troops; but you will now be pleased to leave the determination of this matter to the Commissioners

[72] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

"I have a prospect of doing something to advantage upon Staten Island with twenty men which with Your excellencys permission I will attempt."—*Dayton to Washington,* Mar. 26, 1781. Dayton's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

of Indian affairs, agreeably to the Resolution of Congress of the 24th March 1779. I am &c.[73]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Wednesday, March 28, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Untill further Orders Colonel Hughes, Deputy Quarter Master General, has permission to pass the Guards and Ferries; also his Assistants and others in his Employ having his written passport.

*To LUND WASHINGTON

New Windsor, March 28, 1781.

Dear Lund: Since my last, your letter of the 14th. Instt. is received. If Mr. Triplet has got as much Land as he has given, and you have paid him the cash difference with a proper allowance for the depreciation since the bargain was made, I am at a loss to discover the ground of his complaint; and if men will complain without cause, it is a matter of no great moment. it always, and now is my wish to do him justice, and if there is any thing lacking in it, delay not to give him full measure of justice, because I had rather exceed, than fall Short.

We have heard nothing certain of the two Fleets since they left their respective ports. We wait with impatient anxiety for advices from Chesapeake, and the Southern Army. God send they may be favourable to us; a detachment from New York has made two or three attempts to put to Sea (for the purpose, it is said, of reinforcing either Arnold or Cornwallis) and as often returned. My last accts. from New York mention another

[73] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

attempt on the 25th; but whether with truth, or not, it is not in my power to say. It was unfortunate; but this I mention in confidence, that the French Fleet and detachment did not undertake the enterprize they are now upon, when I first proposed it to them; the destruction of Arnolds Corps would then have been inevitable before the British fleet could have been in a condition to put to Sea. instead of this the small squadron, which took the Romulus and other Vessels was sent, and could not, as I foretold, do any thing without a Land force at Portsmouth.[74]

How many Lambs have you had this Spring? How many Colts are you like to have? Is your covered ways done? What are you going about next? Have you any prospect of getting paint and Oyl? are you going to repair the Pavement of the Piazza? is anything doing, or like to be done with respect to the Wall at the edge of the Hill in front of the House? Have you made good the decayed Trees at the ends of the House, in the Hedges, &ca. Have you made any attempts to reclaim more Land for meadow? &ca. &ca. An acct. of these things would be satisfactory to me, and infinitely amusing in the recital, as I have these kind of improvements very much at heart. As soon as you can conveniently do it after receipt of this letter, give me a list of the number and kind of Mares I possess. the number of Colts from 4 years old (inclusive) to those of this spring with the ages, colour, kind, and Sexes. Mrs. Washington (from report only, I believe) has taken a fancy to a Horse belonging to Mr. James Cleveland, brother to the one had from him before (and wch. I think a fine horse), if you can get him in the way of barter, provided he is as handsome, and as fine a horse as represented, and the colour of the set she drives,

[74] To this point the letter was published by the British in Rivington's *Gazette,* Apr. 4, 1781.

I shall be very well pleased with your doing it. She joins me in best wishes for you Mrs. Washington, and Milly Posey, I am etc.[75]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 29, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have never yet heard whether the Officers have had any or what success under the law for recruiting, you will be pleased to inform me by the first opportunity.[76]

We have a report, by the way of Kings Bridge that there has been an action near the Chesapeak between the French and British Fleets; but no particulars. If you have any thing of it from Staten Island be pleased to let me hear from you. I am &c.[77]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 29, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 21st. I have not received any intelligence from the Southward since the letter of the 15th. from the Marquis de la Fayette, the substance of which I communicated to your Excellency in my last. I cannot but look upon this as very unaccountable, for I think had either Fleet reached the Chesapeak by the 20th. I should have heard of it, unless a dispatch should have miscarried. I can judge of your Excellency's anxiety by my own, and shall therefore make you the most instant communication of what I may receive.

The Transports with Troops at New York had twice sailed and twice put back and were yet within the Hook on the 24th.

[75] The letter was intercepted by the British.

[76] Dayton answered (March 30): "I have also inclosed the New York Account of an action between the french and english fleets by which I think it does not appear the english have any advantage." Dayton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[77] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

instant. This accounts for the seeming inconsistence of the intelligence which I have heretofore transmitted respecting them. Colo. Dayton, an officer on whom I much depend, thinks they probably sailed again on the 25th. I have the honor etc.[78]

To JAMES JOHNSTON[79]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 29, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to deliver to the Pay Masters of the several Massachusetts Regts. the Muster Rolls of the Regts. for the Months of May, June and July last, in Order to take Copies of the same to make a settlement with the state, the Sd. Pay Masters, having engaged to you to return the Rolls into the Office, as soon as the Copies are made and Certified by you. I am &c.[80]

To BARON VON KNYPHAUSEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 29, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellencys letter of the 25th. instant. The complaint, as to provision, contained in the depositions of the several Hessian prisoners lately exchanged,[81] is the first that I ever heard respecting the quality of that delivered by the American Commissaries to their prisoners of War. Your Excellency will therefore pardon me, if I do not give intire credit to it. The very healthy condition, in which all prisoners have been returned by us since the commencement of the War, carries with it a conviction that they have been uniformly, comfortably accommodated and fed on wholesome provisions. That the sick as well as the well have lately

[78] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[79] Auditor of Accounts of the Continental Army
[80] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[81] See Rauthe, Philip, examination before a committee of officers in New York, Mar. 8, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*.

suffered in Philada. for want of Cloathing and other necessaries, is a point which I readily concede, but I must deny that the blame is to be imputed to us. That great attention has been paid to the sick, especially upon the late appearance of the putrid fever among them, needs no other proof, than that that malignant disorder was stopped almost as soon as discovered by the removal of the patients from the places of their confinement to the most roomy and convenient Hospitals near the City.

Mr. Loring has furnished your Excellency with a number of extracts from his letters to our Commy. of prisoners setting forth the frequent applications which he has made for passports for Officers to proceed with Cloathing and necessaries for your prisoners in different places, but he seems to have forgotten to inform you that the passports for Capt. Bartling and Ensign Van Kovan[82] were granted and that those Gentlemen actually proceeded and transacted the business committed to them. This will appear by the inclosed Copy of a letter from Mr. Skinner to me.[83] Mr Loring's requisition for passports for Lieut: Sobbe[84] and Qr. Mr. Hertzhog[85] is only dated the 14th. inst. it was presented to me a few days ago, and the passports were immediately made out and delivered to Mr. Skinner who will forward them to Mr. Loring. There may have been particular times when it was inexpedient to admit Officers within our lines; But I am confident that few instances are to be adduced where passports for Officers and others to visit and carry necessaries either to the Troops of Convention or to the prisoners of War have not been granted as soon as requested; indeed

[82] Ensign von Kovan, of the Regiment Losberg, senior, German allied troops, British Army in America.

[83] Skinner's letter to Washington (March 28). The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

[84] Lieut. Christian Sobbe, of the Regiment Knyphausen, German allied troops.

[85] Quarter Master James Hertzog, of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army in America.

so conscious have I been that the situation in which we always kept prisoners of War would bear inspection, that I have never been averse to having them visited by an Officer of their own, who might be a witness to the propriety of their treatment. A request of this nature was a very little time ago refused to us by the Officer commanding the British Navy in the Harbour of New York.

Your Excellency may be assured that no person can wish to aleviate the rigors of Captivity more than I do, and that attention shall be ever paid to complaints which are well grounded. I have the honor etc.[86]

To THE MAGISTRATES OF ORANGE, ULSTER, DUTCHESS, AND WESTCHESTER COUNTIES[87]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 30, 1781.

Gentlemen: Upon the representation of the Acting Quarter Master with the Army, that public Teams cannot be furnished to bring forward the Provisions necessary for the immediate subsistence of the Troops, that private ones cannot be procured upon hire, and that application hath been made in vain to the neighbouring Justices for their impress Warrants; I have thought proper to state the circumstances, and to request your interposition and assistance on the Occasion.

It is necessary to be known in the first place, that there is but a small quantity of flour at present in the Magazines of the Army; Our whole dependence is therefore placed on the supplies now on the Communication, and which cannot be brought forward in season to relieve our Wants, without a general and speedy exertion of the substantial Farmers of the Country, who are possessed of the means of transportation. In

[86] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[87] Of New York State.

addition to the distresses in which the Army will be involved in the course of a few days, if the flour in question is not conveyed to this place; the danger to which the important Posts on this River, will be exposed under these circumstances; and the hazard of loosing some part of the flour itself, which is now deposited within the reach of a Stroke from the Enemy, are objects of the most interesting consequence, which ought to be taken into consideration.

I have therefore to sollicit and request in the most earnest manner, that the Justices in their several Districts will issue their impress Warrants for the Number of Teams required by the Quarter Master for the beforementioned purposes.[88] Ever averse to all coercive Measures, which may seem to interfere with the rights of the Civil Authority, I cannot but flatter myself this application will be attended with the desired success, and supersede the necessity of having recourse to a Military impress. But if it should prove otherwise. While the existence of the Army and the preservation of the key to the Country, depend on the measure. After this candid stating of the matter; What friend to his Country is there, who would not approve of its being carried into execution by Military coercion? I am etc.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your Letters of the [26th. and][90] 29th. The situation of the New York Troops, I am sensible, is indeed distressing; but I am in hopes their distresses will be in

[88] At this point the following is crossed off: "and for transporting a small quantity of Cloathing to Morris Town to be forwarded to the Troops ordered to the Southward."

[89] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[90] The words "26th. and" appear in the draft.

some measure alleviated, by an Order which the Dep. Pay Master has just received on the Treasury of this State for money to pay the Troops of its Line. Should this not be productive of relief; I will make representations to Congress, and use every Means in my power, to have them placed in as favorable circumstances as the Troops of other States.

I will urge the forwarding of the Provisions, on the Officers concerned, in the most pressing Manner.

While on your Journey from Rhode Island to the Army, I conceive, you are entitled to your Rations as well as at any other Period. As to the extra expences incurred by the Commanding Officer of the Garrison of West Point, I am not informed what has been the practice on former occasions; Nor did General Greene ever converse with me on the subject. It seems but reasonable that there should be an allowance for the unavoidable expences of keeping a Table at such a Post. Altho I do not think myself authorised to establish a precedent of this kind; yet I think it probable that Congress, upon a proper representation, would do what was equitable; by establishing a rule to operate generally in such Cases.

Before the arrival of some of the General Officers now absent from the Army, it will be impossible that your presence should be dispensed with. And even then, it will be with reluctance, that I can consent to the absence of a Gentleman, of such rank, whose services are so necessary, and from whom I have derived such essential aid and assistance. I am &c.[91] [MS. H. S.]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 30, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favor of the 22d. instant inclosing the heads of two plans for the incorporation

[91] In the writing of David Humphreys.

of the departments of Qr. Mr. General and Commissarie's General of purchases and Issues and that of the Commissary of prisoners in some degree, the whole to be under the direction of the Quarter Master General. If there is an absolute necessity for such a reform, I do not hesitate in pronouncing in favour of the second plan, because, by it, the three great departments are united under one common head, whereas by the first, the Commissariate in some measure exists, which would lead to confusion and intricacy in transacting the business.

The Board are very justly pleased to observe that "all changes are not reformations, and that great caution should be used in making them, *especially at the opening of a Campaign.*" Colo. Pickering has, I should suppose, informed himself of the sentiments of his deputies upon the plan he has proposed, otherwise, should it be adopted [it will be in their power to fix terms for themselves, or] confusion would immediately ensue by the resignation of all those who could not undertake an additional trouble of office, without an addition of salary. [The effect of wch. at the present advanced Season may easily be conceived.] Oeconomy is undoubtedly the sole motive and end of the plan proposed. Now if that cannot be introduced, and in a very extensive degree too, it will be well to consider whether we had not best begin by the uniting, as formerly the [departments of] purchasing and issuing [Commissary] under one set of Officers; for as the Board have again observed, double sets of Officers have been found productive of expence, but little or no check upon each other. By the second plan, an Officer under the Character of superintendant, who will be something similar in duty to the Commissary of purchases at present, is instituted. He must be allowed, it is presumed a certain number of Clerks or Assistants. The Quarter Master General is also to be allowed a suitable number of Clerks to enable him to

transact the additional load of business thrown upon him. Now before a determination is formed, let a calculation be made of the difference of expence between a Commy. General of Purchases with his Assistants &c. both at fixed posts and with the Army and a superintendant of provisions with his Clerks and Assistants and the additional number of Clerks necessary to the Quarter Master Genl. should he undertake the management of all the departments. If the saving to the public should not appear very considerable, by the abolition of the Commissariate altogether, will it be worth while to risque the mischiefs which may arise from an attempt unknown in other services? or will it be worth while to add, for a trifle, to the load of Business which, in the embarrassed State of our Affairs, presses upon the Quarter Master? For although, as he observes, he already has the care and trouble of drawing from fixed Magazines all the provision deposited at them, yet he would find, upon experiment, a thousand little perplexities incident to the Commissary's department, of which, perhaps, he is not aware. While I applaud the motives on which he offers to undertake the business, I cannot help expressing my fears, that he is about to undertake too much: For I very well know, that when our public affairs were in better train, the Quarter Master General found it sufficiently difficult to execute the Civil and Military duties of his Office, [and an active campaign will give him much more of the latter than he has yet experienced, or may have an idea of from the inactivity of the last.]

I have dwelled particularly on the incorporation of the Qr. Mrs. and Commissary's department. I think the Dy. Qr. Masters, at posts where there are prisoners of War, may, without inconvenience, do the duties of Dy. Commissaries of prisoners also, subject so far as the business respects prisoners to the directions of the head of that department.

I have recd. your favr. of the 26th. inclosing the instructions to Colo. Wood relative to the management of the Convention troops and prisoners of War in Virginia. I have the honor etc.[92]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, March 30, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A Sub, Serjeant, and twenty watermen to be sent immediately to Newburgh to assist Captain Nevins in floating the rafts to and stretching the chain at Westpoint.

Also a subaltern officer to be immediately sent to the same place to relieve the Subaltern now on command there.

A return is to be made of all the oarsmen in the several regiments digested into Brigade returns and sent into the Adjutant General's office by the 4th. of April next.

To MAJOR RICHARD PLATT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 31, 1781.

Sir: I send you herewith an application to the Civil Authority for impress Warrants to procure Teams for the transportation of flour &c. I wish you to send proper Persons of Your Department to negotiate the business and to use every exertion to have the Stores brought on, as soon as possible. The Cloathing for Philadelphia may be forwarded by these Teams, without expense, to Ringwood, or some concerted point, where it may be taken up by the Return Teams, or others previously collected for the purpose. I am &c.

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

P.S. On second thought, it will be best for the Cloathing to go the interior Road, by Sussex &c.[93]

To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 31, 1781.

Sir: I was last evening honored with your Excellency's favor of the 27th. covering an open letter for the Count de Rochambeau, by which, you have been so good as to make me the earliest communication of the action on the 16th. between the French and British Fleets off the Capes of Chesapeak. By the inclosed you will be informed of the return of the former into the harbour of Newport.

I must confess to your Excellency, that I was never sanguine as to the success of that expedition, after the sailing of the two Fleets so nearly together, knowing it would turn in great measure, upon the arrival of Mr. des Touche in the Chesapeak before Mr. Arbuthnot. A circumstance of the utmost uncertainty, not depending upon the valor or skill of the commanding officer, but upon Winds and Weather; and I assure you, I more sensibly feel the anxiety expressed by the Baron Viomenil and the Chevr. des Touche lest any thing should be attributed to the want of execution on their parts, than I do the disappointment in the plan which we had in contemplation. But certain I am, that instead of sentiments of so ungenerous a nature, there will be an universal admiration of the good conduct and bravery exhibited by the Officers and Men of His Most Christian Majesty's Squadron, when opposed to one of superior force. I have the honor etc.[94]

[93] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[94] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang. Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 31, 1781.

Sir: I last night received your Excellency's favor of the 27th: announcing the return of the Squadron under the command of the Chevalier Des Touche to the Harbour of Newport. A few minutes before your letter reached me, the inclosed, which His Excellency the Minister of France had the goodness to send under an open cover to me, informed me of the Action which had happened on the 16th: off the Capes of Chesapeak. I likewise received letters from the Chevalier de Touche and the Baron Viomenil by the same conveyance.

While I regret the disappointment of our plan, I cannot but admire the good conduct and valour displayed by Mr. des Touche. The Officers and Men of his Squadron in the course of the action, and I am happy to find by the letters from him and the Baron Viomenil that there was the most generous emulation between the land and sea forces. It may, I think, be fairly said, that Great Britain owes the safety of her detachment under the command of Arnold to the influence of the Winds and not to the superiority of her Navy in the late affair.

I have received an account, though not the particulars, of an engagement on the 15th. instant between General Greene and Lord Cornwallis near Guilford Court House in North Carolina. I impatiently expect official accounts which I shall transmit to your Excellency.

I am extremely sorry to learn by your favor of the 25th. that the Chevalier Chattelus has been ill. Your next I hope will inform me of his perfect recovery, than which scarce any intelligence can be more agreeable. I have the honor etc.[95]

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BARON VIOMÉNIL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 31, 1781.

Sir: I had last Evening the honor of receiving your letter dated on Board the Duke De Bourgogne[96] the 19th. instant. By a letter from the Chevalier des Touche which accompanied yours I am informed of the unavoidable causes of the failure of the enterprise which we had in contemplation. I am perfectly convinced that every effort was made to carry you to the place of your destination, and I attribute the disappointment to the influence of the Winds and not to any want of valour or good conduct in the Officers and Men of his Majesty's Fleet. Mr. des Touche speaks in the handsomest manner of the zeal with which the Officers and Men under your command seconded his endeavours. I regret that they had not an opportunity of giving proofs of their bravery on land: But I hope, with you, that we shall be more fortunate another time. I beg you will be assured that I am &c.[97]

To CHEVALIER DESTOUCHES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 31, 1781.

Sir: I was last evening honored with your favor of the 19th. instant by the Hermione Via Philada. and with a duplicate from Newport. I am obliged by the minute detail which you are pleased to give me of the Action on the 16th. instant between the Squadron of his Most Christian Majesty under your command and that of the British under Admiral Arbuthnot. Though you have not been able to accomplish the object which

[96] *Duc de Bourgogne*, the flagship of Destouches.
[97] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

you had in view, you have merited the thanks of every American by the boldness of the attempt, and by the gallantry and good conduct displayed through the whole course of the engagement. I will confess to you, Sir, I was never sanguine in my expectations, after I saw the British Fleet follow you so closely from Gardiners Bay. I knew that the success of the expedition depended almost intirely upon your arrival in the Chesapeak before Admiral Arbuthnot. A circumstance in which the Winds and Weather had more influence than valour or skill. Had it depended upon the latter, I should have had perfect confidence, and the event has justified my opinion. I have the honor to be &c.[98]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 31, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Excellency's favor of the 26th. with its inclosures. I do myself the honor to transmit, for the information of Congress, the duplicate of a letter from the Chevalier de Touche to me, giving a minute detail of the Naval engagement on the 16th inst: The good conduct and bravery exhibited by our Allies on that occasion intitle them to the warmest thanks of the public, for tho' the plan which we had in contemplation has unluckily failed, they deserve the highest applause for the boldness of the attempt to carry it into execution.

I very anxiously await the particulars of the action between General Greene and Lord Cornwallis.

With respect to the exchange of Lieut. Colonel Hill[99] for Lt. Colonel Du Buyson, which Congress have been pleased to refer

[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[99] Lieut. Col. John Hill, of the Ninth Foot, British Army.

to me, I can only say, that there are several Officers of similar rank with the latter, who have a prior right to be exchanged before him, as I have, upon several applications made immediately to me, informed him. I cannot therefore recommend the matter without deviating from a rule which I have invariably pursued, and without departing from the spirit of a letter of Your Excellency's of the 12th. of November 1780. If Congress find any thing particular in Colonel Du Buyssons case, they have but to direct his exchange and I will order it to be carried into execution. I have the honor etc.[1]

*To ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

New Windsor, March 31, 1781.

Dr Sir: The Expedition against Arnold has failed. After the favourable moment (occasioned by the disability of part of the British Ships at Gardners bay) was suffered to pass away I never was sanguine in my expectation of success; but the object being great the risque was warrantable. The attempt of the Chevr. Des touches at the time he sailed was bold and enterprising; for this and political reasons; and because I know it will be grateful to the French General and Admiral I take the liberty of hinting to you the propriety (if it is not already done) of Congress paying them a compliment on the occasion. It may have a happy effect, which is the only apology I can offer for the freedom of suggesting it. I am etc.

P. S. I have recd. your letter promising to corrispond under the signature of Marcus and shall be happy in the Fruits of it.[2]

[1] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

[2] The same letter, minus the P. S., was sent to John Sullivan and John Mathews.

Destouches's letter (duplicate) of Mar. 19, 1781, to Washington is filed with the above Washington letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

To CAPTAIN JOSEPH WALKER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 1, 1781.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 30th of March, and feel myself sensibly distressed at the account you give of the illness of General Parsons. I wrote to him the 23d. Ult, on the business in which you are now employed and must refer you to that Letter, as the rule of conduct I would wish to have adopted. That is, to consult the Executive of the State, on the Mode they think proper should be pursued in the further investigation of this Matter.

As to the Persons already apprehended, such as are not proper subjects for trial by a General Court Martial, ought to be delivered over to the Civil Authority. In order to determine this, you can state to His Excellency the Govr. the Names, Crimes, and Circumstances of the several Prisoners; And request his decision in what light they are to be considered and in what manner they are to be treated. I am etc.[3]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Sunday, April 1, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Returns to be made to the Adjutant General's Office as soon as possible of the number of recruits each line has received up to this day; also a Return of what number of these recruits they were obliged to send back as unfit for service.[4]

[3]The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[4]In the *Washington Papers* under date of Apr. 1, 1781, is a return, signed by Adjutant General Hand, of the recruits who joined the New England lines and the number sent back as unfit for service. It shows that out of 454 recruits 40 were unfit for service.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Tuesday, April 3, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A detachment of ten Blacksmiths, ten Carpenters and ten wheelwrights from Colonel Baldwin's regiment to repair to the Park of Artillery and take their orders from Brigadier General Knox. If the number of wheelwrights cannot be procured the deficiency is to be made up in Carpenters.

The whole of the Brigade Inspectors are desired to meet the Adjutant General at Westpoint at half after twelve o'clock on Saturday next with the returns of their respective Brigades.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 3, 1781.

Sir: In my Letter of the 31st. Ulto. I inform'd your Excellency, that there had been an Action between General Greene and Lord Cornwallis, on the 15th of March;[5] the particulars of which, had not then been received. I have now the honour of inclosing the Copy of a Letter from Major General Greene, in which he gives the circumstances of that Engagement in detail:[6] from this, and other Accounts, I cannot but persuade myself (however the Enemy may have won the glory of maintaining the field of Battle) that Lord Cornwallis will find his efficient force greatly diminished by the Number of killed and wounded. and that being encumbered with the latter, he will experience such embarrassments as to retard and injure essentially all his future movements and operations. This appears to

[5] At Guilford Court House, N. C.

[6] Greene's account of the battle is given in his letter to the President of Congress, March 16, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, a copy of which he inclosed with his letter to Washington, March 17. Greene's account is in the *Washington Papers*.

have been a great object with General Greene, by a Letter of his, written some days previous to the Action.

I do myself the honour, also, to transmit the Account given by the Enemy, of the engagement of the 16th Ult. between the Fleet of His Most Christian Majesty under the command of the Chevalier Des Touches and that of the British under the Orders of Admiral Arbuthnot. From their confession, that three of their Ships were intirely disabled; and from their not vaunting (as they are ever disposed to do) of any considerable advantages obtained by them; it is evident they find nothing to boast of, even in their own opinion. I have the honor etc.[7]

*REMARKS ON REPORT OF A COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS ON GENERAL WASHINGTON'S LETTER OF DECEMBER 20, 1780[8]

New Windsor, April 3, 1781.

1st. That Battalion promotions in the Infantry to the Rank of Commanding officer inclusive, where such Battalion is annexed to any State shall be in the line of such State.

1st. Approved.

2d. That in Regiments of Infantry not annexed to any particular States, promotions to the Rank of commanding officer inclusive be Regimental.

2d. That in Regiments of Infantry or Legionary Corps not annexed to any particular States, promotions to the rank of commanding Officer inclusive be Regimental or Legionary.

3d That Regimental promotions in the Artillery to the Rank of commanding Officer inclusive shall be in the line of Artillery at large.

[7] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[8] This document is arranged in double columns; the "Report" of the committee is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, in the first column on the left; Washington's "Remarks" are on the right, and each column is headed by him "Report" and "Remarks." The committee's report is printed in small type. The committee consisted of John Sullivan, James Mitchell Varnum, and Theodorick Bland.

3d. That promotions in the Artillery be regimental to the rank of Captain, and from thence to the rank of commanding Officer in the line of the Artillery at large, as is the present mode. My reasons are these: To make it wholly regimental might be injurious to the senior Capts., and would certainly be so to the Service; as the presumption of merit and knowledge must be in favor of those who have seen most Service. A lineal rise throughout will be attended with insuperable disadvantages and inconveniences. The regiments are and will be at the extremities of the States, and if a Captain or Subaltern must be obliged to go from the one to the other to take his place in the Regiment to which he may be promoted, he will probably resign, rather than incur the immense expence attending it; and the promotion of Subs, and from Subs to Captns. being very frequent, these changes of place will also become frequent. The promotions of Field Officers being rare, they will not only be enabled better to bear the expence than the others, but the public may make them some allowance for the charges of making the exchange of Corps. Another, and very material reason for prefering the line of promotion I have recommended is, that the regiments being dispersed it will be extremely difficult to keep a roster of Rank, and to know who are entitled to succession.[9]

4th. That Regimental promotions in the Cavalry to the Rank of Commanding Officer inclusive shall be in the line of Cavalry at large.

4th. That promotions in the four established Regiments of Cavalry be regimental to the rank of Captain, and from thence to the rank of Commanding Officer in the line of the four regiments at large. My reasons the same as those offered upon the promotion in the Artillery.[10]

[9] Marginal note in the writing of Sullivan: "Generals adopted."
[10] Marginal note by Sullivan: "as no. 3."

5th. With respect to promoting Battalion Officers to the Rank of Brigadiers, your Committee beg leave to report as their opinion &c. &c.

5th. Classing of States for the purpose of forming Brigades and giving Brigadiers, is not so agreeable to my ideas of Military propriety as either of the modes pointed out in my letter of the 20th of December; nor do I see how the smaller States can be excluded, by the mode there mentioned, from giving a Brigadier, when the Colonels belonging to them are the Senior Officers, and have an act of Congress in their favor as a rule of promotion.

Brigades, from the nature of Service, are liable to alteration; and must take different forms according to the strength of the Corps, the disposition of the Army the order of Battle, and other circumstances, which often are the result of necessity, and of the moment, and of which none but the Officer commanding is supposed to be a judge. To determine therefore by act of Congress, that certain Corps shall form Brigades is, in my opinion, striking at the essential priviledges of command, and embarrassing the Officer at the head of the Army. If the resolve simply means that, New Hampshire and Massachusetts are to give four Brigadiers; that these four Brigadiers shall be compleated from the oldest Colonels in these two States (and so in like manner with respect to the other Classes), and it shall be explicitly declared that this is only intended to fix the principle of promotion for the colonels, and not [be] meant to interfere with the manner, and mode of Brigading the Troops, then my objections, in great measure, will cease.[11]

6th. That in the Cavalry and Artillery Brigadiers shall be made from the eldest Regimental Officers in those Corps respectively.

6th. Approved.

7th. That Majors General shall be made from the eldest Brigadiers in the Army whether belonging to the Infantry, Cavalry or Artillery.

[11] Note in the writing of Sullivan: "agreed to distinguish."

7th. Approved.

8th. That all Brigadiers hereafter made shall take relative Rank agreeable to the date of their last Battalion Commission.

8th. To obviate all disputes which might arise upon the construction of the resolve as it stands on the other side, I would propose the following "That should two or more Brigadiers be hereafter made upon the same day, they shall rank with each other according to the dates of their last Battalion Commissions," for if appointments of older date are called in question or to be affected by them, it will give much uneasiness, and create great confusion.[12]

9th. and 10th. That Tench Tilghman Esq. receive the Commission of Lieut. Colonel to take Rank from and Doctor McHenry the Commission of Major to take Rank from

9th. and 10th. Mr. Tilghmans Commission to be dated the 1st. April 1777. Mr. McHenrys from the time at which Genl. Greene applied in his favr. (last Octobr.).

11th. That Officers in Commission not annexed to any line serving in the family of the Commanr. in Chief or those serving as Aides de Camp with other General Officers retain the same Rank they now hold and shall be intitled to promotion when they become the eldest Officers of that Rank in the line of the Army.

11th. After the words now hold, I would propose to insert: and be eligible to command upon detachments when the Commander in chief or Commanding Officer of a department shall think proper.

I also think that if there are any Aids of old standing and uniform Service who have not been Commd. that they ought to be.

12th. That Officers reduced by the late arrangement may at any time previous to the 1st. day of January next exchange Commissions with Officers of the same State and of the same Rank in the Army under the direction and with the approbation of the Commander in Chief.

[12] Note in the writing of Sullivan: "Relative rank respecting each other."

12th. Should this practice be admissible, it would not only injure the Service, but derange and convulse the whole Army. It is presumed that, by the late reform, we have retained the best Officers in Service (exceptg. in a few instances), therefore to give the reformed such an oppertunity of coming in, would, in general, be exchanging for the worse; disputes of Rank which are now pretty well settled would be revived, and the registers of the Army which have been lately transmitted to the Board of War, and which are the proper references for future promotions, would be thereby so mutilated that they would encrease confusion instead of throwing light upon the matter. Besides these, The Commander in Chief would have the disagreeable task of giving his judgment upon the propriety of readmitting the applicant into the Army.

13th. That Volunteers serving one Campaign may with the approbation of the Commander in Chief receive Brevet Commissions in the lowest Grades of Subalterns, not to receive pay till placed in command, and shall not be intitled to half pay for life till annexed to some Line.

13th. Reasonable and useful, in every respect but that of obliging them to wait twelve months before they can fill vacancies and derive the benefits arisg. from Commissions in the lines of States. Had not the limitation better be taken off, and the time left to that of recommendation by the Commander in Chief or Commanding Officer of a seperate Army? [13]

14th. All officers not connected with Corps and now intitled to Rank in the Army by this arrangement shall be considered as reduced and receive half pay so long as they reside within the United States or owe allegiance to them.

14th. The number of Officers under this description are now reduced to a few, and I therefore do not think the saving intended by the measure ought to be put in competition with the

[13] Note by Sullivan: "agreed."

injury wch. may be involved in it. There are particularly some Foreigners of merit (Colo. Jemat Galvan and several serving to the Southward whose names I do not remember) who have been recommended by the present and former Minister, and by Officers of high rank and character in France who would be affected by it. As would some valuable Officers of our own, acting in the Military Staff. Besides, if some reservation is not made, your Resolve, as it now stands, would exclude all Aids de Camp not belonging to State lines, or Corps in Service.[14]

15th. That the Commander in Chief may employ such reduced Officers as he shall think proper in the Military Staff or in the inspectors department, who are constantly to attend their duty in the Army.

15th. Should a resolve of this nature be made public, the applications to the Commander in chief would be numberless, and would lay him under the disagreeable necessity of informing many that they were not fit to fill the places for wch they applied. I would rather let the matter rest, and would prefer making a particular application to Congress in favor of an Officer of uncommon merit and ability, to opening a door by which all would endeavor to intrude.[15]

16th. That all Officers who are Hostages &ca. &ca.

16th. Reasonable and proper.

17th. That Colo. Dayton of the Jersey Line be promoted to the Rank of Brigadier General in the Army of the United States.

17th. Upon the principle of Classing Colo. Dayton must be excluded, because Van Schaick and (I believe) Hazen are both older Colonels than him. The principle therefore would be violated in the moment of its adoption, should he be promoted.[15]

Note, There is a matter respecting rank, which may, if not well understood and settled by an Act of Congress, hereafter

[14] Note by Sullivan: "Taken out."
[15] Note by Sullivan: "To come out."

involve disagreeable disputes. It is, whether Officers commanding Regiments under the denomination of Lieutt Colonels Commandant, acquire a new rank when they come to such appointment, and take command of those who are simply Lieutt. Colonels in Regiments commanded by full Colonels, altho' the latter may be older Lieutenant Colonels in the line of the Army than they are. The Committee are undoubtedly acquainted with the reasons for abolishing the rank of Colonel in our Army. It was to put us upon a footing with the enemy in point of Exchanges, (they having few or none of that rank in service in this Country). The Officers of the Army, and even those who are immediately interested in the matter, put different constructions upon it. The Lieutt. Colonels Commandant, generally, think they acquire a grade by that appointment, and some Lieutt Colonels submit to it. Others again observe that, after the resolve abolishing the rank of Colonel in the Army, they only acquire the property of certain Regiments in the lines to which they may belong, but no encrease of Rank, for say they, there being no intermediate rank (and if there was exchanges wd. be rendered more difficult) between a Lieutt. Colo. and a full Colonel, they must be one or the other in fact. And they ask, if it should be determined that they are not considered simply as Lieutt. Colonels, whether the enemy will not hold them as full Colonels, and thereby defeat the intention of the resolve. It is true new Commissions have been issued to Lieutt. Colonels Commandant bearing date at the time which they came to the Command of Regiments. But whether this has been done by order, or by the construction wch. the Board of War have put upon the matter, I do not know. I have stated the matter just as it now stands and would wish, for very particular reasons that Congress would decide upon the point without refering it to me.

The Committee will find herewith the Copy of a letter from General Knox to me,[17] offering very cogent reasons for making new appointments in the Artillery depend upon recommendations from the Colonels to the General Officer Commanding it, and from him to Congress. The Corps of Artillery is, at present, upon a very respectable footing as to its Officers; and I should wish to see every possible method pursued to improve it further. The mode pointed out by General Knox appears to me an eligible one. You will find my ideas of promotion in that Corps are consonant to his.[18]

*To JOHN SULLIVAN[19]

New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dr Sir: Inclosed are my remarks on the report you were pleased to transmit me. They are made pursuant to the request contained in your letter of the 9th Ulto. Where I have been unfortunate enough to differ in sentiment from the Committee I have, in as concise a manner as I was able, assigned my reasons for it; if there is weight in them, I have no doubt of their being attended to; if there is not, it would be improper they shd. My principal wish is a speedy decision.

I have been favoured with your letter of the 27th. past giving an acct. of Genl. Greenes action with Ld. Cornwallis. I thank you for it. I have since heard from Genl. Greene, and wish the

[17] A copy of Knox's letter to Washington (Mar. 27, 1781) is filed with these "Remarks" in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.* The original is in the *Washington Papers.*

[18] The draft of this "Report" and "Remarks," entirely in the writing of Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers.* The original was inclosed in Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Apr. 4, 1781, *post.* The original report of the committee, partially in the writing of Sullivan, is filed with the above "Report" and "Remarks" in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.* It is indorsed by Thomson: "Delivered May 9, 1781. Entered. Read. part debated. passed May 25, 1781." (See the *Journals of the Continental Congress* of that date.)

[19] Chairman of the committee of Congress on Washington's letter of Dec. 20, 1780, *q. v.*

Southern States may not be in a perilous situation, reinforced as the Enemy are by 15 or 1600 Men under Genl. Philips. With great esteem and regard I am, etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Wednesday, April 4, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Captain Symonds's[20] Company of Artillery having been by the late arrangement of the army annexed to Colonel Procter's Regiment they are to march immediately to Newtown in Bucks county in Pennsylvania and join that regiment.

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Sir: The business that has given constant exercise to the Pen of my Secretary; and not only frequently, but always, to those of my Aides de Camp, has rendered it impracticable for the former to register the Copies of my Letters, Instructions &ca. in Books; by which means valuable documents which may be of equal public utility and private satisfaction remain in loose Sheets; and in the rough manner in which they were first drawn.

This is not only attended with present inconvenience but has a tendency to expose them to damage and loss. Unless a set of Writers are employed for the sole purpose of recording them it will not be in my power to accomplish this necessary Work, and equally impracticable perhaps to preserve from injury and loss such valuable papers; but to engage these without the sanction of Congress I have not thought myself at liberty.

[20] Capt. Jonas Simonds (Symonds), of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He retired in January, 1783.

The business now, must be performed in some quiet retreat and yet not so far from Camp but that I may, without much inconvenience have recourse to the Papers. It must be done under the Inspection of a Man of character in whom entire confidence can be placed, and who is capable of arranging the papers, and methodizing the register. Such an one, with as many Clerks as can be employed to advantage I will endeavor to engage with the permission of Congress. I have the honor etc.[21]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Gentlemen: The inclosed was delivered to me a few days ago by General Hand, being the first intimation I ever had upon the subject. It appears to me the powder had better be removed from Lancaster either to Philad. or to some Magazine lower down the Country where it may be properly taken care of, for you must undoubtedly know that if the Casks be not turned every now and then the Nitre will subside and the powder will cake and be spoiled. I have the honor etc.[22]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: Every day convinces me that the Enemy are determined to bend their force against the southern States and that

[21] This letter was read in Congress on April 9 and indorsed by Thomson: "Acted on."

"On motion of Mr. [Samuel] Adams, second by Mr. [James] Madison, Resolved, That the Commander in Chief be, and he is hereby authorised to employ an additional confidential secretary, and as many writers as he shall judge proper, to arrange and register the public letters and other documents in the office at headquarters; and to assign such salaries for their respective services, as he shall think reasonable."—*Journals of the Continental Congress,* Apr. 10, 1781.

In accordance with this authorization, Washington appointed Lieut. Col. Richard Varick, recording secretary to the Commander in Chief, May 25, 1781.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

we must support them powerfully from this Quarter or they will be lost. Except such support is given in time, it will be ineffectual. The enemy will not only have established themselves in posts, but in the affections of many of the people. The pennsylvania Line is already ordered to the southern Army and will march thither in detachment, as it is reassembled and recruited. I should not hesitate immediately to order a further reinforcement could I do it with prudence, but we are so extremely weak, (not more than 400 Recruits from all the States having yet come in, about 100 of which from Massachusetts) that although the enemy have lately sent off another detachment of at least 1500 Men under the command of General Phillips I do not think myself justifiable in doing it under present circumstances. But that the measure may be adopted as early as possible, I must desire and call upon you in the most positive manner to send forward every Man from Massachusetts that you can collect. The urgency of the times requires that every exertion should be made to check the enemy in the rapidity of their progress to the southward. You will have heard of the disappointment in the expedition against Arnold. General Greene has had a general engagement with Lord Cornwallis, from which, though he suffered a defeat, he might ultimately derive advantages had his Lordship no prospects of fresh succours. But I have scarcely a doubt that the detachment under Genl. Phillips is intended for that quarter. Should they form a junction, and I see nothing to hinder it, General Greene's present force will not enable him to give any effectual opposition. He had 290 out of his small Body of Continental troops killed, wounded and missing in the late Action. You very well know that the collecting Militia depends intirely upon the prospects of the day. If favourable, they throng into you. If not, they will not move.

I perceive that you have by a late public order, detained all the Massachusetts Officers who were then in the State, I suppose that they might assist in bringing forward the Levies. You will keep only as many as are absolutely necessary for that purpose and send the others to their Regiments. They are exceedingly wanted, there being scarcely a sufficient number in Camp for ordinary duties. I am &c.[23]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Baron: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 13th. ulto. and to lament the unfortunate accident which prevented the execution of our plan against Arnold. I must beg of you to accept my thanks for the forwardness of your preparations of which and the propriety of all your other arrangements the Marquis has spoken in the most handsome manner. You will now naturally turn your attention again to the reinforcing Genl. Greene who will have occasion for every exertion that can possibly be made, not only to recruit his late loss in action, but to make head against an additional force which I am persuaded is gone to the reinforcement of Lord Cornwallis. General Phillips sailed from New York about a fortnight ago with a detachment said to consist of 1500 Men.

In a letter from Capt. Cad: Jones of the 3d. Regt. of Dragoons he informs me that he had been nominated by you to the Majority of the 1st. Regt. as being eldest Captain of the 1st. and 3d. which are apportioned to the State of Virginia. By the rule of promotions now existing he is not intitled to preferment except he is the eldest Captain of the line of Horse and

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

so I have written him by this Conveyance. It lays between him and Capt. Hopkins of the 4th. I have sent to the Board of War to know which is the eldest of those two, and the Commission will be issued agreeable to the dates of their Commissions. I am etc.[24]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS NELSON[25]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Bearer Monsieur Camûs,[26] an Officer in the Navy of France, goes to take the command of an armed Vessel in York River. Being a stranger, he may want advice and assistance to enable him to prosecute the business on which he is sent by the Chevr. des Touche, you will therefore oblige me by rendering him every service in your power. I am etc.[24]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 22d. ulto. from Lancaster. As the reasons for which I directed Majr. Fauntleroy to make an exchange of Corps with Major Bull no longer exist I have now ordered him to remain with you and Bull to join the 1st.

I have written both to the Congress and to the Board of War, and used every Argument to induce a speedy completion of the Regiments of Cavalry. They will be more than ever useful now the active scene is, in a measure, transferred to the southward.

[24] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[25] Of the Virginia Militia.
[26] Ensign de Camus, H. M. C. M. ship *L'Eviellé*, French Navy.

You will be good enough, the first opportunity you have of writing to your Brother in France,[27] to thank him for his present of Claret. It has not yet come to hand.

Be pleased to make Mrs. Washingtons Compliments and mine to Mrs. Moylan. I am &c.[28]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: Annexed is a duplicate of what I had written to you on the 27th. ulto. the original I fear miscarried last Week as the post is missing and supposed to be carried into New York.

The intelligence contained in yours of the 30th. ulto. "that the fleet was laying at the Hook the 28th." must have been ill founded, as I see by a York paper, that they have been spoken with the 21st. to the southward of the Capes of Delaware. I am &c.[28]

To MAJOR EPAPHRAS BULL [29]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Sir: I have received a letter from Major Fauntleroy who it seems had reached Lancaster before my order directing him to join the 1st. Regt. got to his hands. Independant of the reasons which he offers for wishing to remain with the 4th. Regt. to which he properly belongs, there is one which makes the change no longer of any benefit to you; it is, that the Regiment is now also ordered to the southward. You will therefore consider the former order as void and prepare to join the 1st. You

[27] James Moylan, United States Commercial Agent, L'Orient, France.
[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[29] Bull was killed at Yorktown in October, 1781.

will have been convinced that I have done every thing in my power to accommodate your private interests to those of the public. I am &c.[30]

To MAJOR MOORE FAUNTLEROY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 21st: ulto. My Order directing you to join the 1st. Regt. and Major Bull the 4th. was founded upon a supposition that you were still at the southward and that your doing it would save you the trouble and expence of a journey to the Northward, as it would do him to the southward. But as both the Regiments are now to act in that quarter, the reason ceases. You will therefore remain with the 4th. and I have written to Major Bull to repair to the 1st. I am &c.[30]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Sir: I am to acknowledge the honor of your Excellency's favors of the 19th. and 21st. ulto. and again to thank you for your uniform and speedy communication of every southern event which comes to your knowledge. I have the pleasure to find from General Greenes official letter, that Lord Cornwallis is not likely to reap any great benefits from his late victory;[31] indeed, were we certain that he would not soon receive fresh succours, we might hope that he would ultimately be obliged to quit his present ground in consequence of the incumbrance which his wounded must be to him. But I very much fear, we shall soon hear that General Phillips, who sailed from New

[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[31] The battle of Guilford Court House.

York about a fortnight ago with a detachment said to be 1500 Men, is bending his course towards his Lordship.

You have been, by this time, made acquainted with the unfortunate event which prevented the execution of the plan against Arnold. Had the French fleet luckily gained the Chesapeak before they were overtaken by the British, I think we could not have failed to success.

The pennsylvania line will be pushed forward by detachment, as fast as they can be reassembled or recruited. I hope the 1st. division will consist of five or six hundred and that they will be soon upon their march. Having heard nothing from them very lately I cannot ascertain the time, but I am certain that Genl. Wayne, who will go forward with the first, will be active on the occasion. I have the honor etc.[32]

To GOVERNOR ABNER NASH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor of your Excellency's favr. of the 19th. ulto and am glad to find that the State have at length adopted measures for filling their Battalions which you think will prove effectual. You may be assured that every exertion not only of the States immediately interested but of those more at a distance will be necessary to prevent the progress of the Enemys Arms in the quarter where they are now operating, and to which I doubt not but they will transfer the weight of the War. General Phillips has probably before this time made his appearance some where to the southward, he sailed from New York about a fortnight ago with a detachment said to consist of 1500 men.

[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Should I be furnished with the means I shall not fail to give you every support in my power, but I am sorry to say my prospects of reinforcement to this part of the Army are not flattering. I have only yet recd. about 400 Recruits from all the States to the Eastward of New Jersey. I have the honor etc.[33]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 5, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have successively received your favors of the 3d. 7th. 8th. 9th. 15th. 23d. 25th. and 26th. of last Month.

You having been fully instructed as to your operations and I having nothing material to communicate, was the reason of my not answering them before. While we lament the miscarriage of enterprise which bid so fair for success, we must console ourselves in the thought of having done every thing practicable to accomplish it. I am certain that the Chevalier de Touche exerted himself to the utmost to gain the Chesapeak. The point upon which the whole turned. The action with Admiral Arbuthnot reflects honor upon the Chevalier, and upon the Marine of France.

As matters have turned out it is to be wished that you had not gone out of the Elk. But I never judge of the propriety of measures by after events. Your move to Annapolis, at the time you made it, was certainly judicious.

The report of the French Fleet being off Cape Fear was erroneous. They returned to the Harbour of New port the 26th. of last month.

I imagine the detachment will be upon its march this way, before this reaches you. I do not know what you will have

[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

done with your heavy Artillery. You had I think (if you should not have already got it to the Head of Christeen River) best leave it at Baltimore or at any safe place. The light pieces with the two smallest Mortars and the Ammunition and Stores belonging to them are to go to the southward with the first division of the Pennsylvanians. You will therefore leave them at some safe and proper place upon the communication and upon your arrival at Phila. inform General Wayne where they are, that he may take them along with him.

I wish the detachment may move as quickly as they can without injury to the troops.

Should Count de Charlus, Count St. Maime and Count Dillon be with you, you will be pleased to make my Compliments to them. I am etc.

P. S. You will give me notice of the approach of the detachment especially from Philada. to this place.[34]

To MONSIEUR DE SIBILLE[35]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 5, 1781.

Sir: I have been involved in such a variety of business since my return from New Port, as has prevented, until the present time, my acknowledging the receipt of the letter which you did me the favor to write on the 25th Ulto. It is not unusual, I believe, in different services, that the same class of Gentlemen should (from the difference of the establishment) be entitled to different Rank and Military consideration. This cannot, under any circumstances, preclude a Man of Merit from the reputation he deserves.

That his Excellency the Count De Rochambeau has reposed his confidence very properly in you I have not the least doubt;

[34] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[35] Secretary to Comte de Rochambeau.

the honor of holding so important an Office as that of secretary, in such a respectable family, in addition to personal considerations, will ever intitle you to the very great esteem and regard of Sir Your, etc.[36]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 6, 1781.

My dear Marquis: Since my letter to you of yesterday, I have attentively considered of what vast importance it will be to reinforce Genl. Greene as speedily as possible, more especially as there can be little doubt but the detachment under Genl. Phillips, if not part of that now under the command of Genl. Arnold, will ultimately join, or, in some degree, cooperate with Lord Cornwallis. I have communicated to the General Officers, at present with the Army, my sentiments on the subject, and they are unanimously of opinion that the detachment under your command should proceed and join the southern Army. Your being already three hundred Miles advanced, which is nearly half way, is the reason which operates against any which can be offered in favr. of marching that detachment back and forming another; a plan which I once had in my own mind, as it was hastily formed and neither Officers or Men might have imagined they were to leave their Corps for so great a length of time, but, as matters are circumstanced, private inconveniencies must give way to the public good, and you will therefore immediately, upon the receipt of this, turn the detachment to the southward, inform General Greene that you are upon your march to join him, and take his direction as to your route when you begin to approach him; previous to that, you will be guided by your own judgment, and by the

[36] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Roads on which you will be most likely to find subsistence for the troops and Horses. It will be well to advise Governor Jefferson of your intended march thro' the State of Virginia, or perhaps it might answer a good purpose were you to go forward to Richmond yourself, after putting the troops in motion and having made some necessary arrangements for their progress.

You will now take the light Artillery, and smallest Mortars with their Stores and the Musket Cartridges with you. [But let these follow under a proper escort rather than impede the March of the detachment which ought to move as expeditiously as possible without injury to them.]

The heavy Artillery and Stores you will leave at some proper and safe place, if it cannot be conveniently transported to Christeen River, from whence it will be easily got to Philada. You may leave it to the option of Lieut. Colo. Stevens to proceed or not as he may think proper. His family are in peculiar circumstances and he left them in the expectation of being absent but a short time. Should there be other officers under similar circumstances you may make them the same offers and they shall be relieved.

I will now mention to you, in confidence, the reason which operated with me more than almost any other in favor of recalling your detachment and forming another. It was the uneasiness occasioned among the Field Officers of those Regiments, which furnished the Men, upon the appointment of Colo. Jemat and Major Galvan to commands in the Corps. They presented a memorial to me upon the subject, and I gave them the true reason, which was, that the Regiments in their lines were so extremely thin of Field Officers of their own, that necessity, if nothing else, dictated the measure. I have heard nothing of the discontent lately, but should I find it revive

again, upon its being known that the Corps is to continue together, I shall be obliged, for peace sake, to relieve those two Gentlemen by Officers properly belonging to the lines from which the Regiments are formed. You will therefore prepare them for such an event and tell them candidly the reasons [founded principally upon their having] already had their tour in the Infantry. Should they be relieved, they will probably incline to continue with the southern Army. There is as much or more probability of their finding employ there than with us, as we shall, from all appearances, remain inactive. I am etc.[37]

To JOTHAM LORING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 6, 1781.

Sir: In consequence of the Resolution of Congress of the 14th of Decr last, referring Your Memorial for a Rehearing to me, I have perused the Proceedings of the Court Martial again, together with whatever Papers might throw light upon the subject. And upon a full consideration of the State of the Case, I am of opinion, that a New Trial cannot be granted, for the following Reasons.

First. Because the Proceedings of the Genl Court Martial assembled on the 12th day of July 1779 for the trial of Lieut Col Loring &c. were fair and regular; and because the Judgment appears to me to be well supported by the Evidence adduced on the trial.

Secondly. Because Lt Col Loring when called upon by the Court, and asked whether he had any further evidence to offer,

[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

On April 6 Washington wrote a brief note to the officer commanding the detachment marching to aid Greene: "Should the Marquis de la Fayette not be with the detachment, you will halt wherever this may meet you and wait 'till you hear further from him." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

answered explicitly, No. And did not, at that time, in the whole course of the trial or in his written defence, give the most distant hint, that he lacked any essential Witness.

Thirdly Because it is impossible to convene the same Court again; and because no determination can ever be final, if, Months after the Sentence is passed and approved, a cashired Officer, under the plea of fresh Evidence, which in the whole course of the trial was never hinted at, can by demanding a new trial, take the chance of a second decision by a Court composed of Officers different from the first. For if this is granted in one instance, it can be refused in None.

Fourthly. Because a practice of this kind would not only involve the Officers of the Army in unnecessary and irksome duty, but the Public in great, unnecessary, and probably very frequent expences. For a cashiered Officer, having nothing worse to fear, and a chance of gaining, will not be very saving of public expence. And it is impossible to judge of the force of his Evidence from the ex parte Depositions which may be Offered to favour his request. I am &c.[38]

To COLONEL SAMUEL MILES[39]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 6, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed letters are of very great importance. You will be pleased therefore to pay particular attention to have them forwarded with the utmost expedition. The Expresses must be charged to ride unremittingly night and day, untill the Letters are delivered into the hands of the Marquis La Fayette, or the Commanding Officer of the Detachment, at Annapolis, or wherever the Detachment may be. I am etc.

[38] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[39] Deputy Quartermaster General.

P. S. It will be well, for you to enquire particularly, before the Letters are sent off, Whether the Marquis, is not himself in Philadelphia.[40]

To RALPH POMEROY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 7, 1781.

Sir: Mr. Stevens the Dy. Commy. of Issues has shewn me a letter from you of the 2d. instant, in which you inform him that you are under embarrassments respecting sending forward the salt meat from Connecticut, as the Assembly have directed it to lie in the several Towns till further orders. I do not imagine the Resolves to which you allude, were meant to delay the Meat from being brought on to the Army, but to prevent the trouble and expence of first transporting it to the fixed Magazines, and from thence to the Army. The Governor spoke to me upon the subject and desired to know whether I had any objections to the Meat remaining in those towns which were as convenient to the North as to Bulls Works, observing that the Quarter Master might as well bring it from the places where it was put up (if such places where at the distances I have mentioned) as from fixed Magazines. I told him it would make no odds, provided the same care was taken of it as at the Magazines and if proper returns were made of the quantity and different places to the Commy. and Qr. Mr. that they might know where to find it. Should the difficulty not be removed when this reaches you, you must apply to the Governor and inform him that we are upon the point of distress for the Meat, and desire him if there are still any obstructions in your way to devise means to take them off. I am etc.[41]

[40] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 7, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 31st. ulto. Your remarks upon the uncertainty of operations which depend upon a combination of Land and sea forces, except there is a decisive superiority over the enemy as to the latter, are judicious, and consonant to the Ideas which I had ever entertained upon the subject.

Upon maturely considering the offer which your Excellency has been pleased to make, of marching all your force to this place, except 1200, to be aided by 3000 Militia for the security of the Fleet, I am of opinion that it ought, under present circumstances and appearances, to be deferred, as it would be putting you to, perhaps, to an unnecessary trouble, and would, besides the expences incident to calling out so large a body of Militia, tend to injure the completion of the Continental Battalions by Recruits, as the Militia service is preferred by the peasantry to the Continental, the pay being greater, the duty less, and the discipline more relaxed. My reasons for waving your Excellency's offer at the present time are briefly as follow: I do not look upon the French Troops as *essentially necessary* at this place untill an operation against New York shall have been determined upon, or untill we shall have been obliged to make so large detachments to the Southward that we shall have occasion for them to assist in securing the post of West point and its dependencies; the communication from the Delaware to the North River, and affording cover to the Country within reach of the enemy's marauding Parties. Although I have, upon finding that the enemy have sent a reinforcement of about 1500 Men to the southward, ordered the Marquis de la Fayette to proceed with the detachment under his command

and join General Greene, I hope I shall be able, with my remaining force and the Recruits which now begin to come in, to effect the latter purposes, more especially as I can, upon an emergency, suddenly call in a respectable Body of Militia [from the adjacent Country.] It does not appear to me that an enterprise so weighty as that against New York can be decided upon, untill we hear what reinforcements of Men and Ships may be expected from Europe. I therefore think, that the Troops under your Excellency's command may remain in their present position, untill the arrival of the Viscount de Rochambeau (which I hope may be soon) or some other intelligence from Europe, [or untill the Situation of our southn. Affairs become yet more critical:] But as it may have an effect upon the fears of the enemy in New York and hinder them from making further detachments to the Southward, I beg your Excellency to circulate a report that you are soon to join this Army, and to make some demonstrations of preparing for a march. [Indeed the approaching Season, if it should not be our unhappy lot to spend another inactive Campaign, will well warrant every necessary preparation for the Field, be the Theatre of Action where it may; which will not only countenance the report, but actually facilitate the measure if events should render it necessary to carry it into execution, which is by no means improbable.]

As Genl. Du portail did not arrive 'till yesterday, I had no opportunity of conversing with him before this day. After relating to me what had passed between your Excellency and himself, and being informed by me of the resolution I had taken to let your Troops remain at Newport for the present, and with the reasons which induced me to take that resolution, he fully acquiesced with me in the propriety of it. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. I have, since I began this letter, received your Excellency's favor of the 3d. instant. The detachment, which had

twice put to Sea and returned, sailed finally from the Hook about the 20th: of last month. I imagine they arrived in the Chesapeak the 25th: as The Marquis de la Fayette writes me from Virginia that the British Fleet which had left Lynn Haven Bay on the 24th: had returned again on the 25th. with a number of Transports. The detachment is said to consist of 1500 Men and to be under the command of Major General Phillips.

Sir Henry Clinton must be by this and former detachments too much weakened to think of offensive operations in any other quarter than the South. Should there, therefore, be occasion to draw your Excellency's force this way, I dare say you will think a less number of Men, than what you mentioned in your letter of the 31st ulto., will be sufficient to protect the Fleet in the Harbour of Newport. But that is a matter which as your Excellency is pleased to observe, must be regulated by the force the Enemy actually have in New York at the time you shall form a junction with me; [and their plan of Campaign, which will not, indeed cannot, easily be diverted when it is once entered upon.]

I have also recd. your Excellency's favor of the 4th. instant.[42]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: I do myself the honor to enclose to Your Excellency the Extract of a Letter from General Heath respecting Capt Simmons[43] if there is not something particular in the circumstances, it appears to be improper that he should continue in the vicinity of the Enemy; and even perilous to himself,

[42] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original in the Chateau de Rochambeau, France. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington.

[43] Capt. Robert(?) Simmons, of Delancey's Corps, British Provincial Troops.

if he is not acting a double part. I wish to know Your sentiments on the subject. With the highest esteem and respect I have the honor etc.[44]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

New Windsor, April 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received and thank you for your information of this date.[45] To guard against Assassination (which I neither expect, nor dread) is impossible; but I have not been without my apprehensions of the other attempt. Not from the enemy at New York, but the Tories and disaffected of this place; who might, in the Night, carry me off in my own Boat; and all be ignorant of it till the Morning. If the Water at Night is well guarded, I shall be under no apprehension of attempts of this kind. I am etc.

P S I shall be obliged to you to thank Judge Laurence, and desire him to thank Mr. Beekman, for the information given.

[MS.H.S.]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed return, made up to the first of this month, will shew the number of recruits which have joined this part

[44] In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.

[45] "Mr Lawrance was informed by Mr. G. G. Beekman of Peekskill, who desired the Information might be communicated to General Washington, that the Enemy had sent out four parties of Men. One Party with a Design of taking or assasinating His Excelly. the Commander in Chief, the other to take the Governor of New Jersey, the other the Governor of New York. The design of the other his informant was not able to discover. Mr. Beekman concealed the name of the Person who gave him the information and requests he may not be called upon for it." This letter is in the *Washington Papers,* in the writing of Judge John Laurance, and was inclosed in Heath's letter to Washington, Apr. 7, 1781.

of the Continental Army since the formation of it upon the New establishment.

My request to the Executives of the several States have been *earnest,* and my orders to the Officers in them have been pointed and *positive* to send forward the recruits as fast as possible. What to expect, or rather to apprehend, from these delays Congress can more easily conceive than I can describe.

Some States I am told, despairing of getting their quotas for the War or three years, are resorting to the old Expedient of temporary enlistments, while impediments of another kind withhold the recruits from the Army in others.

The bare relation of these facts, without combining other circumstances of equal magnitude and uncertainty, or adding to them the difficulties with which we are surrounded for want of money, will convince Congress of the impracticability of my fixing at this time on any definite plan of Campaign, and of my inability to carry into effect those which have heretofore been the objects of contemplation. They will readily see that our future operations depend upon contingencies, and that our determinations must be the result of the moment, the effect of circumstances.[46]

Under this view of matters here,[47] the Progress of the enemy under Lord Cornwallis, and in consideration of[48] the reinforcement which is[49] lately gone to him. I have judged it expedt. to order the Marquis De la Fayette to proceed with his detachment to the Southern Army and put himself under the Oders of Majr. Genl. Greene. The greatest objection I have[50] to the measure, circumstanced as things now are, is,[51] that the

[46] Tilghman changed this to: "dependent upon circumstances."
[47] The word "here" was inserted by Tilghman.
[48] "In consideration of" was inserted by Tilghman.
[49] "Is" changed to "has" by Tilghman.
[50] "Have" changed to "had" by Tilghman.
[51] "Is" changed to "was" by Tilghman.

detachment is[52] not formed for the Campaign, or for so distant a Service as that on which[53] they are now ordd, consequently neither Officers nor Men are[54] prepared for it; but the urgent call for succour to the Southern States, the proximity of this Corps to them, the expedition with which it can join the Southn. Army, and the public expence that will be saved by its advance have overcome all lesser considerations in deciding upon it. I wish the March of the Pensylvania Troops could be facilitated, and that Moylans Cavalry could be recruited, equipped and marched without delay; for every judicious Officer I have conversed with from that Country,[55] and all the representations I received from thence, confirm me in the opinion, that great advantages are to be derived from a superior Cavalry. Without Magazines, and with an interrupted communication, I do not see how Lord Cornwallis could have subsisted his Army if we had been much his superior in Horse.[56] I think it my duty to inform Congress that there is great dissatisfaction at this time in the York line for want of pay; near 16 Months I am told, is due to it. If it were practicable to give these, and the Jersey Troops if they are in the same predicament, a small portion of their pay it might stop desertion which is frequent and avert greater evils which are otherwise to be apprehended. The four Eastern States have given a temporary relief to their Troops which makes the case of the others, York particularly, appear more distressing and grievious to them. [I have the honor etc.][57]

[52] "Is" changed to "was" by Tilghman.
[53] "That on which" added by Tilghman.
[54] "Are" changed to "were" by Tilghman.
[55] "That Country" changed to "the southwd." by Tilghman.
[56] "Been much his superior in Horse" changed to "outnumbered him in Horse" by Tilghman.
[57] The words in brackets are in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter signed and sent to Congress is also in the writing of Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 7th, with a Postscript of this day.

I have written to the Dep. Quartr Mastr. at Hartford to have the salted Provisions forwarded; and will urge the Quarter Master General to see that Order carried into execution.

I have to request that you will Order a Sub, Serjt. two Corpls. and 20 Men to reinforce my Guard. This party to be relieved once a Week. With great regard etc.[58] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: The dispersed and broken situation of the remaining Troops of the Pennsylvania Line, after the unhappy affair of the 1st. of Janry. rendered the unwearied attention, and greatest exertion of the Officers of every Rank indispensably necessary, to reassemble the scattered remains and restore discipline among them. On this, and the success of the recruiting service, depended all our hopes respecting that Line, for the insuing Campaign. I am extremely anxious, to know with certainty, the present state and strength of the several Corps, the numbers that are in readiness to march, or shall march at any time, the prospect of compleating the Battalions, and in general, every thing which may be interesting to the service.

At present, I am totally ignorant of these Matters, not having received any Official Report, or seen any Returns. I must request that these may be made with as much precision as possible, and regularly transmitted in future. The near approach

[58] In the writing of David Humphreys.

of the season for opening the Campaign in every quarter, would make the completion of the Regts an object of the greatest importance but especially the operations now carrying on in the South, require the united exertions of every Officer, of every Citizen, of every friend to his Country, to have the men collected and forwarded as early as possible to succour the States which are now the Theatre of War, and reinforce the Southern Army. I am etc.[59]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Dear Marquis: It is General duportails desire that Colo. Gouvion may return to him. Independant of the occasion which there may be for him here, there is another reason which operates against his going with you, it is, that he would interfere with Colo. Kosciusko who had been considered as the commanding Engineer with the southern Army. I am etc.[60]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was duly favored with Yours of the 19th. ulto., by Colonel Harrison; at the same time, that I commend the laudable efforts you made to have a Corps of the Troops of Pennsylvania in readiness to march with the Detachment under the Command of the Marquis De la Fayette, I deplore with you the causes which have occasioned this delay, and hitherto frustrated your endeavours.

The critical situation of our southern affairs, and the reinforcements sent by the Enemy to that Quarter, urge the necessity of moving as large a proportion of the Pennsylvania line

[59] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[60] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

as possible, without a moments loss of time. Indeed I hope before this, by the measures you have taken, all the impediments to a movement, will have been obviated. I am persuaded, your utmost, and unremitting *exertions,* will not be wanting on this and every occasion of serving your Country so essentially, that they may ever be crowned with success, that nothing but propitious events may attend you on the march, and in the Field, is the sincere wish of Dear sir &c.[61] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 6th Inst. The success of the enterprise proposed, must depend on the absence of the British Fleet, the secrecy of the Attempt, and a knowledge of the exact situation of the Enemy. If after you have been at the Westward, the circumstances, from Your intelligence, shall still appear favorable; You will be at liberty to be the bearer of the inclosed Letter to His Excellency the Count De Rochambeau, to whose determination, I have referred the matter; as any cooperation on our part by Moving Troops towards the Sound, would give such indications of the design as would effectually frustrate the success. Should you not proceed to the Count you may destroy that Letter. If on the contrary you should go to New Port, by keeping an account of the expences, they will be repaid by the Public.

In the mean time, I wish you to be as particular as possible, in obtaining from your friend an accurate account of the Enemy's strength, on York Long and Staten Islands, specifying the several Corps and their distributions. This I think from the Enemy's present weak state, may be procured with more facility and accuracy than at any former period. I am etc.

[61] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

P. S. I wish to know also, the strength of the last Detachment from N York, and of what Troops it was composed.

I need scarcely suggest, if you should go Eastward,[62] that it will be expedient to do it in such a manner as not to create suspicion; indeed secrecy is absolutely necessary in the whole affair.[63] As the Count De Rochambeau does not understand English, it may be well to communicate your business to the Chevalier De Chattelus in the first instance and thro' him to the Count, lest it should by accident get abroad in the communication.[64]

*To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU AND CHEVALIER DESTOUCHES

Hd. Qrs. New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Sir: Major Talmadge an Officer of great merit who will have the honor of delivering this letter, will inform your Excellency minutely of the state of the Enemys refugee Post on Loyd's Neck (Long Island) and will suggest the practicability of cutting off this Corps, and destroying the Enemy's shipping in the Sound, while the British fleet is absent. This would be a very desireable event on every account, but particularly as it would, in a great measure, destroy the dangerous intercourse between the Enemy on Long Island, and the disaffected on the Main; and would, moreover, most effectually destroy a conspiracy which is forming, and which we have reason to believe, is getting to a disagreeable height.

Should it be thought advisable (on Major Talmadges representation, who is well acquainted with the situation and Circumstances) to make the attempt with a Naval and Land force, I need not mention how much of the success would depend on

[62] To Newport in Rhode Island.
[63] An enterprise against the loyalist post at Lloyd's Neck, Long Island.
[64] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Secrecy and Surprize. I submit the whole to your Excellencies consideration; without a wish, that the enterprize should be undertaken (however advantageous it might be) unless the prospect of Success, should more than counterballance the risk which will be run. Major Talmadge would be able to point out the necessary Guides; and would be happy in rendering any personal Service if the plan should be adopted. I have the honor etc.[65]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: Intelligence has been sent to me by a Gentleman living near the enemy's lines and who has an opportunity of knowing what passes among them, that four parties had been sent out with orders to take or Assasinate Your Excellency, Governor Clinton, Me and a fourth person name not known. I cannot say that I am under apprehensions on account of the latter, but I have no doubt they would execute the former could they find an opportunity. I shall take such precautions on the occasion as appear to me necessary, and I have thought it proper to advise your Excellency of what has come to my knowledge that you may do the same.

That they may fail of success if they have any such plan in contemplation is the earnest wish of, Dear Sir etc.[66]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

New Windsor, April 9, 1781.

My dear Laurens: Colo. Armand, who was charged with the delivery of many letters to you from the Marquis de la Fayette,

[65] From a photostat of the original in the Chateau de Rochambeau, France.
[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

imparting to his friends and the Ministry of France your mission, unfortunately arrived at Boston after you had Sailed from that place. By him I gave you an acct. of the revolt of part of the Jersey Troops; Arnolds Expedition to Virginia, Leslies arrival at Charles Town, and such other matters as occurred after your departure.

Since that period, several interesting events have happened; some favourable, others adverse. Among the first may be reckoned Morgans brilliant action with Tarleton; among the latter the advantages gained by Lord Cornwallis over General Greene. The official accts. of these I inclose you. Cornwallis, after the defeat of Tarleton destroyed his Waggons and made a violent effort to recover his prisoners; but failing therein moved equally light and rapidly against General Greene; who (though he had formed a junction with Morgan) was obliged to retreat before him into Virginia; whether from despair of recovering his prisoners, of bringing Greene to a general Action, or because he conceived his own situation critical, I do not take upon me to determine; but the fact is, that here commenced Cornwallis's retrograde movements; and Greenes advance; from the Roanoke to the place of Action.

On the first notice of the storm which happened on the 22d. of Jany. and its effects, I intimated to the French Genl. the possibility and importance of improving the oppertunity in an attempt upon Arnold. When I received a more certn. acct. of the total loss of the Culloden and the dismasting of the Bedford two 74 Gun ships belonging to the British Fleet at Gardners bay, I immediately put in motion, under the comd. of the Marqs. de la Fayette, *as large a part of my small force here, as I could with prudence detach*[67] to proceed to the head of Elk, and made with all expedition a proposal to the Count de

[67] The italicized parts of this letter were written in cipher.

Rochambeau and the Chevalir. Destouches for a co-operation in Virginia, with the whole of the fleet of our Allies, and a part of their land force. Before my proposition arrived, in consequence of an application to him from Philadelphia, the Chevr. Destouches had sent a Ship of the line and two or three frigates to Chesapeak bay which not only retarded the plan I had proposed (by awaiting their return) but ultimately, defeated the project, as the enemy in the mean time remasted the Bedford with those taken out of the Culloden, and following the French fleet, arrived off the Capes of Virginia before it; where a Naval combat glorious for the French (who were inferior in Ships and Guns) but unprofitable for us who were disappointed of our object was the issue.

The failure of this Expedition, (which was most flattering in the commencement of it) is much to be regretted; because a successful blow in that quarter, would, in all probability, have given a decisive turn to our Affairs in all the Southern States. Because it has been attended with considerable expence on our part, and much inconvenience to the State of Virginia, by assembling its Militia; and because the World are disappointed at not seeing Arnold in Gibbets. above all, because we stood in need of something to keep us a float, till the result of your mission is known for be assured my dear Laurens, that day does not follow night more certainly, than it brings with it some additional proof of the impracticability of carrying on the War without the aids you were directed to sollicit. As an honest and candid man; as a man whose all depends on the final and happy termination of the present contest, I assert this. While I give it decisively as my opinion, that without a foreign loan our present force (which is but the remnant of an Army) cannot be kept together this Campaign; much less will it be encreased, and in readiness for another. The observations con-

tained in my letter to you of the 15th. of Jany. last, are verified every moment; And if France delays, a timely, and powerful aid in the critical posture of our affairs it will avail us nothing should she attempt it hereafter; for we are at this hour, suspended in the Balle; not from choice, but from hard and absolute necessity; for you may rely on it as a fact, that we cannot transport the provisions from the States in which they are Assessed to the Army, because we cannot pay the Teamsters, who will no longer work for Certificates. It is equally certain, that our Troops are approaching fast to nakedness and that we have nothing to cloath them with. That our Hospitals are without medicines, and our Sick without Nutriment, except such as well men eat. That all our public works are at a stand, and the Artificers disbanding; but why need I run into the detail, when it may be declared in a word, that we are at the end of our tether, and that now or never our deliverance must come. While Alas! how easy would it be to retort the enemys own game upon them if it could be made to comport with the genl. plan of the War to keep a superior Fleet always in these Seas and France would put us in a conditn. to be active, by advancing us money. the ruin of the enemys schemes would then be certain; the bold game they are now playing would be the mean to effect it for they would be reduced to the necessity of concentering their force at capital points, thereby giving up all the advantages they have gained in the Southern States, or be vulnerable every where.

Such of the Pensylvania line as had reassembled, and were recruited *say about 1000* were ordered *the middle of Feby to join the Southern Army* and since the disappointment of our enterprize on Arnold I have directed the detachment under the Comd. of the Marqs. de la Fayette *to proceed thither but how either can march without money or credit, is more than I can tell.*

With every wish for your success, and a safe and speedy return, and with every sentiment of esteem and Affection. I am etc.

P S. I have this instt. recd. a Pensyla. Paper of the 7th Instt. containing later accts. than any I have had from Genl. Greene, published by Order of Congress; this I also inclose to you. Be so good as to make my best respects to Doctr. Franklin.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 10, 1781.

Sir: I beg leave to introduce to your Excellency Colonel Menonville[68] Deputy Adjutant General to the French Army. This Gentleman, who is charged by His Excellency The Count de Rochambeau with matters respecting a contract entered into by Doctor Franklin, in behalf of the United States, for the supply of a quantity of provision, will, through your Excellency, lay his Business generally before Congress.

He will also, [agreeably to the wishes] of the Count Rochambeau, make an application for some heavy Iron Cannon for the use of the Works at Newport which he understands were imported into New Hampshire for the 74 Gun Ship now upon the stocks. The Brass Artillery at present in them are the Artillery of Seige and must be removed should the Army remove. If there are such Cannon in New Hampshire and there is no probability of their being soon wanted for the purpose for which they are intended, I think a part of them cannot be better applied.

I recommend Colonel Menonville to your Excellency's personal attention as a Gentleman of peculiar merit.[69]

---

[68] François Louis Thibaut, Comte de Menonville. He was first deputy adjutant general of the French Army in America and aide major general to Rochambeau.

[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 10, 1781.

Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 6th. instant only two hours ago. We are greatly indebted to The Chevalier Des Touches for the disposition he shows to undertake the expedition to Penobscot and to you for your readiness to furnish a detachment of troops for the same purpose. The object is certainly worth attention and if it can be effected will be very agreeable to the States particularly to those of the East. Mr. Des touches can best judge from the situation of the enemy's fleet, how far it may be attempted with prudence, and Your Excellency from the information you have recently received, what number of troops will be sufficient for the enterprise. I am persuaded it will be calculated how far it is probable the enemy may follow with a part of their fleet; whether the post can be carried by a coup de main, or may require so much time as to make it likely the operation will be interrupted before its conclusion, in case of a superior squadron being sent by the enemy what possibility there is of protection or a safe retreat for the ships and even for the land force (through an unsettled country) All these are points too important not to have been well weighed, and your conversations with the Massachusetts deputies will have been able to enlighten you upon them. The confidence I have in your judgment assures you the concurrence of my sentiments in whatever you may do, on the occasion. I will only take the liberty to remark two things; one that it appears to me frigates without any ships of the line will answer the purpose as well as with them, and less will be risked by dividing the body of the fleet. Frigates (including the forty fours) will afford a safe escort to the troops against any thing now in those seas, and

with respect to a detachment from the enemy's fleet it would be always proportioned to the force we should send and if we have two sixty fours, they would even be an object for their whole fleet. The other observation I would make is that as dispatch is essential to success, it will in my opinion be adviseable not to depend on any cooperation of the Militia, but to send at once such a force from your army as you deem completely adequate to a speedy reduction of the Post.

The country in the neighbourhood of Penobscot is two thinly inhabited to afford any resource of Militia there, and to assemble and convey them from remote places would announce your design, retard your operations and give leisure to the enemy to counteract you. Indeed I would recommend, for the sake of secrecy, to conceal your determination from the state itself.

These hints you will be pleased to make use of only so far as they appear to be well founded. I am etc.

P. S. I inclose a piece of intelligence just received from the President of Congress.[70]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: By an almost total failure of the Supplies of Beef Cattle, demanded by Congress of the Eastern States; I find we are again reduced to the very verge of Distress. (Our little Magazines, which were laid up for an emergency being entirely exhausted) and that there is no prospect of immediate relief, but from the salted provisions of Connecticut.

I have therefore to request in the most earnest manner, that Your Excellency will interpose Your influence and authority

[70] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to aid the Quarter Master in forwarding these Provisions, and that a sufficient number of Teams may be procured in the several Towns westward of Connecticut River, to take up at once the whole of the salted Meat in those Towns, and transport it directly to Fishkill, or the nearest landing on the North River where it can safely be deposited: Or that some other speedy and effectual means may be devised for the transportation. Mr Pomeroy the Dep. Quartr. Mastr. of your State having informed Mr Stevens the Acting Commissy. with the Army, that there were some embarrassments which prevented the forwarding of these Provisions; I have already written to the former, expressing my idea of his misapprehension of this Matter, and directing him (if there still remained any difficulties) to make application to your Excellency for their removal.

Convinced that nothing but an immediate Supply thro this channel, can avert the most imminent and fatal misfortunes, I have been thus explicit and pointed in my representation; and cannot but flatter myself, that, on such an occasion, the substantial Farmers will furnish their Teams with great alacrity, upon your requisition: especially as the roads are now good, and as the whole business may be performed, without interfering much with the planting season. I have the honor etc.[71]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 11, 1781.

Sir: You will take the earliest and most efficacious measures for the transportation of all the salted Provisions collected in

[71] In the writing of David Humphreys. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

On April 10 Humphreys, by direction of Washington, issued an impress warrant for teams to be gathered by the Marechaussée corps under the orders of the Quartermaster General of the Continental Army, to transport flour from Ringwood to the Army, and inclosed it in a brief note to Maj. Richard Platt. Drafts of the warrant and Humphreys's note are in the *Washington Papers*.

the Towns westward of Connecticut River; to the Army: To facilitate this I have written the enclosed Letter to His Excellency Govr Trumbull; requesting his influence and assistance. Which, with the Dispatches to the Count De Rochambeau, you will be pleased to forward by the Chain of Expresses. I must request you will pay the most pointed attention to the execution of this business of transportation, as not only the safety of our important Posts on this River, but the very existence of the Army, depend almost entirely on the punctuality with which this Order is executed. I am etc.[72]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 11, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: Your favor dated at Elk the 8th: instant reached me at ten OClock the last Evening. While I gave you Credit for the maneuvre by which you removed the British Ships from before Annapolis,[73] I am sorry, as matters are circumstanced, that you have put yourself so much further from the point, which now, of necessity, becomes the object of your destination. Whether General Phillips remains in Virginia or goes further southward he must be opposed by a force more substantial than Militia alone, and you will for that reason immediately open a communication with Genl Greene; inform

[72] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[73] The British vessels, *Hope* of 20 guns and *Monk* of 18, blockaded Annapolis and rendered it necessary for Lafayette's troops to march from that place to the Head of Elk on their return to the main army, unless the blockading squadron could be forced off. This was successfully done by Commodore James Nicholson, of the Continental Navy, who attacked the British with a sloop armed with 18 pounders and another vessel filled with men.

"Weather the Sound of 18 pounders or the fear of Being Boarded Operated Upon Enemy I am Not able to Say. But after Some Manuevres they Retreated so far as to Render it prudent for us to sail to this place. Every Vessel with troops and Stores was sent in the Night By the Commodore to whom I am Vastly Obliged, and Having Brought up the Rear with the Sloop and other Vessel I arrived this Morning at Elk."—*Lafayette to Washington*, Apr. 8, 1781. Lafayette's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

him of the number, situation and probable views of the enemy in Virginia and take his directions as to marching forward to join him, or remaining there to keep a watch upon the motions of Phillips, should he have formed a junction with Arnold at Portsmouth.

Every difficulty, so far as respects the wants of the Officers and Men, and the uneasiness which might arise upon their being ordered upon a more distant service than they expected, was foreseen, and would have been removed by recalling the detachment and forming another, had not the reasons of a public nature, which were mentioned in my letter of the 6th. outweighed all private considerations.

You must endeavour to get Shoes, which will be essentially necessary before you can move, from Philada. and if you will cause a return to be made of such Articles as will probably be wanting in the course of the Campaign I will endeavour to forward them from hence, with a proportion of any stores which may have been sent on by the States for their troops. If the Officers will write back to their Friends here for any additional Baggage of which they may stand in need, it shall be forwarded under careful conductors. The difficulties which you will experience on the score of provision and transportation would have been common to any other Body of Troops. They will I know be great, but I depend much upon your assiduity and activity.

Had I have had the most distant prospect of [such an] operation [as you speak off][74] I should have looked upon your detachment as essential to the undertaking, but I can assure you, without entering into a detail of reasons (which I cannot commit to paper) that I have not at present an Idea of being

[74] The draft at this point has "against New York" crossed off and the words within the brackets substituted by Washington.

able to effect such a manner. This had very considerable weight in influencing the determination of the General Officers and myself, for we would have been very happy in an opportunity of succouring the southern States by a diversion, could it have been attempted with any tolerable hope of success.

The small remains of the Jersey line seems necessary to form a head to which the Recruits, if any are obtained, may unite themselves. That line stands next for detachment, and therefore it is more than probable that it may soon become necessary to send the whole to the southward. But the reason which I have just mentioned operates in favr. of keeping the remainder as long as possible.

I shall be glad to hear from you, the time of your setting out from Elk; your prospects of getting on, and the temper of the Troops, and above all I shall ever be happy in knowing that you are well and that every thing contributes to your happiness and satisfaction, being very truly and sincerely etc.

P. S. You seem aware of the danger of attempting a passage down the Chesapeak by water. I will add my opinion that it is not on any account to be attempted.[75]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 11, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 10th:[76] I prefer permitting an escape to giving up; because doing the last would imply that we think we have no right to seize upon a deserter in all

[75] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[76] Misdated. Dayton's letter was dated Apr. 7, 1781. It concerned Lieut. William McMichael, of Dayton's regiment, who had deserted to the British in 1776, and is erroneously recorded as killed by the Indians a month later. He had been seized as a deserter when he approached the American lines in 1780 under a flag of truce.

cases whatever and wherever we can find him, a point which I would always insist upon, more especially as it may one day be brought in question where a Gentleman of high rank, who formerly belonged to us, may be the object.[77]

How far the person alluded to may be depended upon or how used, I leave it with you to determine. The material informations will be, previous notice of any movements, and an exact account from time to time, of the numbers and positions of the enemy, and of the strength and destinations of detachments when any are made, specifying the Corps if possible. I think it must be an easy matter to ascertain the Corps now remaining in and about New York; noting their stations. This I would wish done as soon as possible. As to fixing any certain reward I cannot do it. It ought always to depend upon the importance of the service performed or intelligence communicated, and in that proportion I am willing to promise compensation.

Be pleased to make enquiry whether there is any talk or appearance of another embarkation, and if there should be, what is said to be the destination. I am &c.[78]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Thursday, April 12, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A Fatigue party consisting of one subaltern, one serjeant and twenty five rank and file to march tomorrow to the place where the Block-house is erecting in the Clove. The officer commanding the party will take his orders from Major Murnand and see that his party be equipped for a tour of ten days.

[77] Benedict Arnold.
[78] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellencys letter of the 7th. inclosing the copy of a piece of intelligence communicated by General Forman. I have yet heard nothing of the kind from New York, but still I cannot undertake to contradict it altogether. I do not however think it probable that a detachment, so large as one ought to be to merit the attention of Sir Henry Clinton himself, can be spared from New York without endangering that post. Though indeed from our present strength and our prospects of increasing it a very feeble Garrison would suffice to maintain it: For it may not be improper to observe in this place, that the embarrassments with which we are surrounded for want of Money beggar all description. I very much fear that I shall not be able to get as much provision drawn from the Magazines of the several States to the different posts as will keep the Men from starving or disbanding, altho' I have made application to the Executive powers; have addressed the people thro' their Magistrates and have taken every measure that could be devised to strengthen the hands of the Quarter Master.[79] The Enemy, while they have a superior Fleet, may take a post at a variety of places upon the Delaware and maintain themselves in it while that superiority continues; but if a tolerable share of labor and pains is bestowed upon the Works of Mud Island, experience has shewn that nothing but a very large force determined upon a serious operation can affect the City of Philadelphia. This I think may

[79]At this point the draft has the following, which does not appear in the letter sent: "Your Excellency and Congress must be sensible that it is totally out of my power to take any measure at this instant for guarding against the Danger which is apprehended."

be impressed upon the Executive of the State with great propriety at this time.

Should a small post be established for the purpose of obstructing Commerce and drawing in the supplies of the Country, a Body of Militia from the adjacent parts of Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and Jersey which are all interested in preventing the enemy from extending themselves must be called in. Your Excellency will be pleased to observe that I advise this measure of necessity not of choice. I look upon calling out Militia detrimental in every point of view, but they are the only substitutes for a regular force. I have the honor etc.[80]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your several Letters of the 9th. 10th. and 11th. Instant. It will be proper upon the general principle and practice, to Order an enquiry to be made into the conduct of the Commanding Officer of the Guard, which escorted the Prisoners to Easton.

The descriptive Lists of the Recruits may be lodged with the Commanding Officers of Brigades, or Dep. Adjt. Genl. as you shall think best.

By recurring to the Order of the 3d. of Septr. and reflecting on the irregularities which will be produced by having the Men of the Corps of Sappers and Miners borne on two different Muster Rolls; I think it will be most eligible to have the Pay Abstracts of the Men in question made up seperately agreeably to the Establishment, and transmitted to the State of Massachusetts for settlement. Altho these Men are not continued in

[80] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the Regts of Infantry, they are notwithstanding considered as part of the quota, and are to be deducted from the number of Men to be raised by the State.

I have received a Letter from Govr Clinton of the 8th. respecting Capt. Simmons, in which he demonstrates it to have been his intention that Simmons should have acted under your direction, and that he was liable to be removed whenever you thought it expedient, according to the spirit of the enclosed Order from him to Maj: Spaulding.[81] I am etc.

P. S. Doctor Cochran being sick; application should be made to Doctor McKnight of Fishkill, in whose hands the stores are, or such a proportion of them as can be spared.[82]

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am favored with your Letter of this day. No means in our power, to have the supplies you mention instantly brought forward, shall be left unessayed; the most pointed Orders have already been given to the proper Officers, repeated applications have been made to the Civil Authority for impress Warrants, and finally we have been forced to have recourse to military impress, to obtain the teams necessary for the transportation of the flour from Ringwood. I have also written, in the most pressing terms, to the Governor of Connecticut, stating our impending distresses, and imploring the interposition and assistance of the *Executive* in forwarding the salted Provisions from that State. I have now reiterated my directions to the Quarter Master General on that subject, and will give

[81] The draft spells this "Paulding." Maj. Jonathan H. Paulding, of the Westchester County (N. Y.) militia, is meant.

[82] In the writing of David Humphreys.

instructions to the Commissary to make arrangements with him for a supply of Rum.

Intelligence hath been communicated from General Foreman to the President of Congress and transmitted by him to me, "that the Enemy are preparing another [large] embarkation at New York [to be commanded by Sir H: Clinton in person]; with the design as is reported, to occupy a Post on the Delaware, how far this is to be depended upon I know not, but it may not be improper to prevent their turning this preparation to a different object, and striking us in a more important part, where they may conceive we are the least suspicious, and consequently the more vulnerable; indeed we ought always to be prepared at all points, and never obnoxious to a surprize even at our most inconsiderable and distant Posts; but I am sensible your vigilance and attention supersede the necessity of any extraordinary caution on my part. I am etc.

P S. I have attentively examined the proposal contained in your private letter of the 10th. instt. and am of opinion, from a variety of collateral circumstances which must be taken into consideration, that the attempt wd. be inexpedient at the present time. The Gentleman concerned may be assured this is not for want of confidence in his prudence, bravery or ability to conduct an Enterprize.[83] [MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 5th. by Mr. Gamble. Nothing gives me greater pain than being obliged to hear daily complaints, which I know are well grounded, from every

[83] In the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington, as is also the entire P. S. The proposal was to capture Maj. Gen. Friedrich von Hackenberg.

quarter, and not having it in my power to redress them. Mr. Gamble informs me that about 100 Barrels of Salt Meat, which were at Barrington, are upon the way to Claverac. These will be a temporary supply. In the mean time, I have written in the most pressing manner to the Governor of Connecticut, to assist the Quarter Master in forwarding the salt provision in that State, which is considerable, to the North River. If we can get it there, it will be easily transported thence to Albany. I shall endeavour to have a further supply, purposely for Fort schuyler, sent to you in this month, as I observe it is barely provisioned to the middle of next. Mr. Gamble tells me that he is not much fearful of being able to obtain a sufficiency of Flour. If you can get any of that before hand, it will be well to send it up to Fort Schuyler whenever proper opportunities offer.

I have at a variety of times represented to the Board of War the decline of the Armoury at Albany, and they have as often assured me that they have it not in their power to furnish the means of supporting it.

A small supply of Stores was sent up a few days past to the Hospital. I am &c.[84]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I inclose to you the Extract of a Letter from Maj General Heath, of this day; and must again request that the most vigorous and enerjetic measures may be pursued for the transportation of the Provisions to relieve the Garrison and the Army from the horrors of impending famine; and me from the incessant complaints and perplexities which are occasioned by our present disagreeable circumstance. I am &c.[85]

[84] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[85] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Sir: I have examined your report of the 10th. of March with the papers accompanying it. I do not see with what propriety the enemy could reject your proposition contained in No. 3 or can postpone the exchange of General Burgoigne on their own principles; two thirds of the Convention officers being now exchanged or nearly so, which was all along made by them a condition to the exchange of General Burgoigne. We must adhere to our proposition and proceed no further 'till his exchange is admitted. It cannot with propriety be connected with any disputable matter; and the affair of the cedars[86] being already determined by Congress cannot be brought into question by me. If the Enemy do not accept your proposition respecting General Burgoigne, you are to demand especially a number of privates equal to those they are in debt for to us, agreeable to the account settled between you and their Commissary. If they have not privates in their hands here, they have them to the Southward which, being under Sir Henry Clinton's command ought equally to be applied to the payment of the debt. I am &c.[87]

*To COLONEL WALTER STEWART

New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your letter of the 21st. Ulto. and am much obliged by the general information which you have given of the progress of the line in collecting their old Soldiers and Recruits. Be assured your letters can never be troublesome to me.

[86] The Cedars, in Canada. (See *Writings of Washington*, vol. 5.)
[87] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

The communication which you so politely made in your last, respecting your own prospects, gave me a particular pleasure, which will be heightened by hearing that I may congratulate you, and present my compliments to Mrs. Stewart. That you may be as happy as you deserve is the sincere wish of Dear Sir, Your, etc.[88]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, April 13, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a Division General court martial held in the Connecticut line the ninth instant by order of Colonel Durkee whereof Major Prior[89] was president.

Lieutenant William Addams of the first Connecticut regiment was tried for Absenting himself from his regiment and not joining it agreeable to the requisition of the commanding officer found Guilty and sentenced to be Cashiered.

The Commander in Chief approves the above sentence and directs it to be carried into immediate execution.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 13, 1781.

Gentlemen: The Commissary of Prisoners informs me, that there are still a number of officers on Long Island who have been exchanged, but are detained there for want of money to pay their board, not having been able to negotiate the bills which he received for that purpose. This is a most painful

[88] From a facsimile of the letter sold at auction in 1931.

[89] Maj. Abner William Prior, of the Fourth Connecticut Regiment. He resigned in December, 1781.

circumstance, both as it affects the officers and our public Credit. If it were possible to find a sufficient sum of hard money for the purpose, it were much to be wished, that it would be done. The Commissary tells me a small sum only is wanted. I am persuaded his not having been hitherto supplied has proceeded from the want of means. With great respect etc.[90]

To NATHANIEL STEVENS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 13, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to point out to the Quarter Master Genl. at what Places there are any quantities of Public Rum deposited, and concert measures with him for the transportation of an immediate supply to the Army. I am etc.[91]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 14, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: Your two letters of the 10th: came to hand last Night. In mine of the 11th: I informed you as fully as it was prudent to do upon paper, that there was at present little or no prospect of an operation in the quarter you seem to wish. The contingencies appeared to me so remote in the Conversations I had with Count De Rochambeau, that I could not justify myself in withdrawing a detachment already so far advanced towards the point in which relief is immediately and absolutely necessary.

To have sent the detachment by water would certainly have been in every respect advantageous. But even supposing Mr. des Touche should consent to spare the number of ships you

[90] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[91] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

mention, would it be safe to risque so valuable a Body of Men upon so unequal a force in the face of the whole British Fleet? For we cannot suppose their intelligence so bad, but they would have notice of the embarkation and take measures to intercept it.

If it becomes absolutely necessary for Colonel Vose to return, he must be indulged, but it will not do, under present circumstances, to give Colo. Smith the command of the Battalion, as it would afford fresh Ground for the complaints which already exist on account of having some of the Battalions commanded by Field Officers not belonging to the lines from which they are drawn.

If Colo. Smith goes to the southward, in his present capacity, he will roll with the other sub-inspectors according to his Rank. The Depy. Adjt General in that department is Colo. Williams. So that you will find yourself mistaken in supposing that he will be liable to be commanded on the Staff by his inferiors in Rank. You know my opinion of and my value for Smith, and you may be assured that could I gratify him, without doing an injury to the service and to individuals, I would with pleasure comply with the request you make in his behalf.

Congress have received an information, thro' General Forman, that Sir Henry Clinton means in person to take post upon the Delaware at New Castle. I have heard of no preparation at New York for an embarkation of that consequence, or of any other, and therefore I do not put much confidence in the report, upon so large a scale. A party may perhaps be going into Delaware Bay to interrupt the Commerce of Philada. and draw supplies from the disaffected near the shores.

I expect to hear of some desertions from you in consequence of your move; but the composition of your troops is good and if the Officers enter upon the service with alacrity, I have no

doubt but the Men will soon forget their attachments in this quarter, and follow chearfully. With the truest Regard I am &c.

P. S. I have just recd. a letter of the 6th. from Genl. St. Clair at Philada. in which he informs me that he expected about 900 of the Penna. line would be ready to march from York town in ten days from that time.[92]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 14, 1781.

Sir: Some instructions just received from Congress make it improper to carry those given to you a few days ago into execution. You will therefore forbear entering into any negotiation with Mr. Loring on the subject of exchanges, untill you hear further from me, which shall be in a day or two. I am &c.[93]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 14, 1781.

Sir: By advices just received from Col. Brodhead, dated at Fort Pitt the 10th Ulto. I am informed there are strong indications from several quarters, that Hostilities will be committed pretty extensively on the frontiers by the Savages, at the Opening of the Campaign; that the Troops under his command are very much distressed for want of Provisions, that they have been at half allowance of meat ever since the 26th of Decr. and frequently both before and since without any, for several days successively. And that, should the Indians be as active and enterprising as is expected, the Post could not be maintained without Magazines of Salted Provisions.

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Apr. 16, 1781, *post.*)

In pointing out the Places of deposit for the Supplies of the several States; I had directed 2400 Barrels of flour 1000 Barrels of Salt Meat, or salt equivalent to put up that quantity on the spot, and 7000 Gallons of Spirits, to be deposited by the State of Pennsylvania at Fort Pitt. If no measures have been taken to carry this requisition into execution, I must entreat the attention of Congress to the subject, that the State may be urged to immediate compliance, and that effectual means may be adopted to relieve the present distresses and avert the calamities which will be otherwise inevitable.

I have been honored with your Excellency's Letter of the 6th Inst. and am happy to see the tribute of gratitude paid to the gallant efforts of our generous Allies.[94] With the highest respect.[95]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Sunday, April 15, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a General Court Martial held at West Point the 10th instant by order of Major General Heath, Major Graham,[96] President.

Robert Maples, alias John Walker, charged with "inlisting in Colonel Alden's regiment by the name of John Walker for during the war and deserting therefrom also reinlisting by the name of Robert Maples for three years and taking a bounty of two hundred hard dollars from Coleraine[97] and deserting again" was tried, found Guilty and sentenced to suffer Death two thirds of the Court agreeing.

---

[94] Congress passed a resolution of thanks to Rochambeau and Destouches on Apr. 5, 1781.

[95] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[96] Maj. John Graham, of the First New York Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[97] Colonel Irvine (?)

At a General Court Martial held in General Stark's brigade the 13th. instant by order of Colonel Green; Major Flagg president.

Nathan Gale soldier in Colonel Green's regiment charg'd with "repeated Desertion" was tried, found Guilty and sentenced to suffer Death a large majority of the court agreeing.

The Commander in Chief approves the above Sentences and orders the prisoners Robert Maples alias John Walker and Nathan Gale to be executed on Wednesday next.

To PRESIDENT MESHECH WEARE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have duly received the Letter which you did me the honor to write on the 2nd Instant, and also the Act for raising the quota of Troops assigned to your State. As every thing depends upon having our Regiments compleated to the Establishment; I hope this mode will be efficacious, and that the exertions of the State will not be remitted untill the full compliment of Men is raised, and forwarded. We have not as yet received a single recruit from New Hampshire, altho the season is so far advanced; and if the States which are now enjoying almost all the blessings of Peace, far removed from the ravages of War, will not seriously and strenuously exert themselves, and strain every Nerve to afford Men and Supplies, I know not from what quarter we may rationally expect the Means of defending ourselves, repelling the Enemy, and establishing the Independence of the Country.

The efforts that New Hampshire made in the course of the last year to supply the Army, were truly laudable, since the close of that Campaign, the rigor of the season, the badness of the roads, and the distance of the State from the Troops, have prevented our making those frequent representations, and pressing

requisitions, which have been so often repeated to the States that were more contiguous; upon the success of which, alone, we have subsisted the Army. But the time is now come when we must look to New Hampshire for a pointed and exact compliance with the requisitions of Congress, especially in the Article of Beef Cattle. All the little Magazines which we had laid up, against an emergency, in the Garrison of West Point, and its dependencies, are entirely consumed. The States of Massachusetts and Connecticut have been frequently called upon, and I cannot now flatter myself that our prospects from them are by any Means equal to our Necessities; indeed I fear they will relax still more, if the other States do not furnish as great a proportion of the Supplies required of them. Let me entreat, therefore, that speedy and effectual Measures may be taken by the State to avert the distresses which now threaten the Army, by complying as fully and regularly as possible with the requisitions of Congress.

The Articles of Cloathing which will be the most essential at the present period, are, shirts, linnen Overalls, Shoes &c. I could wish to have the Summer Cloathing sent on without delay. With great regard and esteem etc.[98] [N.H.H.S.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 15, 1781.

Dr. Sir: The bearer Mr. Fish of Saratoga district came to me this morning with the intelligence of which the inclosed is a Copy. How he obtained it from one Harris[99] he will inform your Excellency. Harris whose character perhaps your Excellency may be acquainted with, is to meet the party under the command of Ensign Smith the 20th. of this month; is to convey

[98] In the writing of David Humphreys.
[99] Moses(?) Harris.

a packet to Albany and to carry another back to them. He proposed to Fish to seize him at a place to be agreed upon and to take the letters from him. But I think a better way would be, to let him carry the letters and answers to Genl. Schuyler in the first instance, who might contrive means of opening them without breaking the seals, take Copies of the Contents and then let them go on. By these means we should become masters of the whole plot, whereas were we to seize Harris upon his first tour we should break up the chain of communication which seems so providentially thrown into our hands. Should your Excellency approve of the measure which I have suggested you will be pleased to write to Genl. Schuyler upon the subject and desire him, should business call him from Albany to leave the conduct of the affair in proper hands in his Absence. I have promised Fish that both he and Harris shall be handsomely rewarded if they execute the Business with fidelity.

I have received your Excellency's favs. of the 30th ulto. and 8th. Inst. Every thing in my power shall be done to keep up the supply of provision to the Northward, but our great difficulty now lies in getting it from the Magazines in the neighbouring States. The Quarter Master is moneyless and the people refuse to work longer upon Certificates. I have the honor etc.[1]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT FORT PITT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 18th. and 25th. Feby. and 10th. of March.

[1] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On April 15 Washington wrote also to Major General Heath that Knox would concert measures with him respecting the artillery and stores, and that there was no objection to Heath's building a provost upon Polopels Island, which Humphreys spelled "Pollipus." This letter is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Inclosed you will find a power[2] for holding a General Court Martial at Fort Pitt for the trial of all persons who shall be brought before them. The proceedings, if any capital, or any which affect Commd. Officers, to be sent to me for approbation.

I shall write to the Board of War and desire them to send up such of the Stores demanded by Capt. Craig as we have it in our power to furnish.

It was not my intention to give Colo. Clarke an unlimited order upon the Magazines at Fort Pitt. By referring to the latest Returns from thence I found we could furnish the quantity of the several Articles mentioned in my letter. If his wants should be greater, and what he further requests can, in the opinion of the Commandant, be spared, I wish he may be supplied, but not otherwise. In short, it is my desire that every assistance, consistent with the safety of the post may be given to that Expedition, if it should be prosecuted.

The keeping up the post of Fort McIntosh must entirely depend upon the utility of it, and the means you have of supporting it. Of this you, who are upon the spot, will be the best able to judge. It would have been utterly out of our power to have built and maintained a Fort at Cuskuskei for the Cooshocking Indians even had they remained in Friendship with us; but as you seem to think in your last, we have lost their interest, the matter falls of course.

I have never failed of transmitting your representations on the score of provision to Congress. Immediately upon the receipt of your last I wrote to them and informed them that the post must be evacuated in case of an invasion, if supplies were not immediately thrown in. When I was called upon last Fall

[2]A draft of this power is entered on the same document as this letter.

to fix upon the places of deposit for the specific supplies demanded from each State, I directed Pennsylvania to form an ample Magazine at Fort Pitt. Why it has not been done, the Executive of that State can only answer. I am &c.[3]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: By a late resolve of Congress it is become necessary to countermand that part of your last instructions, which directs you to adhere to your proposition concerning General Burgoigne. The enemy having refused to accede to it we are no longer held by our first proposal, and we are not now at liberty to renew it. This is said on the supposition that my letter to you of the 14th. instant arrived in time to prevent your acting upon your last instructions.

You are now only to demand of the enemy the payment of the ballance of privates due to us as there mentioned. I am etc.

In case there are other prisoners besides Lt. General Burgoigne absent from America on their paroles, you will immediately send in the inclosed letter to Sir Henry Clinton; if there are others, you will immediately return the letter with a list of the persons.[4]

To COLONEL HEMAN SWIFT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: On the receipt of your favor of the 5th. I enquired whether the public store had been robbed of the Articles you mentioned as being found upon the Teamsters; I am informed it has not.

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[4] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I am sorry to say that the Recruits from Connecticut yet come in very slowly, and I fear except prospects are much mended since I was at Hartford that few may be expected. You will be pleased to inform me what were the numbers at the different places of rendezvous, by the last accounts which you have been able to collect. I am &c.[5]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: By the inclosed act of Congress of the 3d. instant you will perceive I am directed to demand the immediate return of Lt General Burgoigne and all other British or German officers, prisoners of war, now absent from America on their paroles. As the late exchanges have released all those who were under this description except Lt General Burgoyne, I am only to require his return agreeable to the act. I therefore request your Excellency will take the necessary steps to procure the speediest compliance possible with this requisition. I am etc.[6]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL THOMAS FORREST

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 2d: You will readily perceive the impropriety of my interfering in an election which depends upon the will of Congress, before they have been pleased to ask my opinion; and as there probably will, in case of Colo. Flowers's death, be more than one application for his Office, I should chuse to withhold the promise of a recommendation to any particular person, that I might be at liberty to

[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[6] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

give my voice, if asked, in favor of him who on every account seemed best intitled to the succession in question. I am &c.[7]

To OLIVER PHELPS[8]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: From the representation of the Commissary General of Purchases, I was led to believe, that the State of Massachusetts would furnish a regular supply of Beef Cattle, which with our other resources, would be competent to all our exigencies, and put us beyond the reach of contingency in this Article; but we have been greatly disappointed. Our salted Provisions which were laid up in the Garrison are exhausted, and the Army is again on the brink of distress.

I must therefore take occasion, thro' you, to urge the State to an immediate compliance with the requisitions of Congress, and request you will furnish weekly the number of Cattle called for by the Commissary at the Army, And also concert effectual measures with the State, to keep up a regular supply thro the Campaign, without which we must again be reduced to the same or greater distresses than we have already experienced. I am &c.[9]

To RALPH POMEROY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: Your favors of the 8th. 11th. and 14th. reached me last Evening. From the good disposition shewn by the Governor and Council [10] and from your own exertions. I flatter myself we

[7] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[8] Purchasing Agent for Massachusetts.
[9] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[10] Of Connecticut.

shall have a considerable quantity of the salt provision brought forward immediately.

Should the letter of which you inclosed me a Copy have fallen into the hands of the enemy, it will only inform them of what they very well knew before, the distressed state of our finances. I am &c.[11]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: I was last night honored with a letter from your Excellency bearing date the 7th. instant which I presume must have been a mistake, as you acknowledge the receipt of mine of the 6th. The intelligence communicated in mine of the 10th. respecting a further embarkation from New York is confirmed by a variety of accounts. The number or exact destination is not yet ascertained but all agree that it is to some part of the southward and that Sir Henry Clinton is to command. I am also advised that the British Fleet has arrived at the Hook; whether all or only part of the ships are there I cannot yet tell, but the moment I receive more particular intelligences they shall be transmitted to your Excellency.

The preparations you are making will not only serve to give the enemy jealousies, but they will put you in readiness to move this way, should circumstances require it. Your Excellency may be assured of having all possible previous notice, should the measure become necessary.

I inclose you a New York Gazette which has one paragraph which makes me uneasy, it is that which speaks of a French Convoy being intercepted in the Bay of Biscay. I have the honor etc.

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

P. S. Your Excellency will be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colo. Laurens by the fleet of transports. Should they have sailed by the next opportunity.[12]

*To JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JUNIOR[13]

New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: Colo. Harrison who has acted as my Secretary since the beginning of 1776 has accepted an honorable and profitable Civil appointment in the State of Maryland and is gone to enjoy it. The circle of my acquaintance does not furnish a character that would be more pleasing to me as a successor to him than yours; I make you the first offer therefore of the vacant Office and should be happy on your acceptance of it.

The pay is one hundred dollars pr. month; the Rations that of a Lieutt. Colonel in the Army, (which in fact, is additional; as the value thereof is received in money). No perquisites appertain to the Office. The Secretary lives as I do, is at little expence while he is in my family, or when absent on my business, and is in the highest confidence and estimation from the nature of his Office.

I mention these things for your information and shall be happy in a speedy and favourable answer. being with great esteem and regard etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

April 16, 1781.

[See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, April 18, 1781.]

---

[12] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[13] Son of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut. (See General Orders, June 8, 1781, *post.*)

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: I some time ago upon the representation of Mr. Rensalaer[14] the Commy. of Stores at Albany gave him an unlimited order upon the Dy. Commy. of Hides for as much Leather or Hides as were absolutely necessary for the business of the Department. I am informed that the first draft he made was for 900 Hides, a quantity that to me seems far greater than there could possibly be occasion for, at one time at least.

The Commy. of Hides has not yet delivered the whole of the 900, but except he receives a counter order from me, he must do it. You will therefore be pleased to make enquiry into the matter and inform me what quantity seems really necessary for Mr. Renselaers purposes. I am &c.[15]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Tuesday, April 17, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Guards and Fatigue parties furnished for the Quarter master's, Commissary's and cloathier's department at New Windsor and Newburgh that have been a week or longer on duty to be relieved immediately. No party to continue longer than a Week on that duty without a special order the purpose.

Robert Maples alias John Walker and Nathan Gale ordered to be executed tomorrow are respited untill Friday next.

The regimental cloathiers are immediately to apply to the deputy Cloathier General for cloathing for the men of their respective regiments returned unfit for Service for want of Cloaths.

---

[14] Philip Van Rensselaer.

[15] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

To MAJOR JEREMIAH BRUEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 17, 1781.

Sir: I have received yours of the 16th. The Resolve of the 29th: March for reforming Colo. Baldwin's Regt. of Artificers seems to carry with it an implication that the reformed Officers are not to be intitled to Half pay, but as the matter is not explicit, I cannot undertake to determine upon the intent of Congress. I would recommend it to you to make an application thro' Colo. Baldwin, who I believe is at Philada. for an explanation. I am &c.[16]

CIRCULAR TO THE NEW ENGLAND STATES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: By the Letter from the Quarter Master General, transmitted herewith, You will be pleased to observe the necessity of furnishing the Camp Equipage specified in the Estimate for the Troops of your State, as also the reasons why the application was not made at an earlier period.

Every other effort for a supply having failed of success, this is the last resource now remaining. And I have only to add my earnest wishes, that this may not disappoint our expectations. I have the honor etc.[17] [N. H. H. S.]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. of the 23d. ulto. As soon as I had ascertained the point of Genl. Phillips having sailed with a detachment from New York I sent directions to the Marquis to proceed to the southward and put himself under

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[17] In the writing of David Humphreys.

the orders of Major Genl. Greene. I was in hopes my letters would have reached him at Annapolis or met him in his march from thence to the Head of Elk, but unfortunately as things were circumstanced he had found an opportunity of returning by Water to the Head of Elk and by that means brought the detachment near one hundred Miles back again. He however was to recommence his march on the 13th: and as he is very light he will move as quick as it is possible for troops to do.

The first division of the Pennsylvania Line will be larger than I could have expected. General St. Clair writes me that 960 Rank and File formed into three Battalions were to march from York Town the 16th instant. He was in hopes to collect between three and four hundred more of the old soldiers, but was very uncertain of the success of recruiting.

Another embarkation is preparing at New York. Most accounts agree that Sir Henry Clinton is to command in person and that the destination is for the Delaware. I rather think if Sir Henry does go, that it must be his intent to take the command to the southward, for I will not believe that he will employ himself with a detachment, especially as it cannot be made a very considerable one without weakening the Garrison of New York more than he would chuse to do, notwithstanding the smallness of our force at present.

We are very anxious to hear the event of Lord Cornwallis's retreat from Guilford and New Garden. I am &c.[18]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

New Windsor, April 18, 1781.

My dear Sir: Your private letter of the 18th. Ulto. came safe to hand, altho' the honors of the field did not fall to your lot,

[18] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am convinced you deserved them. The chances of War are various, and the best concerted measures, and the most flattering prospects may, and often do deceive us; especially while we are in the power of Militia. The motives which induced you to seek an action with Lord Cornwallis are supportable upon the best Military principles; and the consequences, if you can prevent the dissipation of your Troops, will, no doubt be fortunate. Every support that is in my power to give you, from this Army, shall chearfully be afforded. But if I part with any more Troops I must accompany them or have none to Command, as there is not, at this moment, more than a Garrison for West point; nor can I tell when there will.

I am much pleased to find by your letter that the State of Virginia exerts itself to your satisfaction. My public and private letters strongly inculcate the necessity of this. And I have again urged Congress to use every possible mean in their power to facilitate the march of the Pensylvania line, as also to recruit, equip and forward Moylans Dragoons to you, with dispatch.

I should be very sorry on any occasion to hurt the feelings of the Baron de Steuben, whom I esteem as a very valuable Officer. But in the instance you have mentioned there is no cause for complaint, for if he will advert to his own letters to me, he will find that there was a great probability of his having marched with a detachment to reinforce you. Besides which there was a necessity for sending a Genl. Officer with the detachment from hence; and political considerations as it was to be a combined operation, (depending upon critical circumstances) with a French Land and Sea force, pointed to the Marquis. Add to this, I knew, that the French Troops were to be commanded by an Officer of senior rank to either the Baron or Marquis. These are the facts, the knowledge of which must, I am perswaded, satisfy the Baron.

I am truly sensible of the merit and fortitude of the veteran bands under your Command, and wish the sentiments I entertain of their worth could be communicated with the warmth I feel them. It was my full intention to have requested you, to thank Morgan and the gallant Troops under his commd. for their brilliant victory but the hurry in which my letters are too often written, occasioned the omission at the time I acknowledged the official Account of that action.

Your conjecture respecting the cause of the P—— M——y[19] has more substantial ground for its support than the letter of the M—— of C——,[20] and I am mistaken if the licentious conduct of that line was not more the effect of an over charge of spirits on the first of January than of premeditated design.

I have the pleasure to tell you, that as far as I am acquainted with the opinion of Congress with respect to your conduct it is much in your favour, that this is the sentiment of all the Southern Delegates I have great reason to believe because I have it declared to me in explicit terms by some of them.

Since writing the above I have recd. a letter from Mr. Custis dated the 29th. Ulto. in which are these words "Genl. Greene has by his conduct gained universal esteem, and possesses in the fullest degree the confidence of all ranks of people." He had then just returned from the Assembly at Richmond.

I hope the disorder of which you complained in your letter of the 18th, was no other than the effect of over fatigue, and that you are now perfectly well. That success, equal to your merits and wishes may attend you, is the ardent desire of Dr. Sir etc.

P S. Mrs. Washington and the rest of the family present their best wishes to you; and I have the pleasure to tell you

[19] The Pennsylvania mutiny.
[20] Member of Congress.

that Mrs. Greene and your Children were well lately. Your letters to her, under cover to me, are regularly forwarded by the Post.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am glad to learn from the Letter of General Greene, a Copy of which Your Excellency did me the honor to enclose on the 28th Ulto. that the Action of the 15th. had been severely felt by the Enemy, that their retreat bore evident marks of distress, and that our Army in good spirits, were advancing upon them.

From Virginia I have nothing later than Your Letter, and the enclosure from the Baron Steuben. Nor do I know where General Philips is, with his Detachment, at this time.

We have Advices from New York, thro' different channels, that preparation is now making to embark a considerable Corps of Troops, and that Sir Henry Clinton himself is to go with them; if this information is true, the weight of the War is undoubtedly to be transferred to the Southward; and our exertions, ought to be proportionably great in that quarter. Previous to this intelligence, I had ordered the Detachment under the Marquis De la Fayette to be marched to the South, and put under the Orders of Major General Greene, to act in Virginia or under his immediate command, as the circumstances might require.

Since my last of the 4th. in which I informed Your Excellency, that I was in hopes the first Division of Pennsylvanians would consist of five or six hundred Men; I am advised by Major General St Clair, that Nine hundred and sixty Rank and File properly Officered, would march, together with a Detachment of Proctor's Regt. and four Pieces of Artillery, on

the 16th Inst. from York Town in Pennsylvania. General St Clair had expectations that three or four hundred more of the Line might be collected, but in what time was not certain; neither could he tell what further to expect from the success of recruiting. I have the honor etc.[21] [V. S. L.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16[–19], 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Your Excellency's letters of the 4th and 5th instant, with the papers inclosed. The last did not arrive 'till the 14th.[22] Previous to the receipt of it, I had directed the Commissary of Prisoners to renew a proposal some time since made the enemy for exchanging General Burgoigne and a ballance of private prisoners due to us, against the residue of our officers on Long Island, and as many of the Southern officers as would make up the difference. My motives for this proposal were these: General Burgoigne is said to be in an ill state of health; his death would deprive us in exchanges of the value of 1040 private men or officers equivalent, according to the tariff which has been settled. I thought it adviseable not to risk so considerable a loss, when his exchange would give relief to a number of our officers in captivity and disembarrass the public of the inconvenience of maintaining them there.

[21] In the writing of David Humphreys.

[22] By a resolve of Congress of Apr. 3, 1781, Burgoyne and all other British officers, prisoners of war on parole in England, were recalled to captivity. "This resolution is adopted in Consequence of Information, that the late President Laurens is confined in the Tower of London as a State Criminal, under Pretext of his being guilty of treasonable Practices. Should this Resolution embarrass or impede any Measures your Excellency may have adopted relative, or preparatory, to a general Exchange of Prisoners, it is taken for granted you will please to represent the same to Congress previous to any Proceedings for carrying the resolve into Execution."—*President of Congress to Washington*, Apr. 5, 1781.

The moment I received your letter, I wrote to Mr Skinner countermanding his instructions. I believe the countermand will arrive before he has done any thing in the matter; but, if it does not I am persuaded the enemy will again reject the proposal. As soon as I hear from him, if things are situated as I expect, I will immediately execute the order for the recall of General Burgoigne. To the best of my recollection all the other officers in Europe on parole have been exchanged.[23]

I have received advices through different channels, corresponding with that transmitted Congress by Mr. Foreman. They strongly assert that a further detachment is going from New York and that it is to be commanded by General Clinton; but they are not equally possitive as to the destination being for the Delaware. In the present State of Southern affairs 'tis perhaps more probable that Clinton is going with a reinforcement to take the command there. I have the honor etc.

P. S. April 19th. I am this day honored with Yr. Excellencys letter of the 14th.[24]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 18[–19], 1781.

Sir: Our present prospects of supplies in the Article of Bread are peculiarly bad. From all the information I can collect, the whole quantity of Flour we shall be able to command in the States of Jersey and New York will not carry us beyond the beginning of the next Month. These States having been for some time past the immediate Theatre of the War, are so full of Certificates, and coertion both legislative and military have been so frequently employed, that the people have not only

[23] See Washington's letter to Sir Henry Clinton, May 1, 1781, *post*.
[24] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

lost all confidence in public credit, but are extremely impatient under any exertions of authority to force their property from them. This is particularly the case in the State of New York, where the dissatisfactions have lately worn a serious and embarrassing aspect.

The States to the southward of Pennsylvania, except Delaware, must almost wholly apply their resources to the support of the southern Army, where a greater force on our part is and must be collecting, in some degree to keep measure with the force the enemy are transferring to that quarter.

Under these circumstances, it is on Pennsylvania we must chiefly depend for supplying the wants of this army in the article of Bread. I am sorry to be obliged to add, that, according to the Commissary's reports, we have hitherto received only a small proportion of her quota, and our future expectations, so far as may be concluded from the provision already made, are but slender. I pretend not to judge of the ability of this State to contribute to our support, but of this I am certain, that unless she can furnish more amply supplies hereafter than she has done for some time past, the subsistence of this Army will be impracticable.

I thought it my duty to make this representation to Congress, that apprised of our prospects, they may take such steps as appear to them eligible to prevent our experiencing the distress with which we are threatened. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have since writing the foregoing, heard of between six and seven hundred Barrels of Flour more being upon the communication between this and Pennsylvania. These will be equal to about 15 days supply.

19th: I inclose the Copy of a letter this moment recd. from Brigadier General Clinton, which, as far as it relates to the

want of provision, is similar to what I daily receive from other quarters. If any accident happens to Fort Schuyler, it will proceed from want of provision not of Men. For as General Clinton remarks, the Levies for the State Regiments cannot be drawn together for want of subsistence.[25]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 19, 1781.

Dr Sir: I duly received your letter of the 17th. of March inclosing the copy of one of the 16th. to the President of Congress. The motives which induced you to hazard a battle appear to me to have been substantial. I am happy to find by your subsequent letter to Congress that the retreat of Cornwallis in circumstances of distress correspond with your expectations. I still however regard your affairs as critically situated; the enemy are accumulating a large force in the Southern States; we have several concurring accounts that a further detachment is preparing at New York to be commanded by Clinton himself. Its destination is given out to be for Delaware bay, but it is much more probably for Chesapeak, or Cape fear.

The Marquis will have informed you of the orders he has received to march Southward with his corps and to concert with you his ulterior movements, whether to remain in Virginia to make head against the enemy who are now in force there or proceed directly to a junction with you.

General St Clair informs me that 900 of the Pensylvanians were to march the 16th from York Town.

You may be assured that we give you all the support in our power. I wish our means were more adequate.

[25] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on April 23.

We are impatiently waiting for definitive advices from Europe; we have nothing certain since the dutch war. The precariousness of conveyance by the post would make it dangerous to enlarge confidentially. With the truest esteem etc.[26]

To COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 19, 1781.

Sir: Upon the receipt of *this*, you will instantly set out for the Army, and join your Regt. as expeditiously as possible. This Order you will consider as explicit and peremptory, and not to be dispensed with, on any pretext whatever. No permission, for further absence can be of any avail, from any authority inferior to that of Congress.

It is represented to me that there are some few of the Inhabitants of Wyoming belonging to the Continental service, now at home the circumstances of whose families are very peculiarly distressing, those under this predicament, may remain, until the pleasure of Congress is known, but the remainder must be forwarded in the Army, without delay. And you will be pleased to report to me upon your arrival the number and circumstances of all these men. I am etc.[27]

To JOHN HURLBUTT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 19, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 12th. Congress have not to my knowledge come to any determination upon the matter respecting the Wyoming Companies which has been referred to them by the Assembly of Connecticut. I can therefore do no more at present than to permit those Men who are peculiarly

[26] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[27] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

circumstanced as to their families to remain where they are untill the final pleasure of Congress shall be known. I have written to this effect to Colo. Butler. I am etc.[28]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Thursday, April 19, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Commander in Chief considering the scarcity of Hospital stores and the advanced season thinks proper to order a discontinuance of inoculation in the army.

To prevent the small pox spreading amongst the recruits that may hereafter join, the utmost care is to be taken to prevent their mixing with those who have lately had that disorder. He therefore directs that the patients now at the small pox hospital and those who are employed to attend the sick may be prevented from straggling to their corps and all such as do not now belong to the hospital from going to it on any pretence untill the surgeons report that all danger of infection ceases; if notwithstanding these precautions any person should be seized with the small pox he or she is to be immediately removed to the Hospital.

The court of enquiry ordered by Major General Heath the 14th. instant to investigate the conduct of Captain Pope[29] during his late command escorting prisoners of war to Easton (whereof Colonel Michael Jackson was president) having minutely enquired into Captain Pope's conduct on that occasion are of opinion it is commendable and that of a good officer.

The Commander in Chief approves the opinion of the Court.

[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[29] Capt. Isaac Pope, of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment. He was major of the Third Massachusetts Regiment in October, 1782, and retired in June, 1783.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Gentlemen: Inclosed is an estimate of Military Stores which will be necessary at Fort Pitt;[30] it is formed partly upon the requisition of the Commanding Officer of Artillery there; but chiefly upon a presumption that a considerable quantity of the larger species of Stores will be expended by Colo. Clarke in an expedition against Detroit. At the request of the State of Virginia, I gave an order upon the Commandant of Fort Pitt for the Artillery &c. necessary for the understanding. I would wish the Articles might be forwarded as expeditiously as possible.

The Marquis de la Fayette has informed me that he had sent Colo. Barber to Philada. to make application to the Board for light Cloathing for his detachment, previous to knowing that I had sent from hence 1200 shirts, 1200 linen Overalls, 1200 pair of shoes, 1200 socks and 100 hunting shirts purposely for them and about 900 Hunting shirts and 3000 pair of socks for the southern Army in general. The Deputy Cloathier has likewise ordered about 4000 pr. of shoes which were in Jersey to be sent to Philada. for the southern Army. But notwithstanding these Supplies I would wish the Board to forward all the light Cloathing and shoes that they can possibly procure, and with the greatest expedition, as by the last accounts from General Greene he was exceedingly distressed for those Articles.

Inclosed you have the returns of the Officers of Rawlins's Corps and Heths independent Company which were reformed by the late arrangement.

[30] The list of the artillery stores necessary to be sent to Fort Pitt were given in Knox's letter to Washington, Apr. 19, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*, and were copied with this letter to the Board of War in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Colo. Procter of the 4th. Regt. of Artillery having resigned the command of that Regiment by the present mode of promotion will devolve upon the eldest Lieut. Colo. in the line of Artillery. I think Lieut. Colo. Carrington, but this you may know by referring to the Register. Colo. Procters Resignation bears date the 18th Inst. I have the honor etc.[31]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, April 20, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Resolve to which due attention is to be paid:

By the United States in Congress assembled, April 13th, 1781

Resolved, That the Commander in Chief transmit to the executives of the several states lists of the names of all the new levies belonging to each State respectively, specifying their times of service and the sums due to them; such lists to be signed by the paymasters of the regiments in which the said new levies have served, countersigned by the commanding officer, and approved of by the brigadier or commanding officer of the brigade or corps; and that it be, and hereby is, recommended to the said states, to cause payment to be made to the said new levies, agreeably to such lists, on account of the United States.

Resolved, That, for the future all applications of persons serving in the army, for settlement of accounts, be made immediately to the auditors of the army:

That all applications of persons serving in the army, for payment of liquidated sums due from the United States, be made immediately to the paymaster, accompanied with the proper warrants:

That all similar applications of other creditors of the United States, be made immediately to the Board of Treasury, to be liquidated and discharged, either in whole or such equal proportion, as the Board of

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Treasury shall, with the approbation of the United States in Congress assembled, from time to time generally direct.

Resolved, That all applications respecting rank, discharges, losses of horses, cloathing, or other articles, in the service, and for arrears of cloathing and other articles, be made in the first instance to the Board of War.

Resolved, That all applications for resignations be made to the Commander in Chief, or to the officer commanding in a seperate department.

The Levies mentioned in the first resolve are those who served the last Campaign.

The lists called for are to be made out as speedily as possible and transmitted to the Adjutant General.

A Corporal and six men to be sent as a Guard to Brigadier General Du Portail's Quarters (south side of murderers creek tomorrow; this guard to be relieved at the same time with the guards at New Windsor and Newburgh.

Mr. William Hutton[32] being appointed Provost Marshal to the Army of the United States is to be respected accordingly, and is entitled to the Emoluments of that office from the eleventh day of May 1780 inclusive.

The Brigade Inspectors will themselves bring the Returns of their respective brigades for the present week to the Adjutant General's office on Sunday next.

---

[32] On April 20 Heath wrote to Washington: "This being the day appointed . . . for the execution of Robert Maples, alias John Walker, and Nathan Gale, directions were given for the necessary preparations . . . and the troops have been paraded. Mr. Hutton, the Provost-marshal, who had received your Excellency's warrants for the execution . . . has attended; but has refused to perform the execution himself, and has not provided any other person. The Deputy Adjutant-general would have furnished him with one if to be found. . . . I have sent Mr. Hutton in arrest to your Excellency, to be dealt with for his disobedience." This letter is indorsed by Tilghman: "Criminals respited till Tuesday. provost Martial to be tried immediately for disobedience of Orders." Heath's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Photostats of the warrants for the execution of Maples and Gale are also in the *Washington Papers*. The originals are in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

On April 22 Humphreys wrote to Heath, by order of Washington, that "One of the two Culprits, whose crime shall appear to you the least aggravated, to be finally pardoned and released from his confinement." The draft of Humphreys's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, Apr. 20, 1781, *ante*.)

AFTER ORDERS

Robert Maples alias John Walker, and Nathan Gale ordered to be executed on Wednesday last, respited 'till this day are further respited untill tuesday next.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: It was exceedingly proper to Order the men who left the Detachment under the Marquis, to be confined; if the practice should prevail, severe examples must be made, but if it ceases here, and the number is small, it may not be worth the while to send them back, (Altho there should not be evidence sufficient to convict them here with certainty) lest the fear of Punishment should induce them to a final desertion, on their route to those Troops.

By the Proceedings of the Court of Enquiry on Captain Pope, there appears to be such information respecting the conduct of the Officer who was on Guard at the time the Prisoners made their escape, that it is necessary he should be put in Arrest, and brought before a Court Martial, for being absent from his Guard, and neglect of duty in suffering the Prisoners to escape from the Guard under his Command. This you will be pleased to direct accordingly. With great regard etc.

P. S. I thank you for the News Paper you forwarded by Major Gibbs.[33] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL JOHN DURKEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Sir: I was surprised to find by a Letter from Mr. John Hurlbut of Wyoming, that you had given permission for the Men

[33] In the writing of David Humphreys.

belonging to the Army, who were Inhabitants of and now are at Wyoming to continue at that place until further Orders. You must be sensible such interference is very improper; and in future you will not presume to contravene the Resolutions of Congress, or Orders of your Superior officers. I am &c.[34]

To COLONEL THOMAS PROCTER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Sir: Your favor of the 9th: did not reach me untill the 18th. instant. I am sorry to find that the situation of your domestic affairs renders it necessary for you to quit the service. It always gives me pain to part with an Officer, but particularly so with one whose experience and attention has made him useful in his profession.

I cannot in justice to you permit you to leave the Army without expressing my approbation of your conduct upon every occasion since you joined me in 1776, and wishing you success in the line of Life which you have now embraced.

I have signified my acceptance of your resignation, which bears date the 18th. inst. to the Board of War. I am &c.[35]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: His Excellency wishes to be informed what success has attended the measures taken for the transportation of the flour from Ringwood, what number of teams were procured by the last impress &c. He also requests you will direct the Forage Mastr. Genl. to provide pasture as convenient as

[34] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

possible to Head Quarters for the Horses which belong to himself and his Family.

We shall shortly be much distressed for Paper and Wax. I am etc.

P. S. We will thank you for some Wafers by the Bearer if any have arrived.[36]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, April 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have from the necessity of the case respited the two Criminals 'till Tuesday. In the meantime the provost Martial must be tried for refusing to execute his office as directed by the Warrant; perhaps the Court may make some allowance for the reasons he alledges. If you think there is no need of executing both for the sake of example and can find out which is the most atrocious character between this and Tuesday, I will pardon one of them. Hutton must be tried tomorrow, that if he should be displaced, we may have time to procure another. I am etc.[37] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 2d. and 13th. Inst. Major Clarkson has communicated the Matter for which I am referred to him in your last. It seems a clue which may lead to an ample discovery of what has been some time suspected, provided the Emissary is sincere. But Major Clarkson cannot tell me whether he proposed to make himself known to me or

[36] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[37] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

whether he is to communicate his discoveries to Mr. C——.[38] If one or the other of these is not to be the consequence, we shall be as much in the dark as before, and he may have been artful enough to have given the hints he has, to screen himself from punishment should he be apprehended on his Journey.

Under this uncertainty I have concluded not to send in the letter 'till I can hear again from you. You will therefore be good enough to apply to Mr. C—— and know of him whether any and what mode of communication has been agreed upon. If no plan has been settled, ask him whether he could fall upon any way of informing ——— that it would be necessary that I or some person authorised from me should see him at a convenient place on his way to and from ——— I would prefer an interview both going and coming to any other mode, for by cross examining and minutely observing the conduct and behaviour of a person under such circumstances, much may be determined as to his honesty or knavery. I shall be anxious to hear from you on this subject. You will see the necessity of keeping the names of the principal Actors out of sight as I have done in this letter.[39] I am &c.[40]

To NATHANIEL STEVENS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 21, 1781.

Sir: I should be glad to be informed by you, what quantity of Provisions, has within a few days, arrived from the Eastward, and particularly of salted Meat from Connecticut, and what your immediate prospects are.

I have written to the President of New Hampshire,[41] urging that State to an immediate and regular compliance with the

[38] Jesse Cole, of New York City.
[39] Heath's letter identifying Mr. C. is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.
[40] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[41] See Washington's letter to President Meshech Weare, Apr. 15, 1781, *ante*.

requisitions of Congress especially in the Article of Beef Cattle. I have also written to Mr Phelps the Agent of Massachusetts on the same subject, directing that the number of Cattle be constantly furnished, which is pointed out by the Commissary at the Army. It now remains with Your Department to make such arrangements with the Agents, Contractors, or Purchasers of the several Eastern States as will insure a regular supply to the Army; for I would not have the salted Provisions which are now forwarding from the Eastward, consumed at present, if it can possibly be avoided. I mean by this to have the Weekly supplies of Cattle still drawn from the Country, as far as practicable, and these Provisions kept as a resource to prevent those calamities and distresses, which will otherwise so frequently happen, from unforeseen and unavoidable Accidents. I am &c.[42]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 21, 1781.

Sir: His Excellency the Count De Rochambeau, when I was at Rhode Island, made an application to me to have Colonel Champlin[43] of New port appointed a Barrack Master under authority of Congress, to be attached to the French Army. His reason was, that a native vested with the authority of our own government might act with more propriety and efficacy than a foreigner, or even a native merely employed by themselves. My answer was, that such an office appeared to me to be an usefull one, and that I would take the necessary steps for procuring the appointment. The Quarter Master General does not think himself authorized to make it, at least to annex any pay, and as the Confederation does not permit an officer of the United

[42] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[43] Col. Jabez Champlin.

States to receive any office or reward from a foreign power, the appointment, without a salary annexed, would be improper. 'Tis on this account I am obliged to communicate the request to Congress. It appears to me (as my answer to the Count expressed) that the appointment would be attended with advantages; and I promised to support his desire with the less hesitation, as he seemed to have the matter at heart, and I thought it too inconsiderable a thing to make any difficulty about it. If Congress are of the same opinion, I shall be happy they will be pleased, without delay, to authorise the Quarter Master General to make the appointment and annex a salary. Colonel Champlin has already officiated in this capacity with great satisfaction to the French Army and to the Inhabitants of New Port. He is besides a person whom I am informed has suffered in the cause and deserves encouragement. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have received your Excellency's favor of the 14th. the several Resolves inclosed in it shall be duly attended to.[44]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, April 21, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: Though the situation of Southern affairs would not permit me to recall your corps to this army, yet it was with great reluctance I could resolve upon seeing you separated from Head Quarters. My friendship for you makes me desirous of having you near me, and there will occur frequent occasions in cooperative measures in which it would be of the greatest utility I should have it in my power to consult you. These motives would have induced me to propose to you to

[44] In the writing of George Augustine Washington. The letter was read in Congress on April 26. It is indorsed by Thomson: "Request granted." (See the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Apr. 26, 1781.)

return personally to Head Quarters, did I not believe you would not have chosen to quit your corps, and had I not foreseen a difficulty in giving you a command in the remaining troops. A select corps you could not have and there are so many Major Generals who conceive themselves in a manner wedded to the different lines and who are to be provided for that it would not be easy at present to accommodate matters to your having a command in the line. But this difficulty might be overcome, and I cannot forbear, late as it is, leaving it to your option to proceed with your corps or return personally to Head Quarters. If the last should be your choice, you will give the necessary orders to the officer you leave in command to march with all the necessary precaution and take the orders of the Baron De Steuben. You will at the same time write to The Baron communicating to him your instructions and to General Greene informing him of your return.

If you resolve to proceed forward, I shall have one consolation which is that from the present aspect of things it is perhaps most probable the weight of the war this campaign will be in the Southern states, and it will become my duty to go there in person where I shall have the pleasure of seeing you again. Of this I would not have you to say anything. Adieu My Dr Marquis wherever you are, assure yourself of my unalterable friendship and affection.[45]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Windsor, April 22, 1781.[46]

My dear Marqs: Since writing the inclosed your several letters (acknowledged in my public one of this date) are come to

[45] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[46] The letters of April 21 and 22 are combined by Sparks and printed under date of April 21.

hand; all of them except that of the 12th arrived at Hd. Quarters within the course of one hour.

The reasons assigned in some of your letters, and others which have occurred to me, chiefly of a political nature, assure me that great advantages will be derived from your being wherever the French Army and the American head Quarters are. I therefore not only repeat the offer contained in the inclosed letter, but accompany it with a wish that you may return, if you can, consistently with your own inclination, relinquish your present command for the prospects I have mentioned; not else; as it always has been, and ever will be my wish to make things as agreeable to you as the nature of the service will admit. To recall the detachment I cannot, for reasons which in my judgment are conclusive.

The accidents to which letters are liable, forbid me, unless I could write to you in cypher, to go into a full explanation of some matters wch. you seem not to be well informd of and wch. I wish to set you write in; but I dare not attempt it in a common letter; nor will there be any necessity for it if you return.

I am very sorry that any letter of mine should be the subject of public discussion, or give the smallest uneasiness to any person living. The letter, to which I presume you allude, was a confidential one from me to Mr. Lund Washington[47] (with whom I have lived in perfect intimacy for near 20 Years). I can neither avow the letter as it is published by Mr. Rivington, nor declare that it is spurious, because my letter to this Gentn. was wrote in great haste, and no copy of it was taken; all I remember of the matter is, that at the time of writing it, I was a good deal chagreened to find by your letter of the 15th. of March (from York Town in Virginia) that the French fleet

[47] See Washington's letter to Lund Washington, Mar. 28, 1781, *ante*.

had not, at that time, appeared within the Capes of Chesapeak; and meant (in strict confidence) to express my apprehensions and concern for the delay; but as we know that the alteration of a single word does, oftentimes, pervert the Sense, or give force to expression unintended by the letter writer, I should not be surprized at Mr. Rivington's or the Inspector of his Gazette having taken this liberty with the letter in question; especially as he, or they have I am told, published a letter from me to Govr. Hancock and his answer, which never had an existence but in the Gazette. That the enemy fabricated a number of Letters for me formerly, is a fact well known; that they are not less capable of doing it now few will deny, as to his asserting, that this is a genuine copy of the original, he well knows that their friends do not want to convict him of a falsehood and that ours have not the oppertunity of doing it though both sides are knowing to his talents for lying.

The event, which you seem to speak of with regret, my friendship for you would most assuredly have induced me to impart to you in the moment it happened had it not been for the request of H——[48] who desired that no mention should be made of it: Why this injunction on me, while he was communicating it himself, is a little extraordinary! but I complied, and religiously fulfilled it. With every sentiment of Affecte. regard etc.

P S. The letter wch. you say has made much noise, I enclose you, lest you may not have had it from any other Quarter.[49]

---

[48]Alexander Hamilton, who resigned as aide-de-camp to the Commander in Chief, Feb. 16, 1781. Lafayette had been the unconscious cause of the trouble. (See Hamilton's letter to his father-in-law, Philip Schuyler, giving his version of the matter, in Lodge's *Works of Hamilton* (Fedl. Edn.), vol. 9, p. 232.)

[49]"A Letter from you Relating to the delays of the french makes a Great Noise at Philadelphia. Indeed it gives me pain on Many political Accounts. There Are Many Confidential Communications which You once Had Requested from me, and which My peculiar Situation with Both Sides of the Alliance would Enable me to Make; But Having been ordered from You, and Many things I Had to say Not Being of a Nature, which would Render it prudent to Entrust them to paper, these

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 22, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 15th. and 18th. Instants. I am obliged by the care which you promise to take of my packet for Mr. Laurens.

Major Tallmadge, who your Excellency will have seen before this reaches you, has been upon Long Island and there obtained intelligence that the British Fleet had returned to New York. From whence I conclude that the whole are there. I will however endeavour to ascertain the matter and transmit my information to your Excellency.

I have heard nothing from New York for some days past. I cannot therefore say any thing further respecting the progress of the embarkation mentioned in my late letters.

I am made very happy in hearing that you are under no uneasiness on account of the paragraph which appeared in Mr. Rivingtons Gazette extraordinary. I could not help being fearful that the Convoy mentioned in it, was the same which is expected at Newport. I am &c.[50]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 22, 1781.

Dr Sir: Since mine to you of the 19th. I have received your letter of the 29th. of March with the copy of one to Congress of the 30th. The sequel of Cornwallis's late movements do as much honor to you as discredit to him. He is so far baffled. 'Tis deplorable that the composition of your force did not enable you to make it more.

---

personal Services Must Be out of the Question so long as the War Continues in Carolina."—*Lafayette to Washington,* Apr. 15, 1781. Lafayette's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The project you had adopted of endeavouring to transfer the war[51] has many favourable sides; I am persuaded you have adopted it on sound principles.

My last letter informed you of the steps taken to succour you; I am sorry to inform you that by a letter just received from General St Clair, he was apprehensive the first detachment of the Pennsylvania line would not march in less than a fortnight from this time. A disappointment in procuring money had occasioned the delay. The detachment would amount to near a thousand rank and file; but he does not give a flattering account of those that are to follow. The methods adopted by the state for recruiting are feeble and uneffectual. I take it for granted General St Clair advises you punctually of his operations.

Major McPherson finding himself in no way of being employed here has accompanied the Marquis to the Southward. You are acquainted with him and know his merit. He has lately rendered an important piece of service by detecting a pretty extensive channel of supply to the enemy, which he performed with address and hazard.[52] If you can employ him in a way that will suit him, I am sure you will be glad to do it. I am etc.[53]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 22, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have received your several letters of the 11th 12th two of the 13th and two of the fifteenth. I am extremely concerned at the temper of your detachment and the

[51] To South Carolina. Greene determined to march south, thereby compelling Cornwallis to follow him or give up the State of South Carolina. The British general elected to move northward into Virginia.

[52] Maj. William Macpherson saved a magazine of 800 barrels of Continental flour from falling into the hands of the enemy.

[53] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

desertions that are taking place. I imagine however these would have been nearly as great in any other corps that might have been sent, and after the Pensylvania line I think it would be ineligible to detach any other state line. We find by experience that they are not only dissipated on the march; but being at a great distance from their states are almost intirely neglected. Few recruits are raised for them, and these few are lost on the way. We see how totally the Maryland line has declined, and how little is doing to reestablish it; a line formerly among the most numerous and respectable in the army. Our plan at present appears to me to be to commit the defence of the Southern states to the states as far as Pensylvania inclusive, and to make up any additional succours that may be necessary by detachment. We must endeavour to compensate these detachments for the loss of state supplies by giving them a larger proportion of Continental. On this principle I am sending you the articles mentioned in the inclosed list. 1200 Shirts, 1200 linen Overalls, 1200 pr. shoes, 1200 socks, 100 Hunting Shirts, which set out two days ago from this place. I have also urged the Board of War to do their best for you.

Colonel Vose shall be relieved. If there is any good Officer of the Eastern Lines here desirous of the command he must have it.

I mentioned to you that I had a warm remonstrance soon after your departure from the Massachusetts line, on the manner of officering your corps; if there should be no officer of the proper rank desirous of the command, I shall be glad to employ Lt Col Smith. I will see what can be done in the case of Major Galvan. I wish at all events to retain Gimat; but it will be difficult to remove the one without the other.

It appears to me extraordinary that your advices should have given you an idea so different from the whole complexion of

the intelligence I had received concerning the probability of a certain event.[54] This and the situation of our own force have induced me to regard it as barely possible; too precarious to enter far into our dispositions; possibly only in a case which we are not authorised to expect will happen.[55] I dare not trust the details on which this opinion is founded to paper.

The danger to the Southern states is immediate and pressing; it is our duty to give them support; the detachment with you all circumstances considered was the most proper for the purpose. The project General Greene has lately adopted adds a particular motive to continuing its destination. It is essential to him that Philips should be held in check, and we cannot wholly rely on militia for this. As to a transportation by water while the enemy command the Chesapeak and Cape Fear I do not see how it is practicable.

The only cause of hesitation in my mind about sending your corps to the Southward was a separation from you. I refer you to private letters accompanying this [one], written previous to the receipt of your last, [the other subsequent.]

As to our force here; you know what it was when you left us, and you will know what it is now when I tell you that we have as yet received but few recruits. The enemys present force of regular troops at New York is near 7000.

I shall recommend Major McPherson as you request to General Greene. Present my warmest thanks to that officer and assure him of the sense I have of his services.

You were right My Dr Marquis, in supposing that no explanation could be necessary as to your letter to the Board of war. I know your sentiments and your Friendship.

I shall not detain the express to enlarge on the other subjects of your letters. I will embrace the first safe opportunity to give

[54] An attempt upon New York City.
[55] The arrival of the second division of the French.

you a full view of our affairs; what we are and what we expect to be; that you may regulate your future correspondence with your Court accordingly. Hitherto I could give you nothing material more than you know as to ourselves.

Wherever you are, assure yourself of all my esteem, confidence and affection . Yrs. sincerely.[56]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Sunday, April 22, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

John Williams alias Andrew Forster, soldier in the 6th. Massachusetts' regiment tried the 19th. instant by the general court martial whereof Major Graham is President for "Desertion" was found Guilty and sentenced to suffer Death more than two thirds of the court agreeing.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders him to be executed on Tuesday next.

Mr. William Hutton, Provost Marshal of the army, was tried the 21st. instant by the same general court martial for "Refusing to execute the office of Provost Marshal in the execution of John Walker alias Robert Maples agreeable to his Excellency's Warrant to him for that purpose.

The Court are of opinion that the reasons Mr. Hutton offered are sufficient to excuse his refusal.

The Commander in Chief is sorry to be under the necessity of disapproving the Sentence of the Court who seem to have been misled by Mr. Hutton's testimony "That he had only been appointed Provost Marshal the day before and that previous to that time he had acted as a Volunteer": it is true that Mr.

[56] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Hutton had not been appointed in orders as principal in the office 'till the time he mentions, but he had for some time past been considered as a deputy, had performed the duties, and drawn pay.

To allow such a precedent as Mr. Hutton contends for to be established might upon future occasion operate seriously should a criminal of consequence require a hasty execution.

In the Civil line a High Sheriff whose office is of a similar nature to that of Provost Marshal in the military is obliged to execute his Warrant himself if he cannot procure a common Executioner.

Mr. Hutton is dismissed from his office.

Agreeable to the orders of the 3d. of September last, the men draughted from the line into the Corps of Sappers and Miners were to draw pay as a seperate corps from the 1st. of August last inclusive; of course they are to be considered as transferred from the Corps to which they originally belonged and struck off their Muster rolls from that period. The officer commanding the Corps of Sappers and Miners will make regular Weekly and Monthly returns of that Corps to the Orderly Office.

A Corporal and three men to be sent to New Windsor as a Guard for the Paymaster General.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, Monday, April 23, 1781.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Major Gibbs having been in the late arrangement of the Army appointed to, and having joined the second Massachusett's Regiment the Commander in Chief takes occasion to express his Approbation of his Conduct while in the command of

his Corps of Guards and to return him thanks for his very particular attention to the several Duties incident to that Station.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am commanded by His Excellency, to forward the enclosed Letters from Genl Heath and Major Keese,[57] and to inform you, that he is utterly averse to a Military impress, except on great occasions, and when no other expedients can be devised to answer the end proposed. Because he apprehends it may tend to irritate the Minds, and alienate the affections of the well-disposed people from the Army, unless there is the greatest apparent necessity for the measure; And because a frequent repetition of Military coertion, will prevent in some degree its efficacy, in cases where no other choice or alternative is left. The General hopes on the present occasion, by a great effort of your Department, the Provisions in question may be transported the few Miles, from their present deposits to the Army, without having recourse to coercive Measures. He suggests also, whether it will not be practicable, to have some of the Teams hired for the Campaign brought in to perform such kind of services in the neighbourhood of the Army; As the grass will soon begin to afford a partial subsistance for them.

His Excellency presents his Compliments to you, and requests the favor of your Company at dinner today. I have the honor etc.[58]

P. S. If there is no other possible way of getting the Provisions at and in the vicinity of Fishkill to the Troops. The General will Order it to be done by impress of Teams.

---

[57] Maj. John Keese. He was Assistant Deputy Quartermaster.

[58] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys, A. D. C."

IMPRESS WARRANT[59]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 24, 1781.

Sir: It having been represented to me that the Quarter Master at Fishkill hath neither public nor private Teams for the transportation of the salted Provisions now at and in the neighbourhood of that Place to the Army, and that he hath applied in vain to the Justices of that District for impress Warrants. And it being absolutely necessary in Order to prevent the greatest calamities and distresses that the said Provisions should immediately forwarded to the Troops. You are therefore authorised and directed to impress by Military force a sufficient number of Teams, for the transportation of the aforesaid Provisions, taking care that no abuses are committed, and that the Inhabitants are as little distrest by the measure as possible. And for so doing this shall be your Warrant.[60]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 6th. and 16th. I am sorry to find from the last that unavoidable obstacles have been thrown in the way of the march of the 1st. division of the line at the time you expected. I can only recommend to you to get them off as soon as possible and in as good temper as possible. It is essential that Genl. Greene should be regularly advised of the motions of those troops, you will therefore be pleased if you have not already opened a correspondence with him to inform him from time to time of every circumstance relating to them.

Capt. Craig of Colo. Procters Regt. of Artillery, who is stationed at Fort Pitt has applied to me to have his Company

[59] To Col. Hugh Hughes.
[60] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

compleated; that cannot be done in the present state of the Regt. but you will be pleased to consult the commanding Officer of it, and let Capt. Craig have as many men as will put his Company on a level with the others.

I imagine Colo. Harrison's Regt. Colo. Procters, a detachment with the Marquis and a strong Maryland Company lately gone from hence will be sufficient to work the Artillery that General Greene will usually carry into the Field with him. I am etc.[61]

To COLONEL HUGH HUGHES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: I enclose you a Warrant for impressing of Teams on the present important occasion; but if there is any other means in Your power of forwarding the Provisions, I would not have Military coercion made use of; if this is the only alternative left to prevent the Army from starving, let the measure be carried into execution immediately with the utmost prudence and precaution. I am etc.[62]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: At the request of His Excellency Govr. Jefferson I have already given orders to the Commandant of Fort Pitt to afford you every assistance in his power in the prosecution of your intended expedition.

I, a few days ago, received a piece of intelligence from New York which it may be material for you to know. It is, that

[61] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[62] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Colo. Conolly who formerly lived upon the Ohio, who was taken in the year 1775 and lately exchanged, is to proceed to Quebec as soon as the season will permit with as many Refugees as he can collect at New York; that he is to join Sir John Johnson in Canada and that they are to proceed with their united forces by the Route of Buck Island, Lake Ontario, &c. to Vinango. Their object is to be Fort Pitt and the Western posts. It is also said that Conolly carries blank Commissions, to be given to persons already in the Country and that there are several hundred persons now in the neighbourhood of Fort Pitt who are to join him. As this last corresponds with a suspicion which Colo. Brodhead entertains I have written to him to take measures to secure or remove every suspected person. I am etc.[63]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: The information contained in yours of the 27th. ulto. corresponds with intelligence I rece'd a few days ago, by a good channel, from New York. It is, that Colo. Conolly (who you must very well know) is to collect as many refugees as he can at New York and proceed with them as soon as the season will permit to Quebec. That upon his arrival in Canada, he is to join Sir John Johnson, and that they are to proceed by the Route of Vinango against Fort Pitt and the Western Frontier. It is added that Conolly is to carry with him blank Commissions for persons already in the Country and that he expects to be joined by several hundred disaffected in the Neighbourhood of Fort Pitt. Upon this information and what you may have discovered, I think you should without loss of time secure

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

or remove every suspected character from about you and to such a distance that they cannot readily join the Enemy should they come down. I have communicated this intelligence to Congress as an additional motive to their taking measures to have a competent supply of provision thrown into the Garrison.

If Capt. Brady[64] is materially useful to you, you may detain him for the Campaign, giving the Commanding Officer of his Regt. notice of the cause of detention. I am &c.[65]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING COLONEL HAZEN'S REGIMENT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: You will furnish a prudent discreet Officer and 20 Men to impress Teams for the transportation of the salted Provisions at and in the vicinity of Fishkill. The Officer will take directions from Colo Hughs the Dep Qr Mastr Genl of the State. I am etc.[66]

To CAPTAIN ISAAC CRAIG

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 15th. The present State of Colo. procter's Regt. does not admit of your Company's being made up to its full complement, but I have, by this conveyance desired Genl. St. Clair to let you have as many Men as will put you on a level with the others. This is all that can now be done. I have already desired the Board of War to send six Artificers to Fort Pitt, you may wait upon them with this letter and ask three or four more, if they can be spared.

---

[64] Capt. Samuel Brady, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[66] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

I would wish the inclosed for General Clarke and Colo. Brodhead to reach them as speedily as possible. You will be pleased to take charge of them yourself, if you do not meet with a good opportunity previous to the time you intend setting out. I am &c.[67]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Letter for Col Hughs forwarded herewith, contains the necessary Power for impressing Teams to transport the Provisions in the Neighbourhood of Fishkill, to the Army. It is of importance he should have and make use of it immediately if the business cannot be done in any other Mode.[68]

The General is very anxious respecting the supplies of flour; but three Barrels have arrived at the Magazine, since the Commy made his report on the 21st Inst. I am &c.[69]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: Since my letter of the 14th. to your Excellency on the subject of an immediate supply of provision for Fort Pitt, I have received the following intelligence, through a good Channel, which makes the measures I then recommended more indispensably necessary. "Colo. Conolly with his Corps to proceed to Quebec as soon as possible, to be joined in Canada by Sir John Johnston with a number of Tories and Indians said to amount to three thousand.[70] This route is to be by Buck

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[68] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "It is with infinite concern the General observes the almost insuperable embarrassments to transportation of every species."

[69] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys, A. D. C."

[70] A marginal note in Washington's writing: "the number must be exagerated."

Island, Lake Ontario and Venango and his object is Fort Pitt and all the adjacent posts. Conolly takes with him a number of Commissions for persons now residing at Pittsburg and several hundred Men at that place have agreed to join to make prisoners of Colo. Brodhead and all friends to America. His (Conolly's) great influence in that Country will, it is said enable him to prevail upon the Indians and inhabitants to assist the British in any measure." The latter part of this intelligence agrees exactly with a discovery which Colo. Brodhead has lately made of a correspondence between persons at Fort Pitt and the Commandant of Detroit. Some of whom have been seized by him. I have immediately transmitted the above to Colo. Brodhead and have directed him to secure or remove every suspected person in the Vicinity of his post. The security of the Frontier of the State of Pennsylvania, so immediately depends upon the support of Fort Pitt, that I think the Executive cannot fail, upon a representation being made to them, of taking measures to afford the proper succours, while the thing is practicable. Upon the first appearance of an enemy, the communication between that post and the settlements below will be intirely interrupted. I have the honor etc.[71]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: The supply of flour for the Army must be kept up regularly, and the means of transportation must be calculated accordingly. Should all other expedients for bringing on the flour from Ringwood Warwick, and the Deposits on the communication from Pennsylvania, prove abortive. Should the Justices refuse to issue Warrants for the impress of Teams,

[71] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Or should their Warrants not be attended with success; You are then instantly to proceed to coercive Measures. The Detachment of the Marichaussie Corps, in this case, With a discreet Officer or two of Your Department, ought to be sent a considerable distance into the Country to procure Teams, that the whole burden may not fall on a single district. Such parties of Infantry as you may have occasion for to impress the Teams in the Neighbourhood of the Army, the Adjutant General will furnish upon Your application to him.

I will trust to your own *decision* and *discretion* for the vigorous and prudent execution of this Order, in the full expectation and confidence, that the same applications Anxieties and sollicitudes which have so incessantly surrounded me of late, on the Account of transportation, may not recur again, at least, until the whole of the flour on the communication has been delivered to the Commissy with the Army. I am &c.

P. S. The foregoing was written before I recd Yours of the same date. Nothing further is necessary to be added, but that it appears to me, that Expresses are utterly improper to carry the impress into execution. And that the selling some Articles of Provision to bring on the remainder, will open such a door for abuses and other evils, that a stop ought to be put to it.[72]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 26, 1781.

Gentlemen: I received a representation[73] of which the inclosed is a Copy, from General Knox, upon his being informed that the Board had directed the Military Stores at Fishkill to be delivered over to the Dy. Qr. Mr. and Mr. Ruddock and his

[72] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[73] From General Knox (Apr. 23, 1781), the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*.

Assistants to be dismissed. General Knox has so fully pointed out the utility and indeed necessity of keeping up such a post as that at Fishkill, that I have advised a suspension of the execution of the order untill I can hear from you upon the subject. I will only add, that if such a post is necessary, Mr. Ruddock and the assistants are necessary also, more especially as General Knox informs me there are not more persons now employed in the department in the field than the business requires. I shall be glad of a speedy answer, that I may direct the final determination of the Board, whatever it may be, to be carried into execution. I have the honor etc.[74]

To MAJOR RICHARD PLATT

Head Quarters, April 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: We have just returned from West Point, where Col Pickering handed me the inclosed and desired me to forward it.

There is not a Mouthful of Bread or flour at the Garrison for tomorrow; the General is seriously alarmed at the prospect, and requests to know what is doing respecting the transportation of the flour, and whether any thing else is necessary to put the business in the speediest and surest train of execution. I am etc.[75]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 26, 1781.

Sir: Since my letter of the 22d: I have received intelligence which I think may be depended upon, that Admiral Arbuthnot with his Fleet was in New York Harbour, and that three

[74] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[75] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys, Aide De C."

or four of the Ships which suffered in the late Action were near the Town repairing their damage. Transports were fitting and preparations were making as if for an embarkation, but I can yet gain no satisfactory account upon that subject. I have the honor etc.[76]

[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Absence without leave, officer, cashiered, 454. *See also* Desertion.

Abuse and insult, by staff official, 215.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, prisoners of war and exchange, 72; limitation of Board of War warrants, 111; cattle, 174; Washington's private, 249; headquarters, journey to Newport, 328*n*; regulation of settlement, 481. *See also* Auditors; Pay.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Adams, John, news, 298.

Adams, Samuel, committee on flour scarcity, 2*n*; Sullivan, 183*n*; recording secretary for commander in chief, 412*n*.

Addams, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, cashiered, 454.

Additional and Nonstate Continental regiments, reduced, 85, 200, 250, 335; double state credit, 199; promotion in, 275, 403. *See also* Artificers; Artillery; Cavalry; Hazen, Moses; Invalid; Provost.

Addresses, circulars to states, 61, 129, 156, 469; Newport, 331; Providence, 337.

Adjutant general, Hand's appointment, 131, 354; inspection of detachment, 228, 232; deputy at West Point, 244; thanks to Scammell, 354; deputy in South, 456. *See also* Hand, Edward.

Adjutants, appointment, 110; pay, 204, 212.

Agents, resident, for prisoners of war, 26, 83, 143, 227.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Albany, N. Y., armory, 20, 321, 452; Mrs. Washington, 353; hospital, 452; scarcity, 461.

Alden, *Col.* Ichabod, soldier court-martialed, 458.

Alexander, *Gen.* William. *See* Stirling.

Allegiance, and office, 23.

Allen, *Capt.* William, rank, 282; office, 282*n*.

Alliance, U. S. S., fitting out for Laurens's mission, 115, 367*n*; supplies by, 383.

America, H. M. S., damaged, return to fleet, 229, 289, 300, 302, 310.

American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Washington's election, 351, 352.

American Autograph Shop, acknowledgment to, 176*n*.

American Revolution, crisis, necessity of foreign loan, Laurens's mission, 101, 378, 438, 439. *See also* Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; Foreign relations; Frontier; Intercourse; Loyalists; Navy.

Ammunition, for local defense, 11 scarcity, use, 252, 325; waste in salutes, 315; supply, 383; magazine, 412. *See also* Military stores.

Amusements, winter quarters, 29.

Annapolis, Md., Lafayette's force, British blockade and retreat, 338, 419, 444*n*.

Antill, *Lieut. Col.* Edward, court of inquiry on capture, 46; at court of inquiry, 241.

Arbuthnot, *Adm.* Marriot, prison ships, letter, 114*n*, 145*n*, 220; blockade, storm, resumption, 192, 194, 197, 229, 289, 299–302, 304, 310, 437; and French plans, 230; pursuit of Destouches, action, 333, 334, 339, 345, 360, 361, 376*n*, 387, 387*n*, 396, 398, 403, 419, 438; return to New York, 466, 492, 506.

Arendt, Henry Leonard Philip, *baron* d' return to Europe, 251.

Ariel, U. S. S., proposed expedition, 296, 302.

Armand-Tuffin, Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, for France, commended to Biron, 89, 93, 177, 178, 258; officers, appointment, 89, 93, 219, 267; letter to, 93; refitting corps, own expense, 93, 171, 258; bears letters, 181, 436.

Armed neutrality, Anglo-Dutch war, 350.

Armory, Albany, 20, 21, 452.

Arms, return by discharged men, officers' responsibility, 39; Massachusetts demand for return, 78; recovery from militia, 85; for recruits, 277; import, 305, 383; repair, 307, 321; for Southern campaign, 382. *See also* Artillery; Military stores.

Armstrong, Edward A., letters possessed by, 76*n*, 114*n*, 335*n*, 368*n*.

Armstrong, *Gen.* John, letter to, 377.

Army. *See* British; Continental; French; Militia.

Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, British command in Virginia, operations, 8, 19, 21, 22, 47, 48, 50–52, 138, 152, 161, 191, 197, 342; summary punishment if captured, 255; reenforcements, 289, 313; as deserter, 447. For Franco-American expeditions against, *see* Destouches; Lafayette.

Arrest, breaking, 354, 355.

Arsac, Charles Henri d'. *See* Ternay.

Arsenals. *See* Armory; Springfield, Mass.

Articles of war, proposed amendment, 178–180.

Artificers, supplies for families, 2; reform, 43; warrants, 111; pay, 204; repair of artillery, 402; deranged officers and half-pay, 469; to Fort Pitt, 502. *See also* Baldwin, Jeduthan; Flower, Benjamin.

Artillery, Detroit expedition, 24–26, 33–35; regimentation of independent companies, 45; detachment against mutineers, 132, 142, 155; letter to officer commanding, 132; gunnery experiments, 192, 210; preparations against New York, 209, 210, 238; condition, 252; Lafayette's Virginia expedition, 254, 257, 420, 422; Fort Schuyler, 324; repairs, 402; rule of promotion, 403, 404; new appointments, 410; Southern campaign, 500. *See also* Knox, Henry.

Artisans. *See* Artificers.

Ashton, *Lieut.* Joseph, transfer, 110; service, 110*n*.

Atlee, Samuel John, committee on mutiny, 80*n*; letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

Auditors, 388*n*; immediate application to, 481.

Austin, John, as spy, 366, 367*n*.

Aymar, François. *See* Monteil.

Bache, Richard, wife, 221*n*.

Bache, Sarah (Franklin), letters to, 101, 221; gift to army, letter, 101, 101*n*, 102*n*, 221. . . . .

Badlam, *Lieut. Col.* Ezra, at court of inquiry, 46.

Baggage, tumbrils for officers', 205.

Bailey, John, *jr.*, letter to, 145.

Bainbridge, Peter, *sr.*, son's affair, 27, 30.

Bainbridge, Peter *jr.*, desertion affair, 27, 30.

Baldwin, *Col.* Jeduthan, at Philadelphia, 469.

Baltimore, ladies' gift to army, 49.

Bank, supplies for army, 1.

Barbé-Marbois, François, *marquis* de, letter to, 358, 358*n*; La Radière, 358.

Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, bears letters, 117, 126; letters to, 125, 195; Gifford, 125; New Jersey line mutiny, 150*n*, 156; rank, 194, 195; light corps command, 233.

Barber, *Maj.* William, brigade majority, 196.

Barrackmaster, court-martial, 23; for French army, 487.

Barter, shoe-hide, 362.

Bartling, *Capt.* ——, pass, 389.

Bass, Joseph, court-martial, 215.
Bauman, *Maj.* Sebastian, gunnery experiments, 96, 192.
Bayley, *Gen.* Jacob, local defense, frontier protection, 11, 12, 335, 336; letter to, 335.
Beacons, near West Point, 281.
Bedford, H. M. S., disabled, 197*n*, 229, 289, 299, 437, 438.
Beekman, Gerard G., on plot against Washington, 429*n*.
Berrien, John, hospital stores, 291, 292; letter to, 292.
Bettin, *Capt.* Adam, killed by mutineers, 56*n*.
Bibliothèque Nationale, Manuscrits Français, 358*n*.
Bigelow, *Col.* Timothy, court of inquiry on conduct in Canada, 241.
Bills of exchange, to prisoners of war, 454.
Biron, Louis Antoine, *duc* de, letter to, 177; Armand, 177, 178.
Blacking, for headquarters, 249*n*.
Blackstocks Hill, S. C., action, 19*n*, 48, 63, 64, 87.
Blaine, *Col.* Ephraim, winter supply of cattle, 29; winter river navigation, 36; letters to, 156, 174, 225*n*, 259; impressment of cattle, 156; cattle account, 174; meat for New York troops, 259; on lack of flour, 371.
Blair, *Rev.* Samuel, ill, 4; wife, 221*n*.
Blair, Susan (Shippen), letter to, 4; gift for army, 4, 5, 28, 221.
Bland, Theodorick, committees: mutiny, 80*n*; promotions, 403*n*.
Blankets, for officers, 35; issue, 154, 187; irregular issue, 215.
Blockade, of Newport, lifted and renewed, 192, 194, 197, 229, 289, 300–302, 304, 310.
Board of Treasury, settlement of accounts, 481. *See also* Finance, superintendent of.
Board of War, letters to, 11, 61*n*, 83, 89, 166, 250, 251*n*, 284, 362, 392, 412, 454, 480, 505; armory, 20; courts-martial, 23, 46; leather caps, 83; Swedish volunteers, 84; Armand's officers, 89; warrants limited, 111; cavalry remounts, 166, 167; rearrangement of army, 250; on prisoners of war at Philadelphia, 286; payment of invalids, 307; equipments, 362, 369; secretary, 364*n*; staff plan, 393, 394; species for exchanged officers' debts, 454; supplies to Fort Pitt, 480; clothing to South, 480; duties, 482; control over military stores, 505.
Boatmen, rations, graft, 54, 90.
Boats, portable flat, for river crossing, 21; returns on condition in Hudson River, 31; winter navigation, batteaux, 36, 54, 111; Hudson River guard, 44, 53, 69; land transportation, 206; returns on oarsmen, 395.

Bolton, Conn., Washington at, 328*n*.

Boston, Rochambeau and siege works, 8; invalid post, 269; invitation to Washington declined, 339.

Bounty, jumping, 458. *See also* Gratuity.

Bowen, *Deputy Gov.* Jabez, Providence committee, 337*n*.

Bradford, Thomas (?), British complaints against, 145*n*.

Bradford, William, letter to, 3.

Brady, *Capt.* Samuel, retention at Fort Pitt, 502.

Bread. *See* Flour.

Brevets, to volunteers, 407.

Brewster, *Capt.* Caleb, guerrilla prisoner of war, 274, 284; letter to, 284.

Brigade majors and inspectors, pay, 204, 212; returns, 402, 482.

Brigades, composition, 405.

Brigadier generals, none in camp, 195. *See also* General officers; brigades under state names.

Brinkerhoff, ——, Washington at house, 328*n*.

Brinkhurst, George, Washington's coach, 249.

Bristol, Pa., rendezvous for recruits, 216.

Bristol Ferry, R. I., Washington at, 328*n*.

British army, estimated strength (January), 167*n*. *See also* Campaign; Clinton, *Sir* Henry; Mercenaries; regiments by name.

British Grenadiers, at New York, 21, 22.

Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, plans against Detroit, 24–26, 33–35; letters to, 33, 315, 461, 501; reorganization of force, 82, 85; scarcity, 315; furlough, 316; on fear of Indian raids, 457; ordering court-martial, 462; Fort Pitt affairs, 462; British plans against, removal of suspicious characters, 501–504.

Brodhead, *Capt.* Daniel, *jr.*, letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

Brooks, *Lieut. Col.* John, at court of inquiry, 46; rank of regiment, 70; brigade command, orders court-martial, 123.

Bruen, *Maj.* Jeremiah, derangement and half-pay, 469.

Bruyn, *Lieut. Col.* Jacobus S., exchange, 17; service, 17*n*.

Bull, *Maj.* Epaphras, transfer, revoked, 187, 187*n*, 415–417; letters to, 187*n*, 416; death, 416*n*.

Bulls Iron Works (Falls), Conn., express through, 174; specific supplies, 185, 425; Washington at, 328*n*.

Burgoyne, *Gen.* John, exchange, composition, 236, 453, 457, 463, 474, 475; recalled to captivity, 464, 474*n*.

Burnett, Edmund C., *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*, 264*n*.

Butler, *Col.* Richard, mutiny, 56 56*n*, 58, 65, 79, 86; troops for Virginia expedition, 273.

Butler, *Col.* Zebulon, letters to, 32, 478; to main army, 32, 37, 51, 478.

Cahos, ——, punishment, 233.

Caldwell, *Rev.* James, letter to, 198; mutiny commissioners, 198.

Caldwell, *Capt.* Robert, letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

Campaign of 1781, quartermaster preparations, 42; impediments to planning, 430. *See also* New York City; Recruiting; Rochambeau; Southern campaign.

Campbell, *Lieut. Col.* Archibald, captured, 308.

Camus, *Ensign* —— de, Virginia command, 415.

Canadian expedition, Bigelow's conduct, 241.

Canadian regiment. *See* Hazen, Moses.

Cape Fear River, British reenforcement by, 295, 298, 299, 314.

Caps, leather, supply, 83, 362.

Captain-lieutenants, rank, 146.

Carleton, Joseph, office, 364*n*.

Carmichael, William, news, 247.

Carriage, Washington's coach, sale of old, 249.

Carrington, *Lieut. Col.* Edward, promotion, 481.

Cartwright, *Maj.* Thomas, resignation, 366, 377*n*.

Castaign, *Capt.* Peter, bears letter, 288; Du Portail's aide, 288*n*.

Castries, Charles Eugene Gabriel de la Croix, *marquis* de, minister of marine, 18; son, 136.

Casualties, Blackstocks Hill, 64; Morrisania raid, 152, 160; Cowpens, 224; Hammonds Store House, 226; Guilford Court House, 413.

Cattle, poor quality, 15; winter supply, 29; from New England, emergent, impressment, specific supplies, 96, 115–117, 122, 465, 487; impressment near camp, 156; claim for, 174; irregular supply and waste, 184; failure of supply, 442. *See also* Hides; Meat.

Cavalry, remounts, expense, 162, 166, 167, 189, 363; basis of promotion, 357, 364, 404, 414; Southern campaign, 363, 415, 431. *See also* Armand-Tuffin; Lee, Henry; Provost; regiments by number.

Cedars, The, exchange, 453.

Chain, Hudson River, replacement, logs for rafts, 204*n*, 306, 395.

Chambers, *Capt.* Matthew, to join regiment, 54; service, 54*n*.

Champlin, *Col.* Jabez, barrackmaster for French, 487.

Channing, William, Newport committee, 331*n*.

Chaplain, at Wyoming, 336.

Charleston, S. C., possible joint operations against, 210; civilian prisoners of war, 303, 365.

Charlottesville, Va. *See* Convention troops.

Charlus, Armand Charles Augustin de la Croix, *comte* de, at headquarters, Washington's opinion, 121, 149; service, 121*n*; to Philadelphia, letter of introduction, 136, 149; letter to, 359; volunteer service, to Lafayette, 359, 420.

Chastellux, François Jean, *chevalier* de, at camp, 19; Washington on relations, 150, 347; letter to, 347; ill, 397; Tallmadge's plan, 435.

Chateau de Rochambeau, material from, 313*n*, 339*n*, 340*n*, 428*n*, 436*n*.

Chatham, N. J., Pennsylvania line mutiny, 56*n*, 76.

Cheever, Ezekiel, on need of leather, 251.

Cheraws, S. C., British and American positions, 153, 162, 171.

Chesapeake Bay, Lafayette-Destouches expedition, transportation in, 254, 260, 290, 297.

Circulars to states, 61, 129, 156, 469.

Civilians, extortion on, 27, 30; in exchanges, inactive militia officers, 72, 222, 237, 303, 365, 372; distress and discontent in New York, 163–165.

Claims. *See* Accounts.

Clark, Abraham, committee on flour scarcity, 2*n*.

Clark, George Rogers, Detroit plan, supplies from Fort Pitt, 24–26, 33–35, 316, 462, 480, 500; letter to, 500.

Clarkson, Mary, letter to, 221; gift to army, 221.

Clarkson, *Maj.* Matthew, wife, 221*n*; secret service, 485.

Cleveland, James, horse trade, 386.

Clinton, *Gov.* George, impressment of flour, French navy flour, letter, 1*n*, 3, 127, 139; letters to, 3, 58, 94, 113, 127, 199, 251, 287, 428, 460; and mutiny, 59, 65, 80, 94, 95, 113, 129; circulars to, 129, 156*n*; invalids, 200; frontier protection, 287; plot against, 429*n*, 436; Simmons, 450; illicit communications, 460.

Clinton, *Sir* Henry, attempt to capture, 6, 7; resident agents for prisoners, letter, 26, 143, 227; and American mutinies, 80, 81, 86, 88*n*, 89*n*, 92*n*, 94, 111, 113, 155; letters to, 142, 464; exchange of officers, 142; naval prisoners, 143, 144; rumored expedition, 466, 470, 473, 475, 477.

Clinton, *Gen.* James, letters to, 17, 234, 258, 315, 451, 468; consolidation of regiments, 17; brigade discontent, 199; to West Point, 234; Fort Schuyler relief, 258; Fort Schuyler salutes, 315; scarcity, 451, 476; Van Rensselaer's hides, 468.

Closen-Haydenbourg, Jean C. L. F. I., *baron* de, bears letters, 328, 329; service, Rochambeau's aide, 328*n*.

Clothier general. *See* Wilkinson, James.

Clothing, for New York brigade, 4; waste and expense, check, periodic service, 14, 42; issue, irregular, 29, 215; supply and recruits, state supply, 49, 75, 265, 269, 277, 335; scarcity and mutiny, appeal to states, 62, 65–68, 120; delay in imports, 67, 74, 87; Southern campaign, 67, 74, 75, 87, 383, 480; need of reform in department, 74; scarcity, poor quality, evil effects, morale, 74, 76, 135, 268, 439; exchanged prisoners of war, 96; Massachusetts brigades and artillery, 170; marching light corps, 246, 289, 494; friendly Indians, 284, 364; Virginia import, 305; transportation, 395, 396; summer requisitions, 460; distribution to most needy, 468; applications on arrears, 482. *See also* Blankets; Clothier general; Coats; Overalls; Shirts; Shoes; State clothiers; Stockings.

Clove. *See* Smiths Clove.

Clymer, George, committee on flour scarcity, 2*n*.

Coach. *See* Carriage.

Coats, scarcity, 4, 35, 67, 265. *See also* Clothing; Watchcoats.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, inoculation, 171, 213; hospital director, 175; letter to, 217; hospital stores, 217; ill, 450.

Cole, Jesse, secret service, 486.

Collins, John, court-martial, punishment, 190, 354, 355, 357.

Colonel, abolition of rank, 409.

Commander in chief, articles for, 44, 249; and mutinies, 57, 58, 65, 70, 80–82, 103, 140–142, 146, 154, 219; plots against, 112*n*, 429, 436; on necessity of temporizing, 118; visit to Newport: plans, delay, 121, 198, 217, 220, 224, 226, 232, 239, 248, 262, 265, 286, 296, 313; journey, expenses, route, 322, 325, 327, 328, 428*n*; reply to addresses, 331, 337; return, thanks to French, 336, 339, 347, 348; — horses lack forage, 141; articles ordered abroad, 162*n*; and executive departments, 182; private accounts, 249; New York legislature on confidence in, 251; neglect of private correspondence, 332; uniform, 332*n*; on lack of state support, 342; political consideration in appointments, 344; recording secretary, 411, 412. *See also* next title; Addresses; Continental army; General orders: Headquarters; Presentations.

Commander in Chief's Guard, reenforcement from line, 432; Gibbs's transfer, 497.

Commerce. *See* Commissary; Imports; Intercourse; Transportation.

Commissary, irregularities in issues, 10; waste and extravagance, reform, 14, 393, 394; supplies to prisoners of war under flag, 72; pay, 203; public use and credit, 292, 293. *See also* next titles; Clothing; Forage; Liquor; Magazines; Military stores; Provisions; Quartermaster department.

Commissary general of issues, deputy, 425; acting, 443. *See also* Stewart, Charles.

Commissary general of purchases. *See* Blaine, Ephraim.

Commissary of forage. *See* Lutterloh, Henry Emanuel.

Commissary of military stores. *See* Military stores.

Commissary of prisoners of war, reform plan, 393, 394. *See also* Skinner, Abraham.

Communication. *See* Express; Intelligence; Intercourse; Post-office.

Conanicut Ferry, R. I., Washington at, 328*n*.

Condict, Silas, depredation certificates, 37.

Conduct unbecoming to an officer. *See* Crimes.

Confederation, Maryland's accession, in force, 182, 198, 226, 248, 261, 350; Congress and use of power, 226; officer and foreign reward, 487. *See also* Continental Congress; States.

Connecticut, winter protection and French troops, 77; provisions for army, emergency, urge, 153, 202, 208, 220, 425, 432, 442–444, 450–452, 465; recruiting, poor quality, forwarding, 244, 268, 269, 281, 464; loyalist plot, 275, 276, 311, 355, 356, 356*n*, 401; specific supplies, 330; mounts for dragoons, 363. *See also* next titles; Wyoming.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut brigades, rearrangement, 45, 213, 250; light corps detachment, 235; arrears, state relief, 431. *See also* Huntington, Jedidiah.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment, brigaded, 45. *See also* Sherman, Isaac.

Connecticut First Regiment, brigaded, 45; officer, 47. *See also* Durkee, John.

Connecticut Fourth Regiment, brigaded, 45; officer, 454*n*. *See also* Butler, Zebulon.

Connecticut Historical Society, material from, 368.

Connecticut Second Regiment, brigaded, 45. *See also* Swift, Heman.

Connecticut State Library, material from, 50*n*, 114*n*, 117*n*, 185*n*, 269*n*, 443.

Connecticut Third Regiment, brigaded, 45; soldier court-martialed, 232, 233; officer, 275*n*. *See also* Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Connolly, *Dr.* John, expected expedition against Fort Pitt, 501–504.

Continental army, ladies' gifts, 4, 5, 28, 35, 49, 77, 84, 101, 102, 221, 222; and local defense, 11, 12, 287, 288, 335, 336; rearrangement, beginning, general orders on, hardships, 38, 39, 213, 250, 335, 368, 406, 407; danger of dissolution, 124, 130*n*; general orders on suffering, appeal to duty, 158–160. *See also* Accounts; Board of War; Boats; Brigades; Campaign; Casualties; Civilians; Crimes; Discharges; Fatigue; Frontier; Guards; Health; Intercourse; Leave; Militia; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Recruiting; Regiments; Returns; Staff.

Continental Congress, need of real power, 14, 164, 182, 183, 183*n*, 226, 248, 320, 374, 375, 379; Wyoming, 22, 32; general officers' leave, 39, 50; mutinies, 57, 66, 80, 92*n*, 98, 238, 263; Southern compaign, French force, Greene, 103, 294, 299, 301, 372, 472; rearrangement of army, captured officers, 103, 267; treatment of prisoners of war, 105; John Laurens's mission, 105*n*; limitation on Board of War warrants, 117; staff pay, 203, 204; paymaster general, 211; medical department half-pay, 211, 212; medical department regulations, 212; regimental business, 216; Morrisania, 238; invalid posts, pay, 269, 307; need of better personnel, 320; adjutant general, 354; Wilkinson as clothier general, 368, 370, 371; Destouches's Virginia expedition, thanks, 400, 458; special exchanges, 400; promotions, 410*n*; recording secretary for headquarters, 412*n*; Loring case, 423; French army request, 440; Burgoyne, 463, 474*n*; state pay, 481; army financial applications and resignations, 481, 482; barrackmaster for French, 487, 488*n*. *See also* Confederation; Executive departments; President.

Convention troops, to Fort Frederick, 71; supplies by flag vessel, 72; exchange and accounts, 72; officers' servants on parole, 73; officers' exchange, 142, 165, 236, 237; letter to superintendent, 165; to Pennsylvania, 371; complaints on provisions, disbelief, 388.

Cook, *Maj.* ——, loyalist force, surrender, 64.

Cook, *Lieut.* Jesse, bears letter, 31; service, 31*n*.

Cooking. *See* Kettles.

Coos, N. H., force, 335, 336.

Coren, *Capt.* Isaac, company absorbed, 45.

Corn, from Neutral Ground, 5, 6. *See also* Forage.

Cornish, N. H., petition, 11.

Cornwallis, Charles, *earl*. *See* Southern campaign.

Corny, Louis Dominique Ethis de, letter to, 2; for France, bears letter, 2.

Coshocton Indians, attitude, 462.

Cottringer, ——, coat for Washington, price, 249.

Courts-martial, of staff officials, 10, 23, 190, 215, 354, 355, 496, 497; of soldiers, 47, 123, 213, 232, 233, 458, 459, 496; of officers, 138, 240, 241, 454; conduct of accused at, 241; refusal of new trial, 423, 424; power to order, 462; verdict reversed, 496, 497.

Courts of inquiry, capture of officer, 46; Bigelow's conduct, 241; escort of prisoners of war, 449, 479.

Cowpens, battle, general orders and other accounts, 223-225, 265, 268, 437, 472; casualties, 224; fear of let down after, 238.

Craig, *Capt.* Isaac, supplies, 462; increase of company at Fort Pitt, 499, 502; letter to, 502; bears letters, 503.

Crane, *Col.* John, clothing, 170.

Crimes and misdemeanors, irregular commissary issues, 10, 215; office without taking oath, 23; extortion on civilian, 30; unbecoming conduct, 47, 138, 240; breaking arrest, 354, 355; bounty jumping, 458; escape of prisoners of war, 483. *See also* Absence; Abuse; Arrest; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Depredation; Desertion; Disobedience; Graft; Mutiny; Provost; Punishments; Spies.

Culloden, H. M. S., wrecked, 197*n*, 437.

Cumming, *Maj.* John Noble, mutiny, 150*n*.

Custine-Sarreck, Adam Philippe, *comte* de, at camp, 138.

Custis, John Parke, letter to, 318; advice to, as legislator, 318.

Dagworthy, Mary, letter to, 77; gift to army, 77, 84.

Damages. *See* Depredations.

Damas, Charles F. L. J. C., *comte* de, to frontier, 19.

Danbury, Conn., hospital stores, 291, 292.

Darby, *Maj.* Samuel, boats, 206.

Davenports Mills, N. J., route by, 245.

Davies, *Col.* William, letter to, 367; Weedon, 367.

Dawson, *Capt.* George, on prison ships, letter, 144*n*, 220, 243.

Dayton, *Col.* Elias, depredation certificates, 37; mutiny, 129, 149; letters to, 194, 233, 277, 277*n*, 384, 387, 416, 446; return to camp, brigade command, and brigadiership, 194, 195, 408; light corps, 233; intelligence, 277, 289, 338, 416, 447; troops for Virginia expedition, 277*n*; illicit intercourse, 384; Staten Island project, letter, 384*n*; on naval action, letter, 387*n*; desertions, 446.

De Hart, *Lieut. Col.* William, rank dispute, 194, 195.

De Lancey, *Col.* James, raid against, 166, 173. *See also* Morrisania.

Delaware River, possible British plans against, 456, 470, 477.

Depredations, provisions, payment, 37.

Desertion, extortion affair, 30; trials, penalty, 123, 232, 233, 458, 459, 496; and discharge certificates, 180; futility of amnesty, 308; right to seize deserters, 446; leaving detachment for main army, 483. *See also* Absence without leave.

Destouches, Charles René Dominique Sochet, succeeds Ternay, 2, 8–10; letters to, 9, 139, 229, 278, 299, 313, 329, 398, 435; declines southern cooperation, 77, 301; complaint on impressment of his flour, 127, 139; blockade, lifted, temporary superiority, resumed, 192, 194, 197, 229, 289, 299–302, 304, 310, 437; Virginia expeditions: first small attempt, 197*n*, 229, 254, 257, 259, 270, 271, 278, 290, 300, 302, 305, 309; Washington's plan, 229–231, 247, 255, 278, 297, 299, 301, 304; enlarged plan, 279*n*, 309, 311, 313, 314, 322, 323, 328, 329; sailing of second expedition, British pursuit, 329, 333, 334, 339, 345, 347, 349, 360, 361, 385; Washington's criticism, British publication, Lafayette on, 361, 373, 376, 379, 386, 396–400, 437, 438, 490–492; action and return, 376*n*, 387, 387*n*, 396–400, 403, 414, 418, 419, 426, 438; Congress and expectations, 400; thanks of Congress, 458*n*; — Tallmadge's plan, 434–436; proposed Penobscot expedition, 441, 442. *See also* Lafayette.

Detail. *See* Fatigue; Guards.

Detroit, Clark's plans against, supplies, 23–25, 33–35, 316, 480, 500.

Deux Ponts, Christian, *marquis* de, service, 120*n*.

Deux Ponts, Guillaume, *comte* de, on mutiny, 120; service, 120*n*.

Dewees, Thomas, barrackmaster, court-martial, dismissed, 23.

De Witt, Simeon, Trenton-New Windsor route, 246.

Dickinson, *Gen.* Philemon, letters to, 111, 131, 324; mutiny, 111, 112, 131; militia and possible British movement, 324–326.

Dillon, Robert Guillaume, *baron,* at camp, 121; service, 121*n*; to Philadelphia, letter of introduction, 137*n*, 149; letter to, 359; volunteer service, to Lafayette, 359, 420; brothers under Lauzun, 360.

Dinners, headquarters, 498.

Dircks. *See* Diriks.

Diriks, *Lieut. Col.* Jacob Gerhard, letter to, 267; position for, 267, 268.

Discharges, staff officials, infamy, 23, 355; after Pennsylvania line mutiny, irregular, 147, 148, 158, 175, 176*n*, 193; certificate as surety, 180; on furnishing recruit, 201, 362; after exchange, 201; retaining drummed-out soldier as laborer, 234; regulation of applications, 482. *See also* Punishments (officers cashiered); Resignation.

Discipline. *See* Crimes; Disobedience.

Dishes, headquarters order abroad of metal, 162*n*.

Disobedience to orders and neglect of duty, staff official, 23; officer, 240.

Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., post and mutiny, 150; garrison, 196; as outpost in case of attack, 306.

Dorrence, ——. Washington at house, 328*n*.

Draft, purchased exemptions, 48. *See also* Recruiting.

Drafting instruments, headquarters order, 162*n*.

Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.

Drake, *Col.* Samuel, proposed militia foray, 69.

Dresden, N. H., petition, 11*n*.

Drumming out, as punishment, 234.

Duane, James, letters to, 13, 248; value of correspondence, 13; on Adams-Vergennes paper-money controversy, letter, 13, 13*n*; Mrs. Washington, 16; expected at camp, 248.

Duboys, Lewis, letter to, 145.

Dubuysson des Aix, *Lieut. Col.* Charles François, letter to, 168; promotion and exchange, 168, 169, 399.

Duc de Bourgogne, French flagship, 398.

Du Houx, Antoine Charles. *See* Vioménil.

Dumas, Guillaume Mathieu, at camp, 121, 152; service, 121*n*; to Philadelphia, letter of introduction, 137*n*.

Dundas, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, with Arnold in Virginia, 51*n*.

Du Portail, *Gen.* Louis le Bèque (*chevalier* Derford), letters to, 217, 265, 325; movements, to Newport, 217, 218, 266, 296, 325; aide, 288*n*; La Radière, 358; at camp, and French plans, 427; guard, 482.

Durkee, *Col.* John, orders court-martial, 454; letter to, 483; censured, 483.

Dutchess County, N. Y., militia and West Point, 281; letter to magistrates, 390; impressment of transportation, 390, 391, 395.

Edes, *Lieut.* Joseph, water guards, 44.

Eggleston, *Capt.* Joseph, *jr.*, extortion affair, 27, 30; service, 27*n*.

Eldred, *Lieut.* Samuel, exchange, furlough, 167; service, 167*n*.

Elizabethtown, N. J., illicit intercourse, 384.

Ellery, Christopher, Newport committee, 331*n*.

Ely, William, acknowledgments to, 49*n*, 63*n*, 337*n*.

Embezzlement. *See* Graft.

Engineers. *See* Du Portail; Gouvion; Sappers and miners.

Equipments, Massachusetts demand for return, 78; Washington's order for his horse, 162*n*; no funds for making, 362, 369; state supply demanded, 469. *See also* Military stores.

Estaing, Charles Henry Hector, *comte* d', erroneous news of victory, 279, 285, 289, 298, 305, 332*n*.

Ethis de Corny. *See* Corny.

Éviellé, French warship, in Virginia, 415*n*.

Exchange. *See* Prisoners of war.

Execution, refusal of provost marshal to act, 482*n*, 485, 496, 497.

Executive departments, need of permanent, 14, 164; provision for, 181; Washington's hope, 182, 248, 261; delay in starting, 360, 374. *See also* Board of War.

Express, special, for military news, 93; renewal to Newport, 121, 162, 163, 173, 444; between camp and Philadelphia, 242, 266, 266*n*, 278; to South, 424; and impressment, 505.

Fairfield County, Conn., loyalist plot, 276, 311.

Farges, East Indiaman, 289.

Farmington, Conn., Washington at, 328*n*.

Fatigue, blockhouse, 447; for staff departments, rotation, 468.

Fauntleroy, *Maj.* Moore, letters to, 187, 417; transfer, revoked, 187, 415–417.

Febiger, *Col.* Christian, at court-martial, 47.

Ferries. *See* Dobbs; Kings.

Fersen, Hans Axel, *comte* de, at camp, 226; service, 226*n*.

Finance, superintendent of, authorized, Morris appointed, 181*n*, 183*n*. 261, 374. *See also* Board of Treasury.

Finances, need of permanent funds, 136; plan of 1781, 182; Pennsylvania, 280*n*. *See also* preceding title Accounts; Fine; Funds; Lottery; Money; Public debt; Requisitions; Taxation.

Fine, restitution of damages, 355.

First Dragoons, officers, 187, 415.

Fish, ——, intelligence, 460.

Fishbourn, *Maj.* Benjamin, bears letter, 55; Wayne's aide, 55*n*.

Fishkill, N. Y., graft, staff-line controversy, 54, 90, 119, 187–189; express through, 174; prisoners of war at, 201; post, 242.

Fitzhugh, Peregrine, extra aide, 377.

Fitzhugh, William, letter to, 374; damages by British, 375.

Flag of truce, vessel with Convention troops supplies, 72; Wilson affair, 114; illicit use, 384; and seizure of deserter, 446*n*.

Flagg, *Maj.* Ebenezer, at court-martial, 459.

Floridas. Spanish operations and cooperation, 18, 47, 52, 225*n*, 359.

Flour, winter and spring supply, dependence, impressment, transportation problem, 1, 3, 53, 54, 60, 111, 167, 390, 391, 395, 450, 475, 476, 484, 503–505; local magazines, 11; West Point problem, 36, 126, 130*n*, 174, 506; French naval, adverse impressment, 127, 139; supply and morale, 190; Pennsylvania supply and Convention troops, 371; daily consumption, 476. *See also* Provisions.

Flower, *Col.* Benjamin, succession to, 464.

Floyd, William, committee on flour scarcity, 2*n*.

Food. *See* Provisions.

Forage, from Neutral Ground, 5, 6; winter, for dragoon horses, 59; lack, 136; none at headquarters, 141; supply, transportation, 189; unequal distribution, 214; pasturage for headquarters horses, 484.

Foreign loan and aid, necessity, 105–108, 438; resources for payment, 109; French subsidy, 338*n*.

Foreign relations, department authorized, 181*n*, 261. *See also* French alliance; nations by name.

Foreign volunteers, proposed Swedish, 84; minor, 267, 358; to Hazen's regiment, 267; from French force, 359; brevets and half-pay, 407; employment, 408; and command, 422. *See also* Armand-Tuffin; Du Portail; Gouvion; Kosciuszko; Lafayette; Steuben.

Forman, *Gen.* David, intelligence, 448, 451, 456, 475.

Forrest, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, special duty, 11; at court-martial, 22; letter to, 464; promotion, 464.

Forster, Andrew, court-martial, capital penalty, 496.

Fort Frederick, Md., Convention troops, 71.

Fort McIntosh, Pa., retention as post, 462.

Fort Pitt, Pa., plans against Detroit, military supplies for, 24–26, 33–35, 316, 462, 480, 500; reorganization of force, 82, 85; scarcity, means of relief, 315, 457, 458, 462; specific supplies, 458, 463; necessary military stores, 480; artillery, 499, 502; expected expedition against, 501–504; artificers, 502. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Fort Schuyler, N. Y., garrison, command, 4, 17; scarcity, relief, 253, 258, 259, 452, 477; wasteful salutes, 315; artillery, 324.

Fortifications. *See* "Fort" titles; West Point.

Forty-seventh Foot, British, officer, 308*n*.

Foster, *Dr.* Isaac, hospital stores controversy, 292.

Fourth Artillery, officers, 46*n*, 110, 411*n*; rearrangement, returns, 250. *See also* Procter, Thomas.

Fourth Dragoons, officers, 187, 357*n*, 415. *See also* Moylan, Stephen.

Francis, Anne, letter to, 221; gift to army, 221.

Francis, Tench, wife, 221*n*.

Franklin, Benjamin, letter to, 100; John Laurens's mission, 100, 101; and Washington, mutual commendations, 102, 102*n*.

Franklin, John, letters to, 26, 83, 227; proposed resident agent of prisoners of war, Clinton's veto, 26, 83, 143, 143*n*, 227.

Franks, *Maj.* David Solesbury, bears letter, 17.

Fredericksburg, Va., house of Washington's mother, 341.

Freeman, *Capt.-Lieut.* Constant, company absorbed, 45; service, 45*n*.

Frelinghuysen, *Col.* Frederick, New Jersey line mutiny, 124, 124*n*, 125, 129, 195; letters to, 125, 195.

French alliance, paper money controversy, 13, 13*n*; delay in clothing imports, 67, 74, 87; John Laurens's mission, 93, 100, 101, 105, 115, 122, 438 necessity of financial aid, resources for payment, 105–110; need of more troops, 108; necessity of sea power, 108; preparations for 1781 campaign, 209; subsidy, 338*n*. *See also* Destouches; Foreign volunteers; La Luzerne; Rochambeau.

French army. *See* Rochambeau.

Frontier, line troops and defense, 11, 12, 251, 252, 287, 288, 335, 336. *See also* Fort Pitt; Fort Schuyler; Indians; Wyoming.

Fuel, graft, 23; for captured officers, 72.

Funds (military chest), exhausted, resulting distress, 40, 55, 121, 448, 466; lack for equipments, 362. *See also* Accounts; Specie.

Furloughs, to general officers, 39, 50, 155; winter, to officers, 41, 118; withdrawn, 54; to exchanged officers, 95, 168, 176; officer cashiered for overstaying, 138; reform, control by commander in chief, 179. *See also* Absence without leave.

Gale, Nathan, court-martial, capital penalty, lack of hangman, reprieve, 459, 468, 482*n*, 483, 485.

Galvan, *Maj.* William, letter to, 19; promotion, 19, 20; light corps command, 189*n*, 235, 343, 422, 494; rank 408.

Gamble, James, bears letter, 451; on scarcity, 452.

Garanger, *Capt.* Lewis, gunnery experiments, 210.

Gansevoort, *Col.* Peter, special commission and retirement, 202, 203.

Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, and war secretaryship, 360*n*.

Gauthier de Murnans, Jean Baptiste. *See* Murnans.

General officers, promotion to, 16, 405; winter leave, 39, 50, 155; rank dispute, 87. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief.

General orders, (*New Windsor: 1780, December*): sick returns, 9; court-martial, 10; court-martial, 22; boat returns, 31; rearrangement of army, rum issue, soldier servants, return of arms, hospital superintendent, 38; (*1781, January*): brigades, artillery consolidation, court of inquiry, 45; court-martial, 46; paymaster, 63; southern successes, 63; rank of Massachusetts regiments, 69; tents, kettle covers, 73; lottery, 94; adjutant, Board of War warrants, 110; court-martial, 123; court-martial, 138; suppression of mutiny, suffering of army, Morrisania raid, 158; (*February*): light corps, extra-state recruiting, 169; smallpox returns, hospitals director, 174; instructions to recruiting officers, blankets, 185; staff pay, 203; paymaster general, medical department, retained rations, staff pay, 211; forage, court-martial, 214; regimental business, 216; Cowpens, 223; light corps march, court-martial, 232; court-martial, court of inquiry, 239; mutiny, 263; (*March*): instructing recruits, 327; Heath as temporary commander, Hand, thanks to Scammell, 353; court-martial, 354; pass, 385; Hudson River chain, oarsmen, 395; (*April*): returns on recruits, 401; artillery repairs, brigade returns, 402; artillery company regimented, 411; Clove blockhouse, 447; court-martial, 454; courts-martial, 458; guard and fatigue rotation, respite, clothing, 468; inoculation, smallpox quarantine, court of inquiry, 479; state pay, financial applications, resignations, special guard, provost marshal, brigade returns, reprieve, 481; courts-martial, sappers and miners, special guard, 496; Gibbs, 497.

Genton, Jean Louis Ambroise de. *See* Villefranche.

Georgetown, S. C., Lee's exploit, 308, 312, 315.

German Battalion, absorbed, 250.

Germantown, N. J., route by, 245.

Gerry, Elbridge, letter to, 263; Lovell and Washington, letter, 264, 264*n*.

Gibbs, *Maj.* Caleb, bears letter, 483; transfer to line, Washington's commendation, 497, 498.

Gibraltar, siege, 18.

Gibson, *Col.* John, reorganization of regiment, 82, 85.

Gifford, *Capt.* William Bernard, loyalty suspected, resignation, 125.

Gifts, ladies', to army, 4, 5, 28, 35, 49, 77, 84, 101, 102, 221, 222. *See also* Presentations.

Giles, *Lieut.* James, adjutant, 110; service, 110*n*.

Gimat, *Col.* Jean Joseph, *chevalier* de, to Newport, introduction, 226*n*; light corps command, 235, 343, 422; rank, 408; and Lafayette's force, 494.

Gist, *Gen.* Mordecai, letter to, 48; recruiting, 48; ladies' gift to army, 49.

Gist, *Col.* Nathaniel, regiment absorbed, 85.

Glover, *Gen,* John, brigade, 45; and command against mutineers, 91; letters to, 117, 155; promotions, 117; leave, 155.

Gontaut Biron, Armand Louis. *See* Lauzun.

Gordon, *Rev.* William, letter to, 332.

Gouvion, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, letter to, 157; discharges, 157; to Newport, introduction, 218, 226*n*; to Lafayette in Virginia, 328; return north, 433.

Graft, fuel, 23; provisions, 54, 90, 97, 118, 119; by staff official, 190; military stores, 354; hide department, 362.

Graham, *Maj.* John, at court-martial, 458, 496; service, 458*n*.

Grain. *See* Corn; Flour; Forage; Wheat.

Gratuity, Massachusetts, for war enlistments, 228, 268. *See also* Bounty.

Gray, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, rank, 275.

Grayson, *Col.* William, regiment absorbed, 85.

Great Barrington, Mass., recruits rendezvous, 208; magazine, 259.

Great Britain, Dutch war, 346, 347, 350. *See also* American Revolution.

Greaton, *Col.* John, rank of regiment, 70; at court-martial, 138, 239; letter to, 176; furlough, 176.

Greene, Catherine (Littlefield), Washington and visit, 346, 352; letter to, 352; and southern trip, 352; husband's letters, 473.

Greene, *Col.* Christopher, brigaded, 45; letter to, 49; regiment to main army, 49, 53; clothing, 49; orders court-martial, 459.

Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, letters to, 21, 30, 48, 86, 171, 303, 345, 470, 477, 492; Eggleston affair, 28, 30; exchange negotiations, 208; wife's proposed southern trip, 352; letter on Guilford Court House, 402*n*. *See also* Southern campaign.

Greene, *Gov.* William, circulars to, 62, 66, 129, 156, 469; letter to, 336; cannon to Newport, 336; forwarding recruits, 337.

Grosvenor, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, at court of inquiry, 241.

Guards, Hudson River water, 44, 69, 380; for staff departments, rotation, 468, 497; for general officers, 482. *See also* Provost.

Guilford Court House, battle, news, 397; Washington's comments, 402, 413, 417, 437, 470, 473, 477; casualties, 413.

Guion, *Capt-Lieut.* Isaac, declines paymastership, 63; service, 63*n*.

Gunboat, on the Hudson, 380.

Hackenberg, *Gen.* Friedrich von, plan to capture, 451*n*.

Hagarty, Patrick, suspected information, 288; loyalist service, 288*n*.

Hair powder, for Washington, 249*n*.

Half-pay, deranged officers, 13, 317, 469; medical department, 211, 212; Canadian regiments, 283; volunteers and military staff, 407.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, letters written by, 43*n*, 89*n*, 101*n*, 110*n*, 114*n*, 122*n*, 124*n*–126*n*, 128*n*, 129*n*, 138*n*, 139*n*, 143*n*–149*n*, 153*n*, 156*n*, 165*n*, 166*n*, 176*n*–178*n*, 180*n*, 194*n*, 198*n*, 202*n*, 203*n*, 206*n*, 210*n*, 217*n*, 219*n*, 222*n*, 223*n*, 225*n*, 228*n*, 229*n*, 232*n*, 238*n*, 244*n*, 247*n*, 253*n*, 256*n*, 258*n*, 268*n*, 276*n*, 279*n*, 282*n*, 286*n*, 292*n*–294*n*, 299*n*, 300*n*, 302*n*, 303*n*, 306*n*, 310*n*, 312*n*, 314*n*, 318*n*, 323*n*, 325*n*, 328*n*, 329*n*, 331*n*, 442*n*, 453*n*, 455*n*, 463*n*, 464*n*, 475*n*, 478*n*, 489*n*, 493*n*, 496*n*; on armory, 20; Washington's commendation, 181, 183*n*; resignation as aide, 236*n*, 491; *Works*, 491*n*.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Gov.* Henry, exchange of Convention troops officers, 142.

Hammonds Store House, action, 224–226.

Hancock, *Gov.* John, circulars to, 61, 66, 129, 156, 469; letters to, 78, 115, 117*n*, 268, 339; Washington's compliments, 78; emergent cattle supply, 115, 117*n*; fitting out frigate, 115, 307*n*; gratuity to soldiers, 227; ill, 268; French force and Penobscot, 351; forwarding levies, 339.

Hand, *Gen.* Edward, adjutant general, 131, 354; returns on recruits, 401*n*; bears letter, 412.

Hanover, N. H., petition, 11*n*.

Harris, Moses(?), double spy, 460.

Harrison, Benjamin, Washington's accounts, 249; letters to, 340, 380; on pension for Washington's mother, letter, 341*n*; information on southern conditions, 372; and interview with Washington, 381; bears letter, 433.

Harrison, *Lieut. Col.* Robert Hanson, letter to, 377; certificate of service, 377; retires, successor, 467.

Hart, William, pardon, 168.

Hartford, Conn., New England convention, 3; express through, 163; specific supplies, 185; headquarters, letters from, 329, 339, 340.

Hartford Ferry, Washington at, 328*n*.

Hats, need, leather caps as substitute, 83, 362.

Hay, *Col.* Ann Hawkes, militia and protection of West Point, 291.

Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Udny, flour supply, impressment, 1, 1*n*, 3, 53, 60, 111; letters to, 2, 60, 160; supplies to artificers' families, 2; Washington's reply to complaint against, 145; transportation of specific supplies, expense, 160; rations of friendly Indians, 384.

Hay. *See* Forage.

Hayes, *Maj.* ——, information, 5, 6.

Hazen, *Col.* Moses, regiment in reserve, 45; line-staff controversy, 119, 188; Morrisania raid, 160; light corps detachment, 235; Reid's disrespect, 240; at court of inquiry, 241; to West Point garrison, 242; regiment continued, all foreign elements attached to it, 267; letter to, 291; condition of regiment, distress of officers, 326; right to promotion, 326, 408; as officer, 327; letter to officer commanding regiment, 502.

Head of Elk, Md., Lafayette's force, 444, 444*n*.

Headquarters, New Windsor, 1, 149, 340; lack of funds, 55; no forage for horses, 141; Ringwood, 145; French officers, 226, 229; Morehouse's, 328; accounts of journey to Newport, 328*n*; Hartford, 329, 339; Newport, 330; Lebanon, 338; need of stationery, 485; pasturage for horses, 484; dinner, 498. *See also* Military secretaries.

Health. *See* Medical department; Sick.

Heath, *Gen.* William, letters to, 5, 12, 40, 44, 53, 68, 80*n*, 90 (two), 95, 111, 115, 118, 124, 139, 140, 153, 160*n*, 167, 170, 187, 189*n*, 192, 196*n*, 200, 213, 227, 228, 233, 234, 241, 244, 272, 280, 306, 321, 329, 342, 366, 367*n*, 377*n*, 380, 391, 429, 432, 449, 450, 461*n*, 482*n*, 483, 485; supplies from Neutral Ground, 5, 6; reduced regiments, 11, 13; scarcity, 36, 115, 116, 153, 450, 506; water guard, 44, 53; command, 45; line-staff controversy, 90, 97, 98, 118, 119, 187–189; orders courts of inquiry, 46, 241, 479; transportation, 54, 111; Morrisania raid, 68, 69, 115, 160*n*; detachment against mutineers, 90, 91, 96, 97, 124; rank of Massachusetts regiments, 96; orders courts-martial, 138, 214, 458; and proposed exploit, 140; inoculation, 170, 213, 380; forage, 189, 189*n*; Dobbs Ferry garrison, 196*n*; returns on retiring officers, 213; command during Washington's absence, 224, 353; gratuity for Massachusetts troops, 227; Virginia expedition detachment, security of West Point, 228, 234, 235, 242, 321, 329; poor quality of recruits, 244; outposts, 272; and command of Virginia detachment, 344; gunboat, 380; question of leave, 392; ration on travel, extra expense at West Point, 392; on plot against Washington, letter, 429*n*; disobedience of provost marshal, letter, 482*n*, 485.

Heller, ——, Springfield arsenal, 364.

Helm, *Capt.* John, letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

Hertzog, James, pass, 389; service, 389*n*.

Heth, *Capt.* Henry, absorbed company, returns on officers, 480.

Hides, shoe barter, graft, 362; abnormal allowances, 468.

Highlands. *See* West Point.

Hill, *Lieut. Col.* John, exchange, 399.

Hillegas, Henrietta, letter to, 221; gift to army, 221.

Hillegas, Michael, wife, 221*n*.

Hiller. *See* Heller.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 58, 71, 112, 146, 173, 297, 434.

Hood, *Adm.* Samuel, erroneous news of defeat, 279*n*, 285, 289, 292, 298, 305, 332*n*.

Hooker, Horace, letter to, 292.

Hope, H. M. S., Annapolis affair, 444*n*.

Hopkins, *Capt.* David, promotion, 357, 364, 414; service, 357*n*.

Horseneck, Conn., trade with the enemy, 356*n*.

Horses, Washington's order for equipments, 162*n*; rendezvous, 206; returns, 206*n*; Washington's private trade, 386; application for losses, 482. *See also* Artillery; Cavalry; Forage; Transportation.

Hospitals, commissary issues, 10; superintendent in New Jersey, 39; Cochran director, 175; delivery of stores, recovery of withheld stores, 217, 291–293; Washington on Shippen's directorship, 218; Albany, 452. *See also* Medical department.

Hostages, promotion, 408.

Howard, *Lieut. Col.* John Eager, Cowpens, 223.

Howe, *Gen.* Robert, division, 45; command against mutineers, instructions, success, 91, 99, 116, 128, 129, 132, 133, 135, 137, 139, 141, 147, 150, 155–158, 172, 208; letters to, 99, 116, 128, 141, 155, 189*n*; report on suppressing mutiny, 165, 166*n*; to Newport and Boston, introduction, 239*n*.

Hubbell, *Capt.-Lieut.* William, paymaster, 63; pardon of soldier, 168.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, letter to, 367; derangement, 368.

Hudson River, boat guard, 31, 44, 53, 69; winter navigation, flour transportation, 36, 53, 60, 111; replacement of chain, 204*n*, 306, 395; gunboat, 380. *See also* Dobbs Ferry; Kings Ferry; New York City; West Point.

Hughes, *Maj.* ——, information, 5, 6.

Hughes, *Col.* Hugh, artificers' wages, 2; pass, 385; impressment of transportation, warrant, 499, 500, 502, 503; letter to, 500.

Hull, *Lieut. Col.* William, supplies from Neutral Ground, 6; Morrisania raid, 44, 68, 69, 115, 139, 152, 160, 166, 172.

Humphreys, *Lieut. Col.* David, letters written by, 2*n*, 3*n*, 7*n*, 48*n*, 50*n*, 52*n*, 54*n*, 55*n*, 60*n*, 69*n*, 71*n*, 76*n*, 77*n*, 84*n*, 89*n*, 90*n*, 95*n*, 97*n*, 99*n*, 100*n*, 102*n*, 111*n*–113*n*, 115*n*–118*n*, 123*n*, 127*n*, 131*n*–133*n*, 135*n*, 140*n*, 141*n*, 155*n*, 156*n*, 161*n*, 163*n*, 167*n*–169*n*, 171*n*, 185*n*, 187*n*, 189*n*, 190*n*, 192*n*, 195*n*–201*n*, 209*n*, 214*n*, 347*n*, 349*n*, 357*n*, 358*n*, 362*n*, 366*n*, 367*n*, 369*n*, 380*n*, 384*n*, 385*n*, 387*n*, 388*n*, 391*n*, 392*n*, 396*n*, 401*n*, 403*n*, 421*n*, 424*n*, 425*n*, 432*n*, 433*n*, 435*n*, 443*n*, 444*n*, 450*n*–452*n*, 455*n*, 458*n*, 460*n*, 461*n*, 465*n*, 469*n*, 474*n*, 478*n*, 483*n*–485*n*, 487*n*, 499*n*, 500*n*, 502*n*, 505*n*; letter to, 6; attempt to capture British commanders, 6, 7; effects, 44; letters: on transportation, 55*n*, 167*n*, 191*n*, 498*n*, 503*n*, 506*n*; on provisions, mutiny, 98*n*, 99*n*, 125*n*, 126*n*, 129*n*; on detachment of artillery, 132*n*; on express, 174*n*; on cattle claim, 174*n*; on pardon and execution, 168*n*, 482*n*, 485*n*; on chain, 204*n*; — and Morrisania raid, 115.

Humpton, *Col.* Richard, letter to, 311; Dewees court-martial, 311.

Hunt, ——, commissary, 10.

Hunting shirts, distribution, 480.

Huntington, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, rank, 275.

Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, brigade, 45.

Huntington, Samuel. *See* President of Congress.

Huntington Library, material from, 239*n*, 374.

Hurlbutt, John, letter to, 478; troops at Wyoming, 478, 483.

Hutton, William, provost marshal, 482; disobedience and arrest, 482*n*, 485; court-martial, dismissed, 496, 497.

Imports, clothing, delay, 67, 74, 87; arms and clothing by Virginia, 305; arms, 383.

Impressment, flour, in New York, purchased for French navy, 1, 3, 127, 139; transportation, deprecated, warrant, 54, 60, 390, 391, 395, 498–500, 502–505.

Indians, promoting intertribal strife, 82; supplies for friendly, 284, 285; in army, 362; fear of western raid, 457. *See also* Frontier.

Inoculation, order, precautions, discontinued, 170, 213, 380, 479.

Inspector general department, pay, 85. *See also* Brigade majors and inspectors; Steuben.

Intelligence, from New York City sought, 28, 277, 434, 447. *See also* Spies.

Intercourse. *See* Flag of truce; Intelligence; Passes; Prisoners of war; Trade with the enemy.

Invalid corps, officer court-martialed, 47; warrants, 111; transfer to, 154; improper recruiting, 200; posts, 269; control of pay, 307.

Iris, H. M. S., at New York, 288, 313.

Iroquois Indians. *See* Oneida.

Irvine, *Gen.* William, reforming Pennsylvania line, 175, 177, 280*n*, 294; letter to, 177.

Irving, *Maj.* Paulus Aemil, killed, 308.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, rank of regiment, 70.

Jackson, *Col.* Michael, at court-martial, 10, 214; rank of regiment, 70; Virginia expedition, 235; at court of inquiry, 479.

Jefferson, *Gov. Thomas,* letters to, 21, 23, 51, 191, 270, 349, 417; flat boats, 21; Detroit plan, 23–26, 33–35; Convention troops, moving and supplies, 71; Arnold and Southern campaign, 191, 310; Destouches expedition, 270, 271, 349.

Johnson, *Rev.* Jacob, letter to, 365; chaplaincy, 366.

Johnson, *Sir* John, expected expedition against Fort Pitt, 501–504.

Johnson, Thomas, letter to, 27; Eggleston affair, 28, 30.

Johnston, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, mutiny, 57.

Johnston, James, letter to, 388; muster roll, 388; office, 388*n*.

Jones, Capt. Cadwallader, letter to, 357; promotion, 357, 364, 414; service, Lafayette's aide, 357*n*.

Jones, Joseph, committee on articles of war, 180*n*; letter to, 371.

Keese, *Maj.* John, impressment, 498; office, 498*n*.

Kennon, ——, Washington at house, 328*n*.

Kettles, canvas cases and carriage, 74, 206.

Kings Ferry, winter garrisons, outposts, 12, 281.

Kinneys Forge, N. J., route by, 245.

Knox, *Gen.* Henry, right to promotion, 16; New England mission on army conditions, instructions, report, 63, 66–68, 201, 220; letters to, 66, 201, 209, 210, 324; extra pay, 204; preparations against New York City, 209, 238; artillery experiments, 210; gratuity to Massachusetts troops, 228; Lafayette's Virginia expedition, 254; Fort Schuyler artillery, 325; artillery repairs, 402; appointments in artillery, letter, 410, 410*n*; supplies for Fort Pitt, letter, 480*n*; and control of military stores, 505.

Knyphausen, *Baron* Wilhelm, attempt to capture, 6, 7; possibly for South, 19; letter to, 388; treatment of prisoners of war, 388–390.

Kosciuszko, *Col.* Thaddeus, with southern army, 433.

Kovan, *Ensign* —— von, pass, 389; service, 389*n*.

La Croix, Armand Charles Augustin de. *See* Charlus.

La Croix, Charles Eugene Gabriel de. *See* Castries.

Lafayette, Marie Joseph P. Y. R. G. du Motier, *marquis* de, letters to, 17, 253, 273, 288, 295, 309, 322, 333, 419, 444, 455, 488, 489, 493; and service in southern army, 17, 18; at headquarters, 90, 248; Virginia expedition in cooperation with Destouches: preparations, instructions, march to Head of Elk, 228–235, 247, 251*n*, 253–261, 270, 272–274, 277*n*, 278, 287, 289, 290, 301, 304, 373, 437; supplies, 246, 289, 445, 480, 494; French volunteers, 293, 359; and Wayne's movements, 294, 297, 310; and return of first French expedition, 309, 310; and sailing of second expedition, 309, 311, 314, 322, 330, 333; to join Greene or oppose Phillips, 323, 421, 426, 430, 433, 439, 444–446, 455–457, 469, 473, 488, 489, 495; at Annapolis, 338, 347, 373; reasons for command, 344, 471; and return of second French expedition, 419, 420, 425; retirement from Annapolis, 444, 444*n*; unauthorized return north of soldiers, 483; and Washington's criticism of Destouches, letter, 490, 491*n*; discontent and desertion, 493; officers, 494; — aide, 357*n*; Hamilton's resignation as aide, 491, 491*n*.

La Luzerne, Anne Cesar, *chevalier* de, despatches for, 9, 78; Destouches Virginia plan, 231*n*; letters to, 330*n*, 334, 396.

Lamb, *Col.* John, charges against Bigelow, 241.

Lancaster, Pa., ammunition, 412.

Land, ——, leather for arsenal, 251.

Land, Mary Washington's farm, 341; Triplet deal, 385. *See also* Public land.

La Radière, *Col.* Lewis, certificate of American service, 358.

Larvey, *Sergt.* James, substitute and discharge, 201; service, 201*n*.

Latimer, *Dr.* Henry, sick returns, 9; service, 9*n*.

Laurance, John, on plot against Washington, letter, 429*n*.

Laurens, Henry, retaliation for imprisonment, 474*n*.

Laurens, *Lieut. Col.* John, at headquarters, 90; mission to France: preparations, Washington's observations, 93, 98, 105–110, 438; recommendation to Franklin, 100, 101; fitting-out frigate, departure, 115, 307, 307*n*; conference with Rochambeau, 122; articles for Washington, 162*n*; — letters to, 105, 161, 436; letter written by, 116*n*.

Lauzun, Armand Louis de Gontaut Biron, *duc* de, at camp, 226, 287; bears letter, 269; letters to, 286, 295; possible British movement against corps, 295.

Laval, Anne A. M. S. J. de Montmorency Laval, *marquis* (*duc*) de, at camp, 138.

Lawrence, *Capt.* John, letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

Leake, Archibald, wagoner, 10.

Leather, need, 20, 251; caps, 83. *See also* Hides.

Leave of absence. *See* Absence; Furloughs.

Lebanon, Conn., headquarters, letter from, 338.

Lee, Arthur, Washington's compliments, 219.

Lee, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, officer, 27; promotion, 93; expense of completing corps, 171; Georgetown affair, 308, 312, 315.

Lee, *Gov.* Thomas Sim, letter to, 353; exchanges, 353.

Lee, *Mrs.* Thomas Sim, gift to army, 49.

Le Gardeur de Tilly, Arnaud, Virginia expedition, 231*n*, 247*n*, 279*n*, 309, 313.

Legislature. *See* Virginia Assembly.

Leslie, *Gen.* Alexander, force to Cornwallis, 51*n*, 78, 153, 162, 191.

Lewis, *Dr.* John, exchange, 372.

Lewis, Joseph, letter to, 37; depredation certificates, 37.

Library of Congress, Toner Transcripts, 4*n*; Stevens Transcripts, 330*n*.

Lieutenant colonels, rank of regiment commanders, 409.

Lieutenants, rank, 213.

Light corps, formation of company units, 169, 170; officers, rotation, 189*n*. For Virginia expedition, *see* Lafayette.

Light Dragoons. *See* Provost.

Light Infantry, British, at New York, 21, 22.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, letters to, 74, 207, 261, 307, 412, 485; recruiting service, 74–76, 264, 413, 414; secretary at war, 181*n*; secret service, 485.

Lincoln, *Capt.* Rufus, exchange, furlough, 167; service, 167*n*.

Liquor, officer's tippling house for soldiers, 47. *See also* Rum; Wine.

Litchfield, Conn., express through, 163, 174; Washington at, 328*n*.

Little Rest, R. I., Washington at, 328*n*.

Livingston, *Col.* James, regiment absorbed, 12, 13, 40, 250; on officers and half-pay, 283.

Livingston, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, resignation, 275.

Livingston, Robert R., letter to, 163; on complaints of New York civilians, letter, 163, 163*n*; secretary for foreign affairs, 181*n*.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, letters to, 89, 132, 148, 222, 325, 361, 429*n*, 436; militia and mutineers, 104, 132, 133, 148; exchanges, 222, 237; possible British movement, 281, 326; discharges, 361; plot against, 436.

Lloyds Neck, L. I., Tallmadge's plan against, 434–436.

Lodge, Henry Cabot, *Works of Hamilton*, 491*n*.

Logan, *Maj.* Samuel, exchange, 17; service, 17*n*.

Long Island, Tallmadge's plan against, 434–436.

Loring, *Lieut. Col.* Jotham, case, new trial refused, 308, 423, 424; letter to, 423.

Lothrop, ——, Norwich, Washington at house, 328*n*.

Lottery, army participation, 94.

Lovell, James, Washington affair, Gerry's interest, 264, 264*n*.

Loyalists, corps raided at Morrisania, 68, 115, 152, 160, 166, 172; plot against Washington, 112*n*; Hammond's Store House action, 224–226; Connecticut plot, 275, 276, 311, 355, 356, 356*n*, 401; plans against Fort Pitt, 501, 504. *See also* Trade with the enemy.

Lutterloh, Henry Emanuel, forage for headquarters, 141; pasturage for headquarters horses 484.

McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, supplies from Neutral Ground, 5, 6; committee on articles of war, 180*n*; declines marine secretaryship, 181*n*; letter to, 400; "Marcus" correspondence, 400.

McHenry, *Lieut. Col.* James, rank and date of commission, 406.

Machin, *Capt.* Thomas, road survey, 6; irregular recruiting, 154.

McKnight, *Dr.* Charles, post, 450.

McMichael, *Lieut.* William, deserter, seized under flag, 446*n*.

Macpherson, *Maj.* William, to South, 493, 495; exploit, 493.

Madison, James, recording secretary for commander in chief, 412*n*.

Magazine of American History, 7*n*.

Magazines, local flour, 11; need to prevent waste, 184; between Morristown and New Windsor, 245. *See also* Commissary.

Major generals. *See* General officers.

Maples, Robert, court-martial, capital penalty, 458; reprieve, lack of executioner, 468, 482*n*, 483.

Marbury, *Col.* Luke, exchange, 353.

Maréchausée corps. *See* Provost.

Marine, department and agent, 181*n*.

Mars, French warship, 18.

Marsh, *Capt.* Samuel, Wilson affair, 114.

Marshall, *Capt.* Elihu, special duty, 13; service, 13*n*.

Maryland, recruiting for 1781, 48; ratifies Confederation, 182, 198, 226, 261. *See also* next titles.

Maryland, governor of. *See* Lee, Thomas Sim.

Maryland brigades, ladies' gift of shirts, 49; decline, 494. *See also* Gist, Mordecai.

Maryland First Regiment. *See* Williams, Otho Holland.

Mason, John, British emissary to mutineers, executed, 89*n*, 92*n*.

Massachusetts, specific supplies, cattle, meat, urge, 29, 30, 340, 465; Knox's mission of appeal on condition of army, 61–63, 66–68, 201, 208, 220; recruiting, forwarding, 74–76, 208, 264, 277, 281, 339, 413; return of arms belonging to, 78; emergent cattle supply, 122; gratuity to veterans, 228; proposed militia support of French, 279*n*; pay relief, 431, 449; French troops and new Penobscot expedition, 351, 441. *See also* next titles; Boston.

Massachusetts, governor of. *See* Hancock, John.

Massachusetts brigades, rank of regiments, 41, 96; under rearrangement returns, 45, 213, 250; detachment against mutineers, 156; clothing, 170; light corps detachment, complaint of officers, 234, 342–344; gratuity, 268; payrolls, 388; arrears, state relief, 431. *See also* Glover, John; Paterson, John.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment, brigaded, 45; rank, 70. *See also* Jackson, Michael.

Massachusetts Fifth Regiment, brigaded, 45; rank, 70; sergeant, 201*n*. *See also* Putnam, Rufus.

Massachusetts First Regiment, brigaded, 45; rank 70. *See also* Vose, Joseph.

Massachusetts Fourth Regiment, brigaded, 45; rank, 70; officer, 479*n*. *See also* Shepard, William.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 6, 13, 41, 44, 49, 54, 69, 70, 90, 91, 97, 111, 115, 119, 140, 155, 160*n*, 168, 171, 189, 192, 196*n*, 201, 210, 211, 213, 228 (two), 234, 235*n*, 242, 245, 272, 282*n*, 321, 325*n*, 329, 344, 367, 367*n*, 377*n*, 380, 392, 429, 432, 450, 451, 461*n*, 483, 485.

Massachusetts Ninth Regiment, officer, 44*n*; brigaded, 45; rank, 70.

Massachusetts Second Regiment, brigaded, 45; rank, 70; officer, 167*n*. *See also* Sprout, Ebenezer.

Massachusetts Seventh Regiment, brigaded, 45; rank, 70; officer, 167*n*; soldier court-martialed, 458. *See also* Brooks, John.

Massachusetts Sixth Regiment, brigaded, 45; officers, 54*n*, 244*n*; rank 70.

Massachusetts Tenth Regiment, brigaded, 45; rank, 70. *See also* Tupper, Benjamin.

Massachusetts Third Regiment, officers, 44*n*, 141*n*, 199*n*, 479*n*; brigaded, 45; rank, 70. *See also* Greaton, John.

Mathews, John, committee on mutiny, 80*n*; letters to, 226, 303, 365, 400*n*; civilian prisoners of war, 365.

Meat, dire scarcity at West Point, emergent supply and transportation, 96, 115–117, 122, 126, 130, 330; general scarcity, urge, transportation impressment, 259, 425, 432, 442–444, 450–452, 465, 486, 498–500, 502, 503. *See also* Cattle; Provisions.

Medical department, half-pay, 211, 212; pay and allowance, 212; suspensive power, 212; supplies for militia, 450. *See also* Hospitals; Sick.

Mellen, *Lieut. Col.* James, complaint, 342*n*.

Menonville, François Louis Thibaut, *comte* de, to Philadelphia, instructions, 440; service, 440*n*.

Mercenaries. *See* Convention troops.

Miles, *Col.* Samuel, ladies' gift to army, 4, 5, 28, 35, 101*n*; letter to, 424; express, 424.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military secretaries and aides, for brigadier general, 55*n*; pay, 204, 212; Hamilton's resignation, 236*n*, 491; for major generals, 275*n*, 288*n*, 357*n*; Harrison's retirement, Trumbull as successor, pay and allowance, 377, 467; Fitzhugh, 377; rank, 406; recording secretary, Varick, 411, 412. *See also* Hamilton, Alexander; Humphreys, David; Tilghman, Tench.

Military stores, for Clark's proposed Detroit expedition, 24–26, 33, 316, 462, 480, 500; court-martial of official, 190, 354; pay, 204; conditions at Springfield, 358, 363; to Fort Pitt, 480; control, 505. *See also* Arms; Ammunition; Artillery; Equipments.

Militia and state regiments, rank, 25, 85; suppression of line mutinies, 56, 56*n*, 59, 66, 92, 104, 128, 132, 136; proposed New York forage, 68, 69; in exchanges, inactive officers, 72, 85, 219, 222, 237; protection of West Point, 95, 113, 281, 282, 290; Virginia, and Destouches expedition, 247; proposed support of Rochambeau, 279*n*; Southern campaign, 312; and possible British New Jersey movement, 324–326; proposed Penobscot expedition, 442; use deprecated, 449.

Misdemeanors. *See* Crimes.

Mitchell, *Capt.* Alexander, Wyoming post, instructions, 32, 35, 37, 38, 40, 51; service, 32*n*.

Mitchell, *Col.* John, Washington's accounts, 249; letter to 249.

Mohawk Valley. *See* Fort Schuyler.

Money, wheat as currency, 163*n*. *See also* Paper money; Specie.

Monk, H. M. S., Annapolis affair, 444*n*.

Monteil, François Aymar, *baron* de, in West Indies, 7; Pensacola, 7*n*.

Montgomery, Janet (Livingston), letter for, 61.

Montmorency Laval, Anne A. M. S. J. de. *See* Laval.

Moodie, *Capt.* Andrew, Fort Schuyler artillery, 324; service, 324*n*.

Morehouse, Andrew, express through place, 174; headquarters at, letters from, 328, 329.

Morgan, *Gen.* Daniel, detachment, 171; Cowpens, general orders on, 223–225, 265, 268, 308, 312, 437, 472.

Morgan, *Capt.* John, letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

Morris, Robert, appointment as superintendent of finance, 181*n*, 183*n*, 374.

Morrisania, N. Y., raid on refugees corps at, 44, 68, 69, 115, 139, 152, 160, 166, 172; thanks of Congress, 238.

Morristown, N. J., Pennsylvania line winter quarters, 5, 28, 29; store guard, 151, 155; flour, 190; New Jersey line, 196, 198; light corps at, 228, 229. *See also* Mutiny (Pennsylvania line).

Motte, Isaac, committee on Hazen's regiment, 327*n*.

Mount Vernon, state taxes, 341; questions on affairs, 386.

Moylan, James, gift to Washington, 416; office, 416*n*.

Moylan, John, letters to, 246, 283; clothing for light corps, 246; and clothier generalship, Washington's commendation, 283, 371.

Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, post, 294; recruiting, refitting, to South, 306, 314, 415, 431, 471.

Mud Island, Delaware River, works, 448.

Murnans, *Maj.* Jean Baptiste Gauthier de, blockhouse, 447.

Mutiny, Pennsylvania line: outbreak and progress, 55–59, 61, 62, 64–71, 74, 79–82, 85, 88, 134, 173, 280; causes, 62, 113, 120, 472; British emissaries, 80, 81, 86, 88*n*, 89, 89*n*, 91, 92, 94, 98, 99, 111, 113, 120, 134; detachment against, not sent, 90–93, 95–97, 99, 104, 113, 116, 130; negotiations, settlement by state authorities, Washington on compromise, 92*n*, 98, 111–113, 120, 145, 151, 158, 172, 175, 176*n*, 177, 193, 207, 280*n*, 348; question of Washington's presence, 103;

militia and suppression, 111; "foreigners," 120; British preparations, 122; — New Jersey line: outbreak and suppression, 124–126, 128–133, 135–141, 146–151, 155–157, 161, 165, 172, 193, 208; commission on grievances, 146–148, 195, 198; general orders on suppression, 158; reaction in army, 154, 157, 158, 161, 172; thanks of Congress for suppression, 263.

Narragansett Ferry, Washington at, 328*n*.

Nash, *Gov*. Abner, letters to, 133, 418; Southern campaign, 133; recruiting, 418.

Native troops, loyalty, 66, 120.

Navigation, winter river, 36, 53, 60, 111; Convention troops flag supplies, 72. *See also* next titles.

Navy, American, rank of officers in exchange, 73; suffering of prisoners of war, protest, retaliation, 143, 144, 144*n*, 145*n*, 220, 243; service in, as punishment, 355, 357; construction, 440.

Navy, British, letter to commander at New York, 143; Newport blockade, dispersed, resumed, 192, 194, 197, 229, 289, 299–302, 304, 310, 437; reported Hood-Estaing fight, 279, 285, 289, 298, 305, 332*n*; pursuit of Destouches, action, 333, 334, 339, 345, 360, 361, 376*n*, 387, 387*n*, 396, 398, 403, 419, 438; Annapolis affair, 444*n*; return to New York, 466, 492, 506.

Navy, French, supposed Estaing-Hood fight, 279, 285, 289, 298, 305, 332*n*. *See also* Destouches; Sea power.

Neglect of duty. *See* Disobedience to orders.

Neilson, *Col*. John, ladies' gift to army, 77, 84; office, 77*n*; letter to, 84; mutiny, express, 93.

Nelson, *Gen*. Thomas, letter to, 415; French warship, 415.

Netherlands, British war, 346, 347, 350.

Neutral Ground, N. Y., supplies from, 5, 6, 189; irregulars, prisoners, 275, 284.

Nevin. *See* Niven.

New England, conventions, 3, 262; circular to states, 61. *See also* states by name.

New Hampshire, appeal to, on condition of army, 61–63, 66–68, 201, 208, 220; recruiting, forwarding, 199, 334, 459; specific supplies, 460, 486. *See also* next titles.

New Hampshire, president of. *See* Weare, Meshech.

New Hampshire brigade, troops from nonstate corps, 43; detachment against mutineers, 155; light corps detachment, 235; rearrangement, returns, 250; arrears, state relief, 431.

New Hampshire First Regiment, brigaded, 45. *See also* Scammell, Alexander.

New Hampshire Grants. *See* Vermont.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 40, 55, 157, 199, 460, 469.

New Hampshire Rangers, absorbed, 43.

New Hampshire Second Regiment, brigaded, 45.

New Haven, Conn., and French regiment, 77.

New Jersey, payment for soldiers' depredations, 37; hospital superintendent, 39; militia and line mutinies, 56, 56*n*, 92, 104, 111, 128, 132, 136; trade with the enemy, 89; recruiting, act, 89, 117, 387; British threat, militia, 111, 281, 324–326; prisoners of war, exchange, 222, 237; distress from commissary demands, 475. *See also* next titles.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey brigade, clothing, ladies' gifts, 5, 29, 35, 76, 77, 84; Wyoming post, 29, 32, 35, 37, 40, 51, 114; nonstate corps addition, 40; and Pennsylvania line mutiny, 56*n*, 60, 76; command, 194, 195; letter to commander, 196; Morristown post, 196, 198; detachment to light corps, 233; rearrangement, returns, 250; arrears, 431; and Southern campaign, 446. *See also* Mutiny (New Jersey).

New Jersey First Regiment, officer, 32*n*.

New Jersey Second Regiment. *See* Dayton, Elias.

New Jersey Third Regiment, officer, 195*n*.

New Windsor, N. Y., headquarters, letters and orders from, 1–145, 149, 151–327, 340–507.

New York, flour supply, army's dependence on, 1, 3, 111, 127, 139; proposed militia forage, 68, 69; militia and West Point, 95, 113, 281, 282, 290; distress and discontent of civilians, 163–165, 475; recruiting, 258. *See also* next titles, Hudson River.

New York, governor of. *See* Clinton, George.

New York brigade, clothing issue, 4; discontent, arrears, scarcity, 199, 391, 431, 451, 476; rearrangement, returns, 250; frontier defense, 251, 252, 287, 288; West Point, 329. *See also* Clinton, James.

New York City, attempt to capture commanders, 6, 7, 140; embarkations and sailings, destinations, 8, 19, 21, 47, 48, 50–52, 289, 313, 338, 340, 350, 385, 387, 428, 435, 466, 470, 473, 475, 477, 507; information sought, 28, 277, 434, 447; possible New Jersey movement, 111, 281, 324, 326; joint expedition, preparations, plan, doubt, 209, 210, 238, 495; possible movement during Lafayette's detachment, 280–282;

possible movement against Lauzun, 295; return of fleet, 466, 492, 506; force, 495. *See also* Hudson River; Long Island; Morrisania; Neutral Ground; Staten Island.

New York Fifth Regiment, officers, 17*n*.

New York First Regiment, officer, 458*n*. *See also* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Historical Society, material from, 377.

New York Legislature, on distress and confidence in Washington, line protection, 251, 287, 288.

New York Public Library, material from, 124, 132, 229.

New York Second Regiment, officer, 13*n*.

New York Third Regiment, officers, 17*n*.

Newbury, N. H., petition, 11*n*.

Newfoundland, N. J., route by, 245.

Newhall, *Lieut. Col.* Ezra, at court of inquiry, 241.

Newport, R. I., headquarters, letters from, 330–337; Washington's reply to address, 331. *See also* Destouches; Rochambeau.

Newspapers, publication of court-martial sentences, 23, 355.

Newton, N. J. *See* Sussex Court House.

Newtown, Pa., artillery winter quarters, 411.

Nicholson, *Com.* James, Annapolis affair, 444*n*.

Ninth Foot, British, officer, 399*n*.

Niven, *Capt.* Daniel, replacement of river chain, 395.

Noailles, Louis Marie, *vicomte* de, to frontier, 19.

Noncommissioned officers, petition, 154; irregular duty as officer of police, 240.

Nonstate corps. *See* Additional.

North Carolina, militia in Southern campaign, 312; recruiting, 418. *See also* Southern campaign.

North Carolina, governor of. *See* Nash, Abner.

Norwalk, Conn., trade with the enemy, 356*n*.

Norwich, Conn., Washington at, 328*n*.

Norwich, N. H., petition, 11*n*.

Norwich Ferry, Washington at, 328*n*.

Oaths, allegiance and office, 23.

Obstructions. *See* Chain.

Office, disability as punishment, 355.

Officers, deranged: returns, for half-pay, 13, 38, 39, 213; and soldier waiters, 39, 76; for special regimental business, 216; hardships, 317, 368; and return to service, 406, 407; — service of exchanged, 31; public blankets, 35; winter furloughs, 41, 118; unbecoming conduct, 47, 138, 240; cashiered, 47, 138, 454; fuel for captured, 72; recruiting service, instructions, recall, 75, 117, 185–187, 269, 414; Armand's corps, 89, 93; captured, and rearrangement of army, 103; overstaying furlough, 138; transportation of baggage, 205; ration allowance, 212; reprimanded, 240, 241. *See also* Continental army; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Disobedience; Foreign volunteers; General officers; Half-pay; Noncommissioned officers; Prisoners of war; Promotion; Rank; Resignation; Staff.

Ogden, James, British emissary to mutineers, executed, 89*n*, 92*n*.

Olieres, Jean B. L. P. F. d'. *See* Sainte Mesme.

Olney, *Lieut. Col.* Jeremiah, letter to, 266; recruiting, 266, 267.

Olney, *Capt.* Stephen, letter to, 282; rank, 282.

Oneida Indians, clothing, 284, 285, 364; rations, 384.

Orange County, N. Y., militia and West Point, 281, 290, 291; letter to magistrates, 390; impressment of transportation, 390, 391, 395.

Ordnance department, pay, 204. *See also* Arsenals; Military stores.

Osgood, Samuel, letters to, 29, 122; cattle, 29, 122.

Overalls, distribution of linen, 480.

Oxen, for transportation, 205.

Paper, supply, 307; need, 485.

Paper money, liquidation of depreciation of pay, 204.

Pardon, capital offender, 123.

Paris Archives, Affaires Étrangères, États Unis, material from, 330*n*, 334*n*, 396*n*.

Parker, *Capt. Jones,* court-martial, cashiered, 138.

Parole, rescindment of Burgoyne's, 464, 474*n*.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, letters to, 31, 213, 274, 275, 311, 355; division, 45; suppression of mutiny, 91, 139, 140, 238, 263; Morrisania raid, 139, 152, 160, 166, 172; rank of lieutenants, 213; orders court-martial, 232; poor quality of recruits, 244, 269; loyalist plot, letter, 275, 276, 311, 355, 356, 356*n*, 401; aide, 275*n*; return to army, 356; ill, 401.

Passes, as protecting military criminal, 114.

Pasturage, for headquarters horses, 484.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, brigade, 45.

Paulding, *Maj.* Jonathan H., medical supplies, 450.

Pay and allowances, arrears to general officers, 55; arrears and morale, mutiny, state relief, 62, 66–68, 113, 120, 135, 268, 431–449, 481; inspector general department, 85; regulation of staff, 203, 204, 212; liquidation of depreciation, 204; rations, 212; medical department, 212; regimental business, 216; invalids, 307; forfeit, 355; Massachusetts rolls, 388; New York arrears, 391; West Point commander, 392; sappers and miners, 449, 497; military secretary, 467. *See also* Bounty; Gratuity; Half-pay.

Paymaster general, appointment, 211; guard, 497.

Paymasters, appointment in artillery, 63; pay, 204; settlement of liquidated accounts, 481.

Pedee River, Greene at, 265.

Pennsylvania, flour supply, importance, and Convention troops, 371, 476; specific supplies, 458, 463. *See also* next titles; Fort Pitt; Philadelphia; Wyoming.

Pennsylvania, president of. *See* Reed, Joseph.

Pennsylvania brigades, ladies' gift, shirts, 5, 28; winter quarters, 28, 29; reorganization, complications, to go South, 175, 176*n*, 216, 250, 280, 280*n*, 294–298, 301, 304, 305, 310, 340, 379, 382, 413, 418, 431–434, 439, 453, 470, 471, 473, 477, 493, 499; troops for Lafayette's expedition, 272–274; promotions, 348. *See also* Irvine, William; Wayne, Anthony.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment, officer, 47*n*. *See also* Butler, Richard.

Pennsylvania First Regiment. *See* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment. *See* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment. *See* Humpton, Richard.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, officer, 502*n*.

Penobscot, Me., proposed joint expedition, Washington's comment, 210, 351, 441, 442.

Pensacola, French fleet, 7*n*; Spanish expedition, 47, 52, 225*n*, 359.

Pensions, proposed Virginia, for Washington's mother, 341, 342.

Perote, ——, claim, 174.

Pettit, Charles, letter to, 249; articles for Washington, account, 249, 250.

Phelps, Oliver, letters to, 29, 122, 465; cattle, 29, 122, 465.

Philadelphia, ladies' gift to army, 4, 5, 28, 35, 101, 102, 221, 222; French officers, 136, 137*n*, 149, 226, 440; invalid post, 269; merchants and Pennsylvania line reforming, 280*n*; prisoners of war, 389; possible British plans against, 448, 449, 451, 456, 470.

Phillips, *Gen.* William, letter to, 71; Convention troops supplies and exchange, officers, 71, 72, 142, 165*n*; expedition to Virginia, 313, 338, 340, 350, 385, 387, 411, 413, 414, 417, 418, 421, 428, 435, 444, 455–457, 473.

Pickering, *Col.* Timothy, boat returns, 31; letters to, 36, 41, 54, 60, 97, 98, 126, 129, 141 (two), 167, 173, 189, 190, 204, 204*n*, 206*n*, 224, 229, 242, 245, 266*n*, 369, 443, 452, 484, 498, 503, 504; river transportation, 36, 455; staff reform, Washington's comment, 41–43, 393, 394; campaign preparation, 42; emergent food transportation, 54, 60, 126, 190, 205, 206, 224, 225*n*, 443, 450, 452, 484, 498, 503–505; transportation of boats, 55; tent repairs, 73, 74; provisions for department, 97, 98, 118, 119; detachment against mutineers, 129; forage for headquarters, 141, 142; Washington's winter travel, 142; express, 173, 242, 266, 266*n*; Heath controversy, 187–189; dragoon remounts, 189; forage transportation, 189; Hudson River chain, 204*n*; horse returns, 206*n*; Lafayette's Virginia expedition, 229, 242, 246, 290; to Philadelphia, 242, 243; Trenton-New Windsor route deposits, 245; extra ration, 369; dinner at headquarters, 498.

Pierce, John, paymaster general, 211.

Pintard, Lewis, declines agency for prisoners of war, 26.

Pittsburgh. See Fort Pitt.

Plate, proposed basis for money, 182.

Platt, *Maj.* Richard, letters to, 395, 506; transportation, impressment, 395, 506.

Plunder, to captors, 284. *See also* Depredations.

Police of camp, warrant officers as officers, 240.

Politics, necessity of Washington's consideration, 344.

Polopels Island, Hudson River, provost, 461*n*.

Pomeroy, Ralph, letters to, 329, 425, 465; salt meat, 329, 425, 432, 443, 465; office, 329*n*.

Pompton, N. J., winter quarters, post, 5, 196.

Pope, *Capt.* Isaac, inquiry on escort of prisoners, 479; service, 479*n*.

Popkin, *Lieut. Col.* John, artillery detachment, 142.

Porter, *Capt.* Andrew, additional men, company regimented, 45, 46.

Porter, *Maj.* John, at court of inquiry, 46; deputy adjutant general, 244; service, 244*n*; project, 451.

Portsmouth, Va., Arnold, 197, 229.

Posey, Milly, 387.

Post-office, weekly mail, 17; intercepted mail, 368, 387*n*, 416.

Potter, ——, Washington at house, 328*n*.

Potter, *Gen.* James, Pennsylvania line reforming, 57, 348; letter to, 348.

Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Hay's conduct, 145.

Powers, *Rev.* ——, Reid affair, 240, 241.

Presentations, to headquarters, wine, 416.

President of Congress, letters to, 1, 22, 50, 64, 102, 135, 136, 137*n*, 165, 178, 202, 219, 220*n*, 238, 300, 314, 326, 327, 333, 349, 369, 399, 411, 429, 440, 448, 457, 467, 474, 475, 487, 503; introduction of French officers, 136, 137*n*, 440; on Burgoyne, letter, 474*n*.

Preston, Conn., Washington at, 328*n*.

Prevost, *Gen.* Augustine, supposed reenforcement of Cornwallis, 295, 298, 299, 314.

Prior, *Maj.* Abner William, at court-martial, 454; service, 454*n*.

Prison ships, at New York, suffering, protest, answer, 143, 144, 144*n*, 145*n*, 220; retaliation, 243.

Prisoners, military, island jail, 461*n*. *See also* Provost.

Prisoners of war, resident agents, 26, 83, 143, 143*n*, 227; exchange and reappointment of officers, 31; exchange and accounts, 72; fuel for American officers, 72; civilians and inactive militia officers in exchanges, 72, 219, 222, 237, 365, 372; release of British, 87; furloughs and clothing for exchanged, 95, 176; further negotiations for exchanges, 103; officers and rearranged army, 103; suffering of naval, protest, answer, retaliation, 105*n*, 143, 144, 144*n*, 145*n*, 220, 243, 244; exchange of officers, 142, 165, 236; treatment of British, complaint, reply, 145*n*, 251, 286, 389; priority in exchange, 168, 169, 222, 400; exchange and discharge, 201; exchange in South, 208, 303, 365; militia exchange 237; irregulars, 274, 284; presentation of British wants, 364; confusion in exchange system, 372; supplies for British, passes, 389; special exchange, 399; Burgoyne and exchange, composition, 453, 457, 463, 474, 475; exchanged officers detained by debts, 454; escape from guard, 479, 483. *See also* Convention troops; Parole.

Pritchard, *Capt.* Thomas, commended, 44.

Procter, *Col.* Thomas, companies added to regiment, 46, 411; at Philadelphia, 250; winter quarters, 411; to South, 473; resignation, Washington's commendation, 481, 484; letter to, 484.

Promotion, need of regular lineal, 15; obstacles, 19, 20; check, 117; Additional regiments, 275; reorganized Pennsylvania line, 348; dragoon basis, 357, 364, 414; new regulations, Washington's comment, 403–410; aides, 406; artillery, 481. *See also* Rank.

Providence, trust, interposition, 164, 332, 378.

Providence, R. I., Washington at, 328*n*, 336, 337; cannon to Newport, 336; answer to address, 337.

Providence Ferry, Washington at, 328*n*.

Provisions, soldiers' depredations, payment, 37; possible duplication in issue, investigation, 54, 90, 97–99, 118, 119; scarcity, West Point, evils, mutiny, appeals to states, 62, 65–68, 120, 135, 136, 153, 201, 208, 220, 224, 225*n*, 252, 268, 306, 321; sources, near and far, 105; Fort Schuyler, 253, 258, 259; general orders on suffering, 158–160; deposits between Trenton and New Windsor, 245; for friendly Indians, 285, 384; character for Convention troops, 388; Fort Pitt scarcity, 457, 462; lack as crux, 477; barter for transportation deprecated, 505. *See also* Commissary; Flour; Magazines; Meat; Ration.

Provost, Morrisania raid, 115; officer, 142*n*; impressment of transportation, 505. *See also* next title.

Provost marshal, appointment, 482; disobedience and arrest, 482*n*, 485; dismissed, 496, 497.

Public debt. *See* Foreign loan; Paper money.

Public land. *See* Western claims.

Punishments, officers cashiered, 47, 138, 454; capital, pardon, respite, 123, 232, 233, 458, 459, 468, 483, 496; summary execution of mutineers, 148, 150; need of proper gradation, 178; evil of arbitrary, 179; drummed out, retained as laborer, 234; disability to office, 355; forfeit of pay, restitution, 355; naval service without leave, 355, 357; failure to perform execution, 482*n*, 485. *See also* Crimes; Prisoners; Reprimand.

Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, at court of inquiry, 46; rank of regiment, 70.

Quartermaster department, check on waste, periodic service of supplies, 42; reform plans, Washington's criticism, 393, 394; and military stores, 505. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Express; Forage; Magazines; Quarters; Staff; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, deputies, 77*n*, 329*n*, 385, 424*n*, 498*n*, 502. *See also* Pickering, Timothy.

Quartermasters, pay, 204, 212.

Quarters. *See* Barrackmaster; Tents; Winter quarters.

Queens Rangers, to South, 48, 51, 52.

Raids, American, on Morrisania, 68, 69, 115, 139, 152, 160, 166, 172, 238; Arnold's, on Richmond, 152, 161.

Rangers, New Hampshire corps absorbed, 43.

Rank, state regimental officers, 25, 85; exchanged officers, 36; basis, general or state, 36, 41; returns on rearrangement of army, 38, 39; Massachusetts regiments, 69, 70, 96; equivalent of naval captain, 73; general officers, 87; captain-lieutenant, 146; lieutenants, 213; disturbing new arrangement deprecated, 275; transfer, 282; denounced officers in arrangements of 1778 and 1780, 317; aides, 406; lieutenant-colonel commandant, 409; and position, 420; regulation of applications, 482. *See also* Promotion.

Ransom, *Capt.* Samuel, Wyoming post, 32; service, 32*n*.

Ration, to families of artificers, 2; in staff pay, 203, 204; allowance, 212; British, to prisoners of war, retaliation, 243, 244; officer's extra, as gratuity, 369; general officer's, on travel, 392; commutation, 467. *See also* Fuel; Kettles; Provisions.

Rauthe, Philip, complaint, 388*n*.

Rawlings, *Col.* Moses, corps absorbed, 82; returns on officers, 480.

Razor case, Washington orders abroad, 162*n*.

Recruiting, New England convention, 3*n*; dragoons, 60; evils of short terms, 74, 319, 375; clothing for recruits, 75; officers on service, instructions, 75, 117, 185–187, 269, 414; state action, 89, 117, 175, 176*n*, 199, 208, 216, 258, 280, 379, 387, 432; for southern campaign, 134, 418; no extra-state, 154, 170; double state credit, 199; inefficient results, urge to forward recruits, 208, 264–269, 272, 277, 281, 334, 337, 339, 379, 413, 419, 459, 464; unfit recruits sent back, 244, 269, 401; arms for recruits, 277; fear of lateness and deficiency, 345; annual dissolution of army, 381; divergence from wartime order, 382; slow returns and plans for campaign, 430; listing, 449. *See also* Discharges.

Reed, Esther (De Berdt), gift to army, 4, 221.

Reed, *Pres.* Joseph, letters to, 27, 348; Wyoming garrison, 27; specific supplies, 27; mutiny, 92, 92*n*, 104, 280*n*, 348; missent letter, 220*n*; British plans against Fort Pitt, 504.

Refugee Corps, loyalist. *See* Morrisania.

Regimental clothiers. *See* State clothiers.

Regiments, rank and officers under rearrangement, 38, 39, 41, 96; equalizing, 39; presence of field officer, 235. *See also* Additional; and by number and name of state.

Reid, *Maj.* James Randolph, light corps command, 235; court-martial, reprimand, 240, 241.

Religion. *See* Chaplain; Providence.

Rendon, Francisco, letters to, 47, 358; Pensacola expedition, letter, 47, 52*n*; compliments, 359.

Reprieve, for capital offenders, 468, 483.

Reprimand of officers, 240, 241.

Requisitions, mutiny and emergent, on New England states, 62, 66–68; evils of irregular compliance, 374, 376. *See also* Specific supplies.

Resignation of officers, regulations, 482.

Returns and rolls, weekly sick, 9; absorbed regiments, 13; condition of boats, 31; rearrangement of army, 38, 39, 44, 250; blankets, 154; estimate of British force, 167*n*; smallpox, 174; horses, 206*n*; expected force for 1781 campaign, 209, 210; data for Massachusetts gratuity, 228; force in winter quarters, 381; oarsmen, 395; recruits, unfit, 401, 401*n*; brigade, 402; British force in New York, 495.

Rhode Island, appeal to, on condition of army, 61–63, 66–68, 201, 208, 220; recruiting, forwarding, 266, 267, 281, 337; militia support of French, 279*n*. *See also* next titles.

Rhode Island, deputy governor of. *See* Bradford, William.

Rhode Island, governor of. *See* Greene, William.

Rhode Island Regiment, brigaded, 45; light corps detachment, 235; rearrangement returns, 250; officer, 282*n*; arrears, state relief, 431.

Richards, Oliver, court-martial, 153, 213.

Richardson, *Capt.* John, letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

Richmond, Mass., magazine, 258.

Richmond, Va., Arnold's raid, 152, 161.

Ringwood, N. J., flour, 54, 60, 127, 190; troops against mutineers, Washington to, 128, 132, 140; headquarters, letters from, 145–151; as deposit deprecated, 245.

Roads, to West Point, 6, 97.

Robertson, *Gen.* James, New Jersey line mutiny, 155.

Rochambeau, Donatien Marie Joseph de Vimeur, *vicomte* de, in France, 246, 247; expected return, 427.

Rochambeau, Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeur, *comte* de, letters to, 7, 52, 77, 119, 137, 151, 197, 225, 226*n*, 229, 239*n*, 246, 285, 297, 311, 328, 338, 340, 350, 387, 397, 402, 426, 435, 441, 466, 492, 506; expected second division, need, 7, 18, 108; at Boston, siege works, 8; news, 18; line force with, 49, 53; declines southern joint movement, 53, 77, 103, 219, 299, 301; winter quarters, 77; express, 121, 162, 163, 173; Washington's visit: plans, delay, 121, 198, 217, 220, 224, 226, 232, 239, 248, 262, 265, 286, 296, 313; journey, expenses, route, 322, 325, 327, 328, 328*n*; return, Washington's thanks, 336, 339, 347, 348; — Laurens's mission, 122; officers on American visits, 136, 137*n*, 149, 226, 229, 440; and Destouches Virginia expeditions, letters, 197*n*, 231*n*, 279*n*, 322, 328, 333, 338, 345, 347, 349, 373, 397,

438; celebration of Washington's birthday, 217*n*, 286; visit of French volunteers, introductions, 226*n*; Howe's introduction, 239*n*; volunteers for Lafayette's expedition, 293, 359; British designs against Lauzun's corps, 295; readiness, 313; aide, 328*n*; attitude of Newport, 331; defenses, 336, on French subsidy, letter, 338*n*; proposed Penobscot expedition, 351, 441, 442; proposed march to Hudson, postponed, 426–428, 466; Tallmadge's plan, 434–436; cannon for, 440; thanks of Congress, 458*n*; transports to France, 467; barracksmaster, 487. *See also* Destouches.

Rolls. *See* Returns.

Romulus, H. M. S., French capture, 247*n*, 309, 313, 386.

Root, Jesse, committee on flour scarcity, 2*n*.

Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., acknowledgments to, 17*n*, 259*n*, 452*n*, 468*n*.

Ruddock, John, military stores, 505.

Rugely, *Col.* Rowland, loyalist force, surrender, 64.

Rum, issue on rearrangement of army, 38; transportation, 451, 455.

St. Augustine, Fla., prisoners of war, civilians, 303, 365. *See also* Floridas.

St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, letters to, 81, 91, 99, 175, 216, 272, 294, 432, 499; mutiny, 81, 82, 91–93, 99, 104, 112; reorganization of Pennsylvania line, letter, 175, 176*n*, 216, 432, 470, 473, 477, 493, 499; gout, 217; Pennsylvania line to South, 272–274, 294, 296, 297, 305, 310.

Saint-Victor, *Capt.* François Anselme de, Lafayette's Virginia expedition, 293.

Sainte-Mesme, Jean B. L. P. F. d'Olieres, *comte* de, at camp, 226, 229, 293; service, 226*n*; letter to, 293; Lafayette's Virginia expedition, 293, 420.

Saltpetre, graft, 354.

Santo Domingo, letter of governor, 225*n*.

Sappers and miners, pay abstract, 449; pay as separate corps, 497.

Sartine, Antoine R. J. G. G. de, retires from ministry, 18.

Savannah, Ga., proposed joint movement against, 210.

Scammell, *Col.* Alexander, resigns as adjutant general, Washington's thanks, 50, 131, 354; on leather caps, 83; Morrisania raid, 160.

Schott, *Capt.* John Paul, company absorbed, 250.

Schuyler, Philip, letters to, 79, 261, 360; invitation to Washington, 80; and war secretaryship, on delay in appointment, letter, 262, 360*n*; Washington godfather to daughter, 360.

Sea power, necessity, 101, 108, 162, 439.

Sealing wax, need, 485.

Second Artillery, officers, 45, 324*n*; paymaster, 63; adjutant, 110; rearrangement, returns, 250. *See also* Lamb, John.

Second Dragoons. *See* Sheldon, Elisha.

Secret service. *See* Intelligence; Spies.

Selin, *Capt.* Anthony, corps absorbed, 250.

Servants, soldier, and retirement of officers, 39, 76; of British officers on parole, 73.

Seward, ——, route by place, 245.

Sharpe, William, on southern field of war, 238, 366; letter to, 366.

Sheever, Ezekiel, charges, 190.

Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, letters to, 59, 162; winter quarters, forage, recruiting, 59, 75; express, 162, 163; remounts, responsibility, 167, 363; at headquarters, 226; at court-martial, 354.

Shepard, *Col.* William, rank of regiment, 70; letters to, 190, 276, 357; to order court-martial, 190; forwarding recruits, 277; at court-martial, 357; Springfield conditions, 358, 363.

Shippen, *Dr.* William, *jr.*, letter to, 218; character of directorship, 218.

Sherman, *Lieut. Col.* Isaac, Morrisania raid, 160; light corps command, 235.

Shirts, ladies' gifts, 4, 5, 28, 35, 49, 101, 102; scarcity, 265. *See also* Clothing.

Shoes and stockings, special issue, 116; for marching light corps, 232, 233, 246, 289, 445, 480; hide barter, 362. *See also* Clothing; Hides.

Shreve, *Col.* Israel, brigade command, 5; letters to, 29, 35, 40 (two), 76, 117, 123, 150; Wyoming garrison, 29, 35, 37, 38, 40; troops from nonstate corps, 40, 40*n*; clothing, 76; mutinies, letters, rebuked, 76, 124, 124*n*, 150, 150*n*; furlough, 118; retires, 194.

Shuffle board, kept by officer, 47.

Sibille —— de, letter to, 420; rank, 420.

Sick, weekly returns, 9. *See also* Invalid; Smallpox.

Signals. *See* Beacons.

Simcoe, *Lieut. Col.* John Graves, with Arnold in Virginia, 51*n*.

Simonds, *Capt.* Jonas, company regimented, 411; service, 411*n*.

Simmons, *Capt.* Robert(?), as spy, 428, 450.

Skekit, Robert, Indian, discharge, 362.

Skinner, Abraham, letters to, 72, 236, 243, 286, 453, 457, 463; exchanges, instructions, 72, 222, 236–238, 457, 463; treatment of prisoners, retaliation, 243, 244, 286; to reside near headquarters, 237; Burgoyne, 453.

Slaves, Washington's sale for taxes, 341.

Smallpox, returns, 174. *See also* Inoculation.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William, Steuben, rank dispute, 87.

Smart, *Capt.* Thomas, resignation, 200, 272.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, rank, 363.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* William Stephens, as officer, retained in service, 16; rank of regiment, 70; clothing inspection, 246; subinspector, and line command, 456, 494.

Smiths Clove, N. Y., post, and mutiny, 150, 196; relay, 142; in protection plan, 291; blockhouse, 447.

Sobbe, *Lieut.* Christian, pass, 389; service, 389*n*.

Sochet des Touches. *See* Destouches.

Southern campaign, Blackstocks Hill, 19*n*, 48, 63, 64, 87; portable flat boats, 21, 22; Leslie reenforces Cornwallis, 51*n*, 78, 153, 162, 191; French decline to cooperate, 53, 77, 103, 219, 299, 301; William Washington's stratagem, 64, 87; alarming conditions, scarcity, clothing, arms, ammunition, 67, 74, 75, 86, 87, 298, 301, 304, 310, 382, 383; prisoners, exchanges, 87, 208, 365; recruiting, policy, 134, 494; spirit, 134; force at Cheraws, 153, 162, 171; Steuben's organizations, 193; Cowpens, 223–225, 265, 268, 437, 472; Hammonds Store House, 224–226; feared let down after Cowpens, 238; Virginia and succor, 256, 305, 310, 471; Pedee River, 265; Pennsylvania brigades, 294–298, 301, 304, 310, 340, 379, 382, 413, 418, 431–434, 439, 453, 470, 471, 473, 477, 493, 499; Prevost's Cape Fear River reenforcement, 295, 298, 299, 314; dragoons, 306, 314, 363, 415, 431, 471; British advance, American retreat, 308, 312, 323, 327, 345, 348, 351, 361, 437; Lee's Georgetown exploit, 308, 312, 315; militia, 312; and Lafayette's movements, his force to join Greene, 323, 421, 430, 439, 444–446, 470, 473, 495; question of further troops to, 346, 382, 413, 414, 418, 419, 471; information on topography, 366; policy of Congress, 372; anxiety for news, 376, 378; inefficient efforts of southern states, 381; Guilford Court House, 397, 402, 413, 417, 437, 470, 473, 477; British retirement, 437, 470, 477, 492; satisfaction with Greene's conduct, 472; Greene's advance into South Carolina, 493, 493*n*, 495; policy of supplies, 494; artillery, 500. *See also* Virginia.

Southwick, Solomon, Newport committee, 331*n*.

Spain. *See* Floridas.

Specie, need for bounty, 67; gratuity in, 228; to pay debts of detained exchanged officers, 455.

Specific supplies, depositories, selection, 27, 185, 458, 463; cattle and meat, 29, 30; failure, 106; transportation to depository, state expense, 160; discontent in New York, 163*n*; irregularities and waste, 184; depositories or direct forwarding, 330, 425; need of regularity, 340; New Hampshire and requisition, 460, 486. *See also* Commissary.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, regiment absorbed, 12, 13, 40, 250; hospital superintendent, relief, 39.

Spies, Austin, 366, 367*n*; plans, 485, 486. *See also* Intelligence.

Sprague, William, Washington papers, 145*n*.

Springfield, Mass., Washington and inspection, 220, 349; arsenal's need of leather, 251; forwarding recruits, arms, 277; court-martial, 354; unfavorable conditions, 358, 363.

Sprout, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, at court of inquiry, 46; rank of regiment, 70; petition of warrant officers, 154; soldier court-martialed, 213; leave, 244.

Spurs, for Washington, price, 249*n*.

Staff, line authority over, 90, 97, 98, 118, 119, 187–189; plans for coalescence, Washington's criticism, 392–394; and line command, 456. *See also* Adjutant general; Adjutants; Chaplain; Clothier general; Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Medical department; Military secretaries; Ordnance department; Paymaster general; Paymasters; Provost; Quartermaster department; State clothiers.

Stamford, Conn., trade with the enemy, 356*n*.

Stark, *Gen.* John, letters to, 39, 55, 60; leave, 39, 50; brigade, 45; arrears, letter, 55, 55*n*.

Starr, ——, Washington's account, 249.

State clothiers, pay, 204; court-martial, 215.

State Historical Society of Wisconsin, material from, 429*n*.

State regiments. *See* Militia.

Staten Island, probable winter raids from, 29; and New Jersey line mutiny, 155; Dayton's project, 384*n*.

States, circulars to, 61, 129, 156, 469; expected activity, 172; supineness, 342, 379. *See also* Union.

Steuben, *Gen.* Frederick W. A. H. F., *baron* von, reorganization of Virginia line, 82, 347; letters to, 84, 192, 256, 310, 346, 414, 469; Smallwood rank dispute, 87; efforts for southern army, 193, 414; Arnold, Destouches-Lafayette expeditions, 191, 247, 255–258, 260, 271, 347, 360, 471; Washington's praise, 346.

Stevens, Benjamin, commissary, court-martial, 10.

Stevens, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, letter to, 168; pardon of soldier, 168; artillery for Virginia expedition, 251 *n*; movements, 422.

Stevens, Nathaniel, office, 425; acting commissary general, 443; rum supply, 455; letter to, 486; provisions, 486.

Stevens Transcripts, material from, 330*n*.

Stewart, *Col.* Charles, provisions for Virginia expedition, 274, 290.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, mutiny, 56, 56*n*, 58, 65, 79, 86, 280; letters to, 279, 453; troops for Virginia expedition, 273; reorganizing Pennsylvania line, letter, 280, 280*n*, 453; marriage, 454.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* mutiny, 91.

Stock. *See* Cattle.

Stockings, ladies' gift to army, 77, 84. *See also* Shoes.

Stony Point, N. Y., winter garrison, as outpost, 12, 281. *See also* Kings Ferry.

Stratford County, Conn., loyalist plot, 275, 276, 311.

Strength of forces. *See* Returns.

Strong, *Mrs.* ——, Washington at house, 328*n*.

Strubling, *Lieut.* Philip, Washington's winter travel, 142; service, 142*n*.

Succasunna Meeting House, N. J., route by, 245.

Sullivan, John, committees: mutiny, 80*n*, 91, 112, 113; articles of war, 180*n*; Hazen's regiment 327*n*; promotions, 403*n*, 410; — letters to, 112, 128, 181, 400*n*, 410; on executive departments, letters, 181*n*, 183*n*; financial plan, 182; and war secretaryship, 183*n*.

Sumner, *Capt.* Job, letters to, 36, 282; rank, 36; proposed exploit, 140; service, 141*n*; transfer, 282.

Sumter, *Gen.* Thomas, defeats Tarleton, 19*n*, 48, 63, 64, 87; wounded, 64.

Supplies, New England convention, 3*n*. *See also* Commissary.

Sussex Court House, N. J., route by, 245.

Swartwout, *Gen.* Jacobus, letter to, 290*n*.

Sweden, volunteers from, 84.

Swift, *Col.* Heman, letter to, 463.

Symonds, *Capt.* Jones, additional men, company regimented, 46; service, 46*n*.

Taggert, William, Newport committee, 331*n*.

Tallmadge, *Maj.* Benjamin, letter to, 434; proposed Lloyds Neck movement, 434, 435; intelligence, 434, 492.

Tarleton, *Col.* Banastre, Sumter's defeat, 19*n*, 48, 63, 64, 87; Cowpens, 223–225, 437.

Taxation, Washington and state, 341.

Taylor, Joshua, court-martial, capital penalty, 232, 233; execution, 245.

Telescope, Washington's pocket, 44, 162*n*.

Tents, repair, 73, 74; transportation, 205.

Ternant, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, to Armand's corps, 93, 219.

Ternay, Charles Henri d'Arsac, *chevalier* de, death, Washington's tribute, 2, 8, 18.

Thibaut, François Louis. *See* Menonville.

Third Artillery, officers, 45*n*, 142*n*; rearrangement, returns, 250. *See also* Crane, John.

Third Dragoons, officer, 357*n*. See also Washington, William.

Thompson, *Ensign* Jonathan, killed, 160.

Thompson, *Gen.* William, exchange and return to service, 376.

Throop, *Maj.* Benjamin, letters to, 126, 126*n*; mutiny, 126; detachment, 192.

Tilghman, *Lieut. Col.* Tench, letters written by, 2*n*–5*n*, 8*n*–13*n*, 17*n*, 20*n*–22*n*, 26*n*–33*n*, 35*n*–38*n*, 40*n*, 41*n*, 44*n*, 48*n*, 49*n*, 51*n*, 53*n*, 58*n*, 59*n*, 66*n*, 73*n*, 76*n*, 78*n*, 79*n*, 82*n*–84*n*, 86*n*, 93*n*, 202*n*, 213*n*, 217*n*, 226*n*–228*n*, 233*n*–235*n*, 239*n*, 242*n*, 245*n*, 246*n*, 251*n*, 259*n*, 261*n*, 265*n*, 268*n*, 269*n*, 271*n*, 273*n*–275*n*, 277*n*, 278*n*, 282*n*–286*n*, 288*n*, 290*n*–292*n*, 294*n*–296*n*, 303*n*, 307*n*–309*n*, 311*n*, 315*n*, 316*n*, 321*n*, 324*n*–327*n*, 329*n*, 330*n*, 333*n*–336*n*, 339*n*, 340*n*, 346*n*, 350*n*, 351*n*, 353*n*, 357*n*, 360*n*, 364*n*–368*n*, 371*n*, 383*n*, 388*n*, 390*n*, 395*n*–399*n*, 403*n*, 410*n*, 412*n*, 414*n*–420*n*, 423*n*, 425*n*, 428*n*, 430*n*, 431*n*, 433*n*, 436*n*, 440*n*, 446*n*, 447*n*, 449*n*, 452*n*, 457*n*, 461*n*, 463*n*–470*n*, 477*n*, 479*n*, 484*n*–486*n*, 492*n*, 500*n*–504*n*, 506*n*, 507*n*; only aide at headquarters, 16; Lafayette, 19; letters: on winter river navigation, 37*n*; on flour transportation, 60*n*; on horse returns, 206*n*; on Pickering's absence, 243*n*; on express, 266*n*; on provost marshal, 482*n*; — illness, 162; headquarters expenses Newport journey, 328*n*; rank and date of commission, 406.

Tilly. See Le Gardeur de Tilly.

Tolbert, *Capt.* Samuel, killed by mutineers, 56*n*.

Toner Transcripts, material from, 4*n*, 141*n*.

Topham, *Capt.* Daniel, letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

Torrey, *Lieut.* William, letter to, 291; special detail, 291, 292; service, 292*n*.

Tracy, ——, of Norwich, Washington at house, 328*n*.

Trade with the enemy, New Jersey law, 89; extent, need of federal penalty, 182. *See also* Intercourse.

Transfer of soldiers, regulation, 201.

Transportation, emergent provisions, impressment, no funds, 54, 60, 126, 443, 444, 448, 450, 461, 484, 498–500, 502–505; specific supplies, expense, 160; winter, 167; impressment for forage, 189; method of procuring, 205; officers' baggage, 205; tents, 205; kettles, 206; carriage of boats, 206; appeal to local magistrates, 390, 391, 395; failure, 439; rum, 455; barter of provisions for, deprecated, 505. *See also* Communication: Horses; Navigation; Roads; Travel.

Travel, New Windsor-Trenton route, 57; New Windsor-Newport route, 328*n*.

Trenton, N. J., ladies' gift to army, 4, 77, 84.

Trescot, *Maj.* Lemuel, at court of inquiry, 241.

Triplett, William, land deal, 385.

Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letters to, 50, 114, 116, 184, 268, 442; circulars to, 61, 66, 129, 156, 469; Wilson case, 114; emergent cattle supply, 115–117; reform in supplies, 184; pamphlets for Washington, 185; urge to aid army, 220; forwarding recruits, 268, 269; salt meat, 425, 442–444, 450, 452, 465.

Trumbull, Jonathan, *jr.*, letter to, 467; military secretary, 467.

Trumbull, U. S. S., supposed expedition, 296, 302.

Tumbrils, for officers' baggage, 205; for kettles, 206.

Tupper, *Col.* Benjamin, letter to, 41; furlough, 41; rank of regiment, 70.

Ulster County, N. Y., militia and West Point, 281, 290, 291; letter to magistrates, 390; impressment of transportation, 390, 391, 395.

Uniforms, commander in chief's, 332*n*.

Union. *See* Confederation; Continental Congress; States.

United States Naval Academy, acknowledgment to, 217*n*.

Vandenburg, ——, Washington at house, 328*n*.

Van Kleeck, John, letter to, 145.

Van Rensselaer, Philip, letters to, 20, 202; armory, 20; leather, 202; hides, 468.

Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, consolidated regiment, Fort Schuyler command, 17; detachment to West Point, 234; and brigadiership, 408.

Varick, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, recording secretary, 412*n*.

Varick Transcripts, material from, 340*n*.

Varnum, John Mitchell, committee on promotions, 403*n*.

Vermont, representation of east-side towns on frontier defense, 11, 12.

Verplanck Point, N. Y., winter garrison, at outpost, 12, 281.

Ville de Paris, French warship, expected sailing, 7*n*.

Villefranche, *Maj.* Jean Louis Ambroise de Genton, *chevalier* de, to Newport, 218.

Vimeur, Donatien Marie Joseph de. *See* Rochambeau.

Vimeur, Jean Baptiste Donatien de. *See* Rochambeau.

Vioménil, Antoin Charles du Houx, *baron* de, on death of Ternay, 8; letters to, 8, 398; service, 8*n*; Virginia expedition, 279*n*, 322, 347, 396–398; Washington's thanks, 348.

Virginia, plans against Detroit, 23–26, 33–35, 373, 376, 378; state regiments and rank, 25, 85; Arnold's operations, 48, 51, 52, 134, 138, 152, 161, 191, 197; Leslie's troops leave, 51*n*, 78, 153, 162, 191; western cession, 182, 198, 227, 248, 261, 374; probable British post, 191, 194; support of Southern campaign, 256, 305, 310, 471; imported arms and clothing, 305; Phillips's expedition, Lafayette's counter, 313, 338, 340, 350, 385, 387, 411, 413, 414, 417, 418, 421, 428, 435, 444, 455–457, 469, 473; pension for Washington's mother, 341; taxes, inequality, 341. *See also* next titles; Destouches; Lafayettte.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Jefferson, Thomas.

Virginia Assembly, Washington's advice to Custis as member, 318.

Virginia brigades, reorganization, 82, 85, 347; Weedon and command, 367.

Virginia Second Regiment. *See* Febiger, Christian.

Virginia Seventh Regiment. *See* Gibson, John.

Virginia State Library, material from, 26, 192, 271, 349, 383, 474.

Volunteers. *See* Foreign volunteers.

Vose, *Col.* Joseph, rank of regiment, 70; in Lafayette's Virginia expedition, return, 235, 456, 494.

Wadsworth, Jeremiah, provisions from Connecticut, 153.

Wafers, need, 485.

Walker, John, court-martial, capital penalty, 458; respite, no executioner, 468, 482*n*, 483, 485.

Walker, *Capt.* Joseph, on loyalist plot, 275, 311; service, Parson's aide, 275*n*; letter to, 401.

War, secretary at, authorized, delay in appointment, 181*n*, 183*n*, 261, 360, 374; Sullivan and position, 183*n*; Schuyler, 262.

Ward, Artemas, committee on Hazen's regiment, 327*n*.

Ward, *Capt.* Bernard, letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

Ward, *Lieut. Col.* Matthias, status as prisoner of war, 73.

Warner, *Gen.* Jonathan, Massachusetts gratuity, 227; bears letter, 268.

Warner, *Col.* Seth, regiment absorbed, 250.

Warwick, N. J., route by, 245.

Washington, George, movements, 14, 36, 80, 125, 140–142, 146, 149, 322, 328, 328*n*, 332, 337–340, 347, 349; birthday, French celebration, 217*n*, 286; elected to American Academy of Arts and Sciences, 351, 352; on pension for mother, 341, 342; as godfather, 360. *See also* Commander in chief; Land.

Washington, *Ensign* George Augustine, letters written by, 112*n*, 114*n*, 157*n*, 192*n*, 211*n*, 220*n*, 272*n*, 297*n*, 311*n*, 368*n*, 400*n*, 434*n*, 488*n*.

Washington, Lund, and Mary Washington's affairs, 341; letter to, 385; Mount Vernon affairs, 386.

Washington, Martha, at headquarters, 16; Duane, 16, 248; Lafayette, 19; Schuylers, at Albany, 80, 353; Mrs. Bache, 102; Du Portail, 218; Shippens, 219; letter written by, 246.

Washington, Mary, pension matter, 341, 342; Fredericksburg house, 341; farm, Washington's rent, 341.

Washington, *Lieut. Col.* William, stratagem, 64, 87; Cowpens, 223; Hammonds Store House, 224–226.

Watchcoats, issue to light corps, 246. *See also* Coats.

Water casks, at West Point, 3.

Watts, Charles, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 123.

Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, letters to, 28, 55, 70, 112, 145, 173, 296, 433; winter quarters, recruiting, amusements, 28, 29; mutiny, letters, 55–59, 61, 62, 64–66, 69–71, 79, 80, 86, 88*n*, 91, 92, 92*n*, 112, 145, 173; aide, 55*n*; employment after mutiny, 173, 175; troops for Lafayette's expedition, 273; reorganization of brigade, to South, 294, 296, 297, 382, 418, 433.

Weare, *Pres.* Meshech, circulars to, 61, 66, 129, 156, 469; letters to, 199, 334, 459; forwarding recruits and supplies, 199, 334, 459, 460.

Weather, good sleighing, 191.

Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, on flour, 174; at court-martial, 232; light corps detachment, 242.

Weedon, *Gen.* George, status and active command, 367.

Weissenfels, *Lieut. Col.* Frederick, Fort Schuyler, clothing, 4; relief, 17; wasteful salutes, 315.

Welles, *Capt.* Roger, water guard, 53; Dobbs Ferry, 196*n*.

Wells, *Col.* Levi, Wilson affair, 114; light corps command, 242.

Weltner, *Lieut. Col.* Ludowick, troops for, 12; date of rank as commandant, 250, 363; Washington's commendation, 250.

Wenderman, *Capt.* Matthias, letter to, 317; complaint as supernumerary, 317.

West Indies, erroneous news of naval action, 279, 285, 289, 298, 305, 332*n*.

West Point and Highlands, scarcity of provisions, distress, alarm, emergent supply, 1, 6, 36, 53, 54, 60, 96, 115–117, 122, 126, 130, 153, 167, 174, 190, 306, 321, 330, 450, 465, 506; water casks, 3; supplies from Neutral Ground, 5, 6; water guard, 44, 53, 69; detachment against mutineers, security during absence, 90–92, 96, 97, 99, 104, 113, 124–126, 128–130; road, 97; inoculation, 170, 213, 380, 479; commander and staff departments, 187–189; special provision during Washington's absence, 224, 225*n*; detachment for Lafayette's Virginia expedition, troops in lieu, recruits, militia, 228, 232, 234, 242, 280–282, 290, 291, 321, 329; outposts, 272; commander and extra expenses, 392. *See also* Heath, William; Hudson River.

Westchester County, N. Y., supplies from, 5, 6; militia and West Point, 282; letter to magistrates, 390; teams from, 390, 391, 395.

Western claims, Virginia cession, 182, 198, 227, 248, 261, 374.

Westover, Va., Arnold at, 152.

Wheat, as currency, 163*n*. *See also* Flour.

Whetcomb, *Maj.* Benjamin, letters to, 43, 335; corps absorbed, 43, 250; at Coos, failure to reduce corps, 335, 336.

White, Aaron, hospital steward, 10.

White House, N. J., route by, 245.

Wiley, *Maj.* John, at court-martial, 123.

Wilkinson, James, resignation, 283, 368*n*; graft in hides, 363; continued absence, Washington's complaint to Congress, 363, 368, 370; letter to, 368.

Willard, *Rev.* Joseph, letter to, 351.

Williams, John, court-martial, capital penalty, 496.

Williams, *Col.* Otho Holland, deputy adjutant general, 456.

Willing, *Capt.* James, rank in exchange, 73.

Wilson, James, flag of truce affair, 114.

Wine, for headquarters, 416.

Winter quarters, French, 8, 77; Pennsylvania brigades, amusements, 28, 29; New Jersey brigade, Morristown, 196, 198.

Witherspoon, John, committee on mutiny, 80*n*.
Women, gifts to army, 4, 5, 28, 35, 49, 77, 84, 101, 102, 221, 222.
Wood, *Lieut.* Abraham, court-martial, cashiered, 47; service, 47*n*.
Wright, George, exchange, 219.
Wyllys, *Maj.* John Plasgrave, light corps command, 235.
Wyoming, Pa., garrison, neutral troops, 22, 27, 29, 32, 35, 37, 38, 40, 51, 114, 478, 483; Connecticut independent companies reformed, 250; chaplain, 366.

D 46

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
1 1719 01563 8143

DO NOT REMOVE
CHARGE SLIP FROM THIS POCKET
IF SLIP IS LOST PLEASE RETURN BOOK
DIRECTLY TO A CIRCULATION STAFF MEMBER

BOSTON UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
771 Commonwealth Ave.
Boston, Mass. 02215